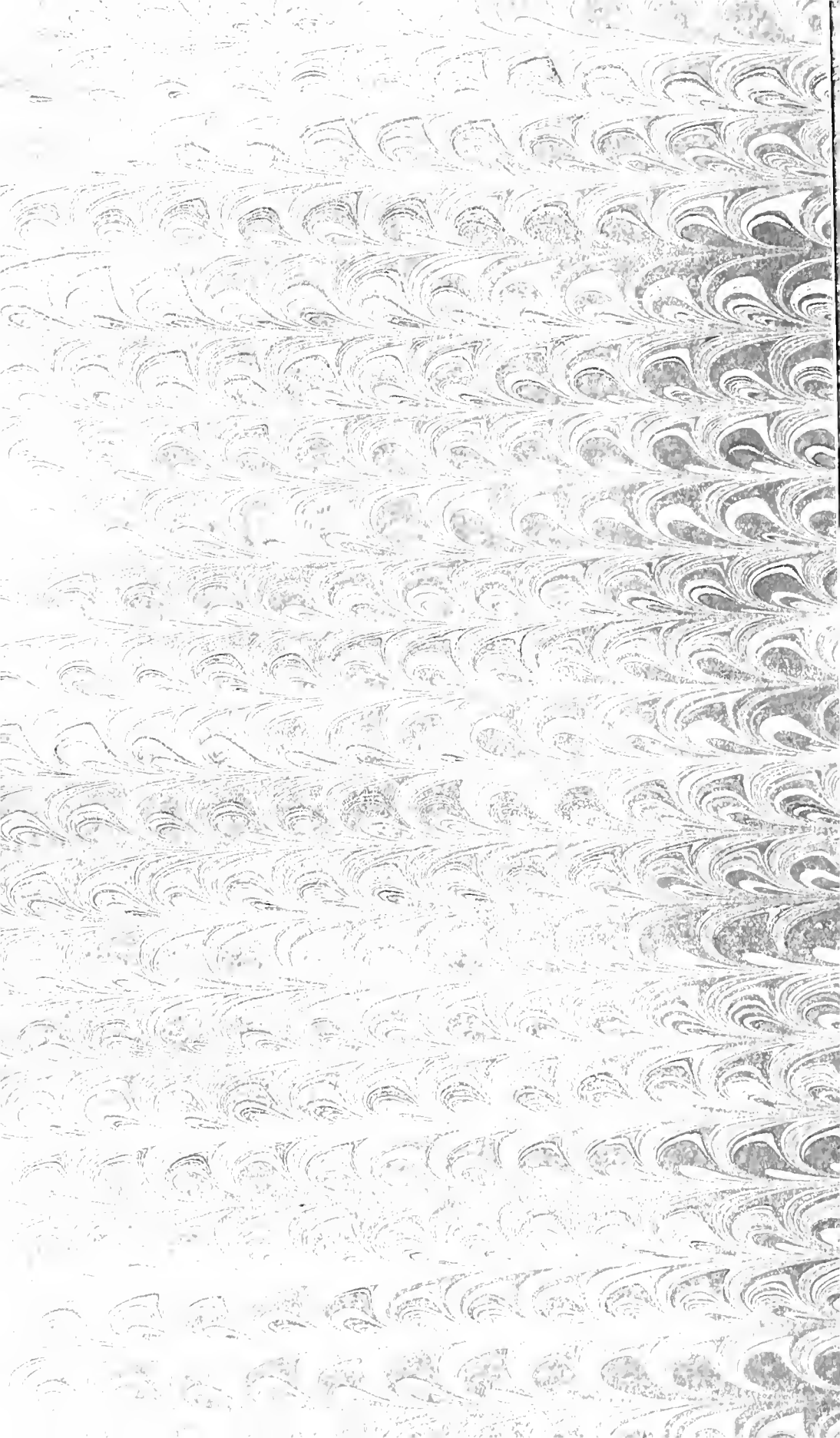
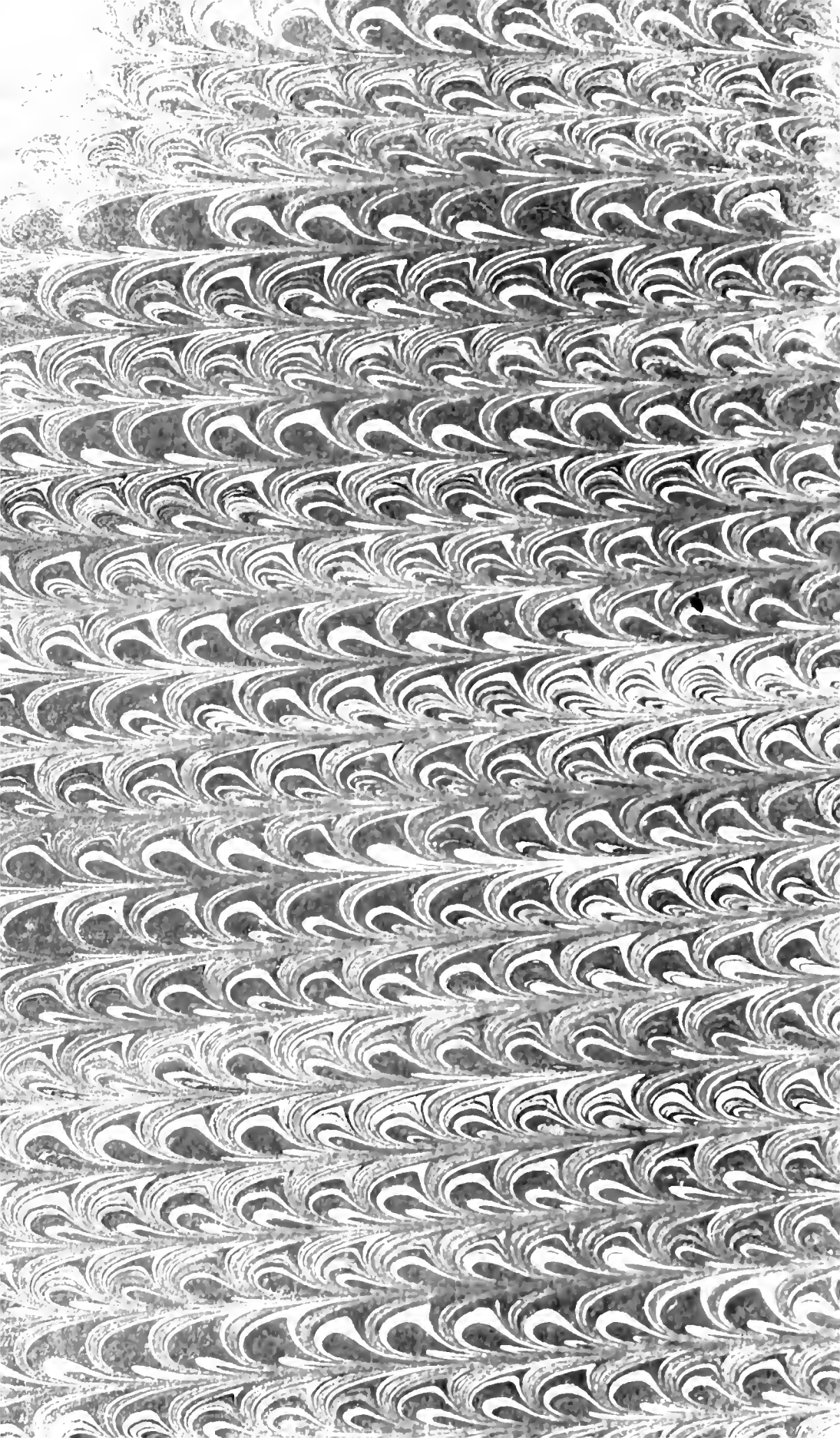


A
A
0
0
0
8
9
6
3
3
2
4



THE SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY







A. A. Hobson,

from

M. H. Whitmore.

26 April. 1888.



THE
COLONIAL LAWS
OF
MASSACHUSETTS.

REPRINTED FROM THE EDITION OF 1672,
WITH THE SUPPLEMENTS THROUGH 1686.

Published by Order of the City Council of Boston,

UNDER THE SUPERVISION OF WILLIAM H. WHITMORE,
RECORD COMMISSIONER.

CONTAINING A NEW AND COMPLETE INDEX.



BOSTON:
1887.

PROCESSWORK BY ROCKWELL AND CURRIE

CITY PRINTERS

INTRODUCTION.



THE City Council of Boston having directed the Record Commissioners to prepare and publish an edition of the Colonial Laws in force prior to the Second Charter, the following volume is the result.

The various issues of Laws under the First or Colonial Charter were as follows: In 1641 the Body of Liberties was prepared by Rev. Nathaniel Ward, of Ipswich, and, after revision, was adopted for three years by order of the General Court. It was probably never printed, but in 1843 the late Francis C. Gray announced that a manuscript copy had been discovered by him in a volume preserved in the Boston Athenæum. A careful transcript was published by him in the Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society, 3d Series, Vol. VIII.

In 1648 the first edition of the Laws of the Colony was printed; but that issue seems to be utterly lost and unattainable.

Supplements were printed from time to time, and in 1660 a second Revision was put to press. Copies of this second edition are extant in various libraries. The third Revision was published in 1672, and is hereinafter reproduced. Supplements were afterwards issued, consisting sometimes of a single act, until the overthrow of the Colonial government and the termination of the First Charter, May 20, 1686. Under Andros the form of the laws was entirely altered; but with the Second Charter, establishing the Province of Massachusetts Bay, the old forms of legislation were revived. As is well known, the Acts and Resolves of the Province are in course of republication, under the able supervision of Abner C. Goodell, the first volume bearing date in 1869. The earliest act in that series is dated Nov. 10, 1692.

The edition of 1672 was selected as the basis for this reproduction because it afforded a certainty as to the legislation on and after that date. Every revision is apt to contain not only the substance of previous statutes, but such changes as seem to the editors to be imperatively demanded. The edition of 1660, if reprinted with all its Supplements, would not have rendered unnecessary the reprinting of the edition of 1672. It is hoped, however, that hereafter orders may be given for a similar reproduction of the edition of 1660, and for such a volume are reserved all bibliographical notes on the subject.

The present volume is reproduced from an original, by the photo-electrotype process. After a careful consideration of the subject, it appeared that the slightly increased cost of the plates over ordinary type-work was counterbalanced by the saving in proof-reading, corrections, and special types. By this process the reader has before him what is, in theory, an exact reproduction of the original printed pages, printed in regular form with printers' ink. Every peculiarity of the original is reproduced, even to the errors of the text, the imperfections of the type, and the quaint ornaments of the titles. No proof-reader can pretend to greater accuracy than the camera; and, where an error in sense is obvious, the student feels sure that the mistake was in the original.

But, as most human inventions fall short of perfection, it must be added that photography is not quite infallible. The imperfections of the original are exaggerated, the shadows caused by the deep impressions of the types cause a raggedness in the copy, and occasionally a blurred letter barely discernible in the old text becomes nothing but a blot in the new. Then the plate requires the touch of the graver's tool to correct the outline, or a letter has to be cut out and replaced by a type. Herein, alone, there is a possibility of error, and that possibility is, doubtless, less than that of an oversight on the part of a proof-reader in case the entire volume has been set up with modern type. Every possible care has been taken by repeated collations of each page of the new with its original, and it is confidently hoped that the errors, at most, are of single letters, not affecting the sense, and easily corrected by the context.

By the kindness of the Trustees of the Boston Athenæum, the editor has had the use of a copy of the edition of 1672, with the Supplements, now preserved in that library. It is a volume unequalled by any other extant, and is as near a perfect collection as can be imagined. It was the property of Elisha Hutchinson, who died in 1717, and who was the grandfather of Gov. Thomas Hutchinson. Mr. F. C. Gray has pointed out that this volume contains the only known copy of the Body of Liberties of 1641; it also contains the Laws of 1672, and every printed Supplement which has yet been found anywhere. I have subjoined a particular account of these Supplements, and will only say that ample space is left in my edition for the insertion of any new discoveries or recoveries.

The great difficulty, in deciding upon the completeness of the transcript here given, is, that Secretary Rawson made serious errors in the pagination of his successive issues. To establish this point the reader is referred to the pages numbered (in large type) 211–216. He will see that even at that early stage of the pagination there are two sets of pages numbered 11, 12, and 13, in the original. Evidently Rawson discovered his mistake, and corrected it, making his issue of October 7, 1674, begin with the proper page, 17. But he did not get his signatures (at the foot of the page) correct again, until he reached page 25 (my page 225), with signature G, as he put signature D on page 19.

In due order pages 17 and 18 should have been signature D; pages 19, 20, and 21, signature E; page 223, signature F; and page 25 (225), signature G, as it stands.

The fact that Hutchinson does not insert any other broadsides from page 21 to 25, except the Council Order, which I number page 223, makes it quite probable that no other laws were printed and issued in that period. Still, I am not quite positive that no broadside of Laws was issued, because there was a brief session of the General Court on July 9, 1675, and some matters were really laws. But Hutchinson notes in writing on his copy, page 21, as follows:—

“July 9, 1675. That part of y^e Law, page 78, Impowering

the Treasurer to license persons to sell Armes, etc., to the Indians is hereby Repealed. Castle Sould^{rs} not Exempt from Watches in any Extraordinary Cases." It is an almost unavoidable inference that, had these clauses been printed, Hutchinson would not have written them down.

From page 25 to page 43, inclusive, everything in regular order. Page 44 is doubtless the blank *verso* of page 43, and is so marked by Hutchinson, who, however, inserts at that point a Council Order, dated April 1, 1676, printed by me in the Appendix, page 337. Although I have counted in a Council Order as page 23, it seems as if that was the sole exception to the rule of counting only the laws passed by the General Court, and also of allowing in the pagination for blank *versos*.

Pages 45-48 inclusive are correct, and then Rawson begins the Laws of May 23, 1677, with page 49, in due regular course. But Hutchinson puts into his copy at this point the Court Order of May 3, 1676, printed by me as page 248*a*; and also a Court Order of May 3, 1676, printed by me in the Appendix, page 337; three pages of Laws about Tythingmen (Appendix, pages 339-341); a Council Order of March 29, 1677 (see my Appendix, page 345); and a Council Order of April 9, 1677 (see my Appendix, page 347).

It will be noted that I have inserted in the text at this point extra page 248*a*, with its blank *verso*. This I do because it seems to be an official publication, with the Colony seal to it, though I fail to find any such law recorded in the official record, and although Hutchinson had written, at the foot of his page 48, "There was no more laws made in this year 1676." Rawson makes page 49, in regular course, signature M, and evidently did not recognize this extra sheet. I therefore insert it, but do not include it in my new pagination.

From this point, through page 72, the paging is regular, but on page 63 the signature is G3, an error for O3, and page 77 is not numbered. But from page 73 to page 87 there is a manifest blunder again, or there are pages missing in Hutchinson's copy.

Page 73 is doubtless the blank page of a four-page issue, of which pages 74 and 75 are printed. It is so numbered in Hutchinson. Then there is a similar four-page sheet, with printing on the two inside pages only (my pages 277-280), dated May 19, 1680, and not numbered. Then comes signature S, pages 77-79, dated Oct. 13, 1680; next a single page (Laws of March 4, 1680, my page 285); and we then come to pages 87-92, signature W.

It will be seen that the simple plan of counting the blank versos and titles to four page-sheets will bring page 87 into its right place as my page 287. It is also seen that signature T is missing, but undoubtedly belongs to my page 285. But I am not sure that there was not another broadside of one page printed, because at this point Hutchinson inserts in manuscript certain Laws passed at the General Court, 16 March, 1680-1. These I have printed in my Appendix, page 351.

Pages 87-92 are all in order, as signature W. Pages 93-96 make signature X. But here Hutchinson inserts the Law of May 24, 1682, concerning foreign coin, which I have numbered 292*a*, so as to retain the old paging. This *may* be the missing signature W, though it is not allowed for in the original paging.

After page 96 Hutchinson inserts two pages of Laws of Oct. 11, 1682, which I print as pages 296*a* and 296*b*. These are genuine, and there seems to be no reason for this omission in Rawson's calculations.

But Rawson begins his Laws for February and March, 1682-3, with signature Y, pages 97-99; then prints the Laws of October 10, 1683, as pages 98-99; signature Y also (thus duplicating pages 98-99), as the inside pages of a four-page issue; and again prints pages 100-101, signature Z, as the inside pages of a sheet, being the Laws of May 7, 1684.

Then Rawson makes page 103 his signature Aa.

Now, it is evident that from page 97 onward the reckoning was lost. Signatures Aa, Bb, and Cc, cover pages 103-111, but signature Dd is pages 121-123, and signature Ee is pages 125-126. It is impossible to resist the surmise that 121 was a mistake for 112. Hutchinson has preserved several of the sheets, but not

enough to account for the gap from page 111 to 121, and yet he may have collected all that there were.

In this state of affairs I have printed all the sheets in Hutchinson, allowing blank pages for versos, etc., and have kept my new continuous pagination at the top, for convenience in reference.

In detail, I note that page 106 is evidently a blank *verso*; but signature Bb ends with a blank page, *verso* to 109, and signature Cc (page 110-111) is a four-page sheet, with only the inside pages in print; yet the paging makes no account of the blanks.

After page 111 Hutchinson inserts a Law of January 28, 1684-5 (my page 327), and a manuscript copy of the Law of March 18, 1684-5 (printed in my Appendix, page 353). He states that this Law was engrossed and published by the order of the Court, and left on file; hence a printed copy may yet be found. If that Law covered the inside pages of a four-page sheet, and all the blank versos were counted after page 109, we might make out to begin signature Dd with page 121, as Rawson did. It is to be noted, also, that there was a short session of the General Court on May 6, 1685, and a Law was passed amendatory of the Law of March 18 previous. This may have also been printed, and have helped to fill out the apparent gap in the pagination.

Hutchinson also inserts a Council Order of April 2, 1685, concerning Goffe, the Pirate (see my Appendix, page 355).

It is to be noted that in this last sheet the Laws relating to Imposts and to Wills were passed May 27, 1685, and that inserted between them are the Laws relating to Fences, to Treasurers, and to Attachments, passed Oct. 11, 1685. There were other meetings of the General Court between these dates.

I desire to acknowledge the courtesy of Dr. George H. Moore, of the Lenox Library, in examining the proof-sheets of this issue. His collection of the Laws is undoubtedly better than that in any other private collection, but I understand that he is unable to add anything to the text here given.

The old Index of 1672 was reprinted as an integral part of the book, but a new Index, comprising the whole volume, has been prepared by Mr. Frederick E. Goodrich of this city.

A few Errata are to be noticed in the present limited edition, to be corrected hereafter.

- On p. 41 add the signature H.
- “ “ 137 correct the signature to H.
- “ “ 140 add the catch-word “To.”
- “ “ 168 amend the signature Rr.

Also note that in the original the impression of the Colony Seal faces the title-page, but in this issue it is put on the verso of the title.

Lastly I would give the unnecessary caution that all the surmises and explanations made in this preface do not affect the integrity of the text. I have reprinted every known supplement, and have left enough blank pages for corrections. Whether or not a few more pages will ever be found, I believe the reader has an exact transcript of a unique text, the very best one obtainable.

I would earnestly request any one who may note any errors in this edition, or any additions to the text, to communicate with me, the plates are preserved for future issues.

WILLIAM H. WHITMORE.

Record Commissioner.

CITY HALL, BOSTON, July 15th, 1887.

THE GENERAL
L A W S
And
L I B E R T I E S
of the
M A S S A C H U S E T S
C O L O N Y:

Revised & Re-printed.

By Order of the General Court Holden at Boston,
May 15th. 1672.

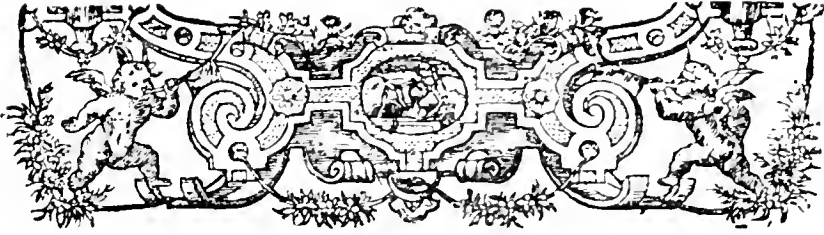
Edward Rawson Secr.

Whoſoever therefore reſiſteth the Power, reſiſteth the Ordinance of God and they that reſiſt receive to themſelves Damnation. Rom. 13. 2.

C A M B R I D G E

Printed by Samuel Green, for John Uſher of Boston.





THE GENERALL L A W S

OF THE *MASSACHUSETTS*
COLONY.

REVISED AND PUBLISHED, BY
ORDER OF THE

GENERAL COURT

in October 1658.

FOrasmuch as the free fruition of such Liberties, Immunities, Priviledges, as Humanity, Civility and Christianity call for, as due to every Man in his Place and Proportion, without Impeachment and Infringement, hath ever been, and ever will be, the Tranquility and Stability of Churches and Common-wealth, and the denyall or deprivation thereof, the disturbance, if not ruine of both.

The Civil priviledges, or the Inhabitants of this Colony.

It is therefore Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, That no mans life shall be taken away, no mans Honour or good Name shall be stained, no mans person shall be arrested, restrained, banished, dismembred, nor any wayes punished; no man shall be deprived of his wife or children, no mans goods or estate shall be taken away from him, nor any wayes indamaged, under colour of Law, or countenance of Authority, unless it be by virtue or equity of some expresse Law of the Country warranting the same, established by a General Court, and sufficiently published; or in case of the defect of a Law, in any particular case, by the word of God. And in Capital Cases, or in Cases concerning dismembred, or banishment, according to that word, to be judged by the Generall Court. [1641.]

Ability. Age.

IT is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; That the age for passing away Lands, or such kinde of Hereditaments, or for giving of Votes, Verdicts or Sentences in any civil Courts or causes, shall be one and twenty years, but in chusing Guardians, fourteen years. And all persons of the age of one and twenty years, as aforesaid, and of understanding and memory, whether excommunicate, condemned, or other, shall have full power and liberty, to make their Wills and Testaments, and other lawfull Alienations of their Lands and Estates. [1641. 47.]

Age of discretion.

Liberty to dispose Estate

Age for Plaintiffs and Defendants.

Age for Plaintiff
and Defendant.

IT is Ordered by this Court and the Authority hereof, that the age for Plaintiffs and Defendants in civil Cases, before any Magistrate, Commissioner or Court of Judicature, shall be twenty one years of age, and for all persons under that age, their Parents, Masters, and Guardians as they shall see meet shall plead and defend their right and interest, as the matter may require, and in all Criminal cases, every person younger as well as elder, shall be liable to answer in their own persons, for such misdemeanours as they shall be accused of, and may also inform and present any misdemeanour to any Magistrate, Grand-jury man, or Court, any Law, Custome or Usage to the contrary notwithstanding. [1668.]

Actions.

Actions when
tryable.

IT is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; That all Actions of Debt, Accounts, Slander, and Actions of the Case concerning Debts and Accounts, shall henceforth be tryed, where the Plaintiffe pleaseth, so it be in the Jurisdiction of that Court, where the Plaintiffe or defendant dwelleth, unless by consent, under both their hands it doth appear, they would have the case tryed in any other Court. All other Actions shall be tryed, within that Jurisdiction where the cause of the Action doth arise.

Rule for entry
of Actions.

2. Whereas sundry Inconveniences do arise, by reason that Plaintiffs in Civil Cases do delay to Enter their Actions, to the great expence of much precious time, and damage to the Publick:

This Court doth therefore Order, That henceforth no Action shall be Entred after the first day of the Court is ended. And in case any Plaintiff shall delay his Entry longer then the first Forenoon of the Courts sitting, every such person or persons shall pay double Entry-money. And all persons, whether Parties or Witnesses, are enjoyned to attend their respective Concerns in every Court of Justice, as well the first Forenoon of the Court, as afterwards; and shall present the whole Plea and Evidence before the Case be committed to the jury, and no after-Plea or evidence shall be admitted to any person, Any Law, Usage or Custome to the contrary notwithstanding. And for that end, all Marshalls and Constables are enjoyned to make their Returns of Attachments by them served, sometime the first Forenoon of the Court that is to take cognizance of the Case concerned therein. Provided, That the double Entry-money be paid by him that so neglects his Entry, and not put the Defendant to unnecessary charge through his default. [1665.]

Actions of Tref-
pas under for-
ty shillings.

3. In all Actions of Trespas, where Damage shall be pretended, above Forty shillings, and yet on the hearing thereof, it shall appear to the Court to come under that value, in all such Cases, the Plaintiffe shall lose his Action, and pay the Defendant cost.

Fee for Entry
of Actions.

4. Every Person impleading another, in any Court of Assistants or County Court, shall pay the sum of ten shillings, before his Case be Entred; and for every Action of above forty shillings value, tryable before the Commissioners of Foylen, ten shillings; and for all Actions under forty shillings, tryable before the said Commissioners, one Magistrate, or the three Commissioners, for ending small Causes, ten Groats, unless the Court see cause to admit any to Sue *in forma pauperis*. [1642. 52.]

A. 52 p. 7.

5. And where the Debt or Damage recovered, shall amount to *Ten pounds*, in every such case to pay *five shillings* more; and where it shall amount to *Twenty pounds* or upward, there to pay *ten shillings* more then the first *ten shillings*; which said additions, together with the charge of the Entry of the *Action*, shall be put to the judgement and execution, to be leaved by the *Marshall*, and accounted to the respective *Treasurers* to whom it appertaineth. [1647.]

Addition of fees of *Advers.*

6. *Whereas the Country is put to great Charge, by this Courts attending Suits Commenced or Renewed by Petition or Review.*

It is Ordered that in all such cases; if it appear to the Court, that the *Plaintiffe* had no just cause of any such proceeding, the said *Plaintiffe* shall bear the whole charges of the Court, both for time and expences, which they shall judge to be expended by his occasion; and may further impose a fine upon him, as the merit of the cause shall require; but if they finde the defendant in fault, they shall impose the just charges upon such defendant.

Actions brought to the *General Court* to bear the charge of the Court.

7. And in all *Actions* brought to any Court, the *Plaintiffe* shall have liberty to withdraw his *Action* or to be non-suited, before the *Jury* have given in their verdict; in which case, he shall alwayes pay full costs and charges to the defendant, and may afterward renew his *Suit* at another Court. [1641.]

Plaintiff liberty to withdraw his *Action*.

8. And it is Ordered, that no man in any *Suit* or *Action* against another, shall falsely pretend great *Damages* or *Debts*, to vex his *Adversary*; and in all cases where it appears to the Court, that the *Plaintiffe* hath willingly and wittingly done wrong to the *Defendants* in commencing and prosecuting any *Action*, *Suit*, *Complaint* or *Inditement*, in his own name, or in the name of others, he shall pay treble damages to the party grieved, and be fined *Forty shillings* to the common *Treasury*. [1641. 46.]

L. p. 16. 49

Vexatious Suits to pay treble damage and be fined 40. Shill.

A P P E A L.

It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof: That it shall be in the liberty of every man cast, condemned or Sentenced in any *Inferiour Court*, to make his *Appeal* to the Court of *Assistants*: as also to appeal from the sentence of one *Magistrate*, or other persons deputed to hear and determine small causes, unto the *shipe Court* of each *Jurisdiction*, where the cause was determined. Provided they tender their *Appeal*, and put in security before the *Judges* of the Court, to prosecute it to effect, and also to satisfie all damages, before execution granted; which shall not be till twelve hours after *Judgement*, except by special order of the Court. And if the cause be of a criminal nature; then also to put in security for the good behaviour and appearance at the same time: and if the point of appeal, be in matter of *Law*, then to be determined by the *Bench*, if in matter of fact by the *Bench* and *Jury*. And if in the Court of *Assistants*, two of five, three of seven; or such a proportion of the *Magistrates* then present, shall actually dissent from the sentence of the Court in any *Capitall offence*, it shall then be in the liberty of the party sentenced, to appeal to the next *General Court*.

Liberty to appeal

before *Execu- tion*.

In criminal cases to be bound to the good behaviour.

Appeals to the *General Court*.

L. 2. p. 1.

Appellant to give his reasons in days before.

A. 51. P. 1.

Not prosecuting an Appeal, forfeit forty shill

2. It is further Ordered; That all Appeals with the security as aforesaid, shall be recorded at the charge of the party Appealing, and certified unto the Court, to which they are made. And the party Appealing, shall briefly in writing (without reflecting on Court or Parties, by provoking Language) under his own or his Attornies hand, give in to the Clerk of the Court from which he did Appeal, the Grounds and Reasons of his Appeal, six dayes before the beginning of the Court, to which he did Appeal; to which Court the said Clerk shall return the said writing, and give copies thereof to the Defendant if he desire the same. And whosoever shall Appeal from the Sentence of any Court, and not prosecute the same to effect, according to Law, shall besides his Bond to the party, forfeit to the Country, the sum of *Forty shillings* for every such neglect.

A. 43. P. 17.

No Judge Appealed from, may judge the action of Appeal.

A. 54. P. 2.

Error may be rectified, with reversing the former judgement

3. *And for a more clear and equal hearing and determining all Cases of Appeal;* It is Ordered, That no person that hath sate as Judge, or voted in any inferior Court, in that case he is Appealed from, shall have any vote in the Superiour Court Appealed to, but the case shall be determined by such as are no wayes engaged in the saunc, by Judging or Voting formerly: Provided there be more Magistrates Appealed to, then those that sate in the Court Appealed from. And in all cases of Appeal, the Court Appealed to shall Judge the case, according to former Evidence, and no other, rectifying what is amiss therein; and where the matter of fact is found to agree with the former Court, and the Judgement according to Law, not to revoke the Sentence or Judgement, but to abate or increase damages, as shall be judged right; any use or custome to the contrary notwithstanding. [1642.47.49.50.53.54.]

Appeal from the Associate Court in Dover and Portsmouth tryable.

ON a motion of the Deputies of Dover and Portsmouth, in behalf of most of the Freemen there, That whereas they have power in their Associate Courts to try any Case under Twenty pounds, and finding no Law where they may Appeal, but to the Court of Assistants, the Actions being manytimes very small, and is great charge to come to Boston for every small Case, it is their desire, that the Court would grant them an Order, that any person cost or condemned, may Appeal to the County Court held in Dover or Portsmouth, and that some persons may have Magistratical Power in that County as formerly:

The Court judgeth it meet to grant their request; And it is Ordered that henceforth it shall be in the liberty of Plaintiffe and Defendant, in all Cases tryable, before the Court of Associates in *Portsmouth* and *Dover* to Appeal to their next County Court in *Dover* or *Portsmouth*, as in other cases, any custome or usage to the contrary notwithstanding. [1670.]

Appearance. Non-appearance.

Immunity from punishment in case of inevitable obstruction

IT is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; That no man shall be punished for not appearing at or before any Civil Assembly, Court, Council, Magistrate or Officer, nor for the omission of any Office or Service; if he shall be necessarily hindered, by any apparent Act or Providence of God, which he could neither foresee nor avoid; Provided that this Law shall not prejudice any person of his just cost and damage in civil action. [1641.]

Appeal.

A P P A R E L.

Although several Declarations and Orders have been made by this Court, against excess in Apparel, both of Men and Women, which have not taken that effect as were to be desired, but on the contrary; we cannot but to our grief take notice, that intollerable excess and bravery hath crept in upon us, and especially amongst people of mean condition, to the dishonour of God, the scandall of our profession, the consumption of Estates, and altogether unsuitable to our poverty: and although we acknowledge it to be a matter of much difficulty, in regard of the blindness of mens minds, and the stubbornness of their wills, to set down exatt Rules to confine all sorts of persons; yet we cannot but account it our duty, to commend unto all sorts of persons, the sober and moderate use of those blessings, which beyond expectation, the Lord hath been pleased to afford unto us in this wilderness, and also to declare our utter detestation and dislike, that men or women of mean condition, should take upon them the garb of Gentlemen, by wearing Gold or Silver lace, or Buttons, or Points at their knees, or to walk in great Boots; or Women of the same rank to wear Silk or Tiffiny hoods, or Scarfes, which though allowable to persons of greater Estates, or more liberal education, yet we cannot but judge it intollerable in persons of such like condition:

A. 51. p 5.

Excess in Apparel prohibited.

It is therefore Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; that no person within this Jurisdiction, nor any of their relations depending upon them, whose visible estates real and personal, shall not exceed the true and indifferent value of two hundred pounds, shall wear any Gold or Silver lace, or Gold and Silver Buttons, or any bone lace above two shillings per yard, or silk hoods, or scarfs, upon the penalty of ten shillings for every such offence, and every such delinquent to be presented by the Grand-jury; And forasmuch as distinct and particular rules in this case suitable to the estate or quality of each person cannot easily be given: It is further Ordered by the Authority aforesaid, that the Select Men of every Town, or the Major part of them, are hereby enabled and required from time to time, to have regard, and take notice of Apparel of any of the Inhabitants of their severall Towns respectively, and whosoever they shall judge to exceed their ranks and abilities, in the costliness or fashion of their Apparel in any respect, especially in the wearing of Ribbons or great Boots, (Leather being so scarce a commodity in this Country) Lace, Points, &c. Silk Hoods, or Scarfes, the Select men aforesaid shall have power to assess such persons so offending in any of the particulars above mentioned in the Country Rates, at two hundred pounds of rates, according to that proportion that such men use to pay to whom such Apparel is suitable and allowed, Provided this Law shall not extend to the restraint of any Magistrate or publick Officer of this Jurisdiction, their Wives and Children, who are left to their discretion in wearing of Apparel, or any settled Military Officer, or Souldier in the time of Military service, or any other whose education and employment have been above the ordinary degree, or whose estate have been considerable, though now decayed. [1651.]

As an Addition to the Laws about Apparel.

Whereas excess in Apparel amongst us, unbecoming a Wilderness-condition, and the profession of the Gospel, whereby the Rising Generation are

in danger to be Corrupted and Effeminated; which practices are witnessed against by the Laws of God, and sundry Civil and Christian Nations:

addition to the
Law for Apparel

It is therefore Ordered and Enacted by this Court, and the Authority thereof, That all persons within this Jurisdiction, whether the Children, or Servants that are under government in Families, that shall wear any Apparel exceeding the quality and condition of their Persons or Estate, or that is apparently contrary to the ends of Apparel; and either of these to be so judged by the Grand-jury and County Court of that Shire where such complaint or presentment is made: All such persons being Convicted, shall for the first offence be Admonished; for the second offence pay a fine of twenty shillings; for the third offence, forty shillings, and so following, as the offences are multiplied, to pay forty shillings a time to the Treasury of that County. Also if any Taylor shall make or fashion any Garment for such Children or Servants under government as aforesaid, contrary to the mind and order of their Parents or Governours; every such Taylor shall for the first offence be Admonished; and for the second offence, forfeit double the value of such Apparel or Garment as he shall fashion or make, contrary to the mind and order of their Parents or Governours; half to the Owner, and half to the Country. And all Grand-jury men are hereby enjoined to Present all those whom they do judge breakers of this Order. [1662.]

ARRESTS.

None to be kept
in prison for
debt that have
not to satisfy.

IT is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; That no mans person shall be Arrested or Imprisoned for any Debt or Fine, if the Law can finde any competent means of satisfaction, otherways from his estate, (except in special Contracts, as in the Law of Payments) And if not, his person may be Arrested and Imprisoned, where he shall be kept at his own charge, not the Plaintiffs, till satisfaction be made, unless the Court that had cognizance of the cause, or some superiour Court shall otherwise determine; provided nevertheless, that no mans person shall be kept in prison for debt, but when there is an appearance of some estate which he will not produce, to which end, any Court or Commissioners Authorized by the General Court may Administer an Oath to the party, or any other suspected to be privy in concealing his estate, but shall satisfy by service if the Creditor require it; but shall not be sold to any but of the English Nation. [1651. 47.]

The Keepers dis-
charge of Pri-
soners in Life.

It is Ordered, That when any persons are Committed to Prison in any Civil Action, the Keepers of the Prison shall not stand charged with their supply of Victuals, or other Necessaries. And in case the Prisoner hath no Estate, and will be deposed before any Magistrate, that he is not worth five pounds, the Plaintiff shall provide for his relief, or otherwise the Keeper shall not stand charged with him: and all such charges the Plaintiff shall have power to levy with the Execution, before the party be delivered from Prison.

Complaint being made to this Court, of abuse offered to Justice, through liberty granted, by the Keepers of the Prisons, to such persons as stand Committed for payment of fines, and on Execution granted in Civil Cases:

This Court do Order; That no person or persons Committed as above said, shall be permitted by the Keeper of the Prison, to go at liberty without the precincts of the Prison, but by the License of the Court that Committed him, or of the Creditor for whom Execution is granted; on penalty of paying the fine imposed, and satisfaction of the Execution in any Civil Case. [1662]

Keepers of Prisoners danger

It is Ordered, that the Keeper of the Prison for the time being, shall henceforth have the same liberty that the Marshall hath in all Civil Cases; to take sufficient Bayle after Commitment as the Marshall might before Commitment. [1662.]

Keepers liberty to take Baile.

Attachments. Summons.

It is Ordered by this Court and Authority thereof; That it shall be the liberty of every Plaintiff, to take out either Summons or Attachments against any Defendant; Provided no Attachment shall be granted in any Civil Action, to any Forreigner, against a settled Inhabitant in this Jurisdiction, before he hath given sufficient security or caution, to prosecute his Action, and to answer the Defendant such costs, as the Court shall award him.

L. 2. p. 12.

Plaintiff's liberty to take Summons or Attachments.

Foreign Plaintiffs to put in security.

1. And it is further Ordered that in all Attachments of Goods and Chattels, or of Lands and Hereditaments, legal notice shall be given to the party, or left in writing at his house or place of usual abode, otherwise the suit shall not proceed; notwithstanding, if he be out of this Jurisdiction, the cause shall then proceed to tryal, but Judgement shall not be entred before the next Court, and if the Defendant do not then appear, Judgement shall be entred, but Execution shall not be granted before the Plaintiff hath given security to be responsal to the Defendant, if he shall reverse the Judgement within one year, or such further time as the Court shall limit.

Execution respited.

2. And it is hereby Declared, that no Summons, Pleading, Judgement, or any kinde of proceeding in Courts or course of justice, shall be abated, arrested or reversed upon any kinde of circumstantial errors or mistakes; if the person and cause be rightly understood and intended by the Court. And in all Cases where the first Summons are not served six dayes inclusively before the Court, and the Cause briefly specified in the Warrant, where appearance is to be made by the party Summoned, it shall be at his liberty whether he will appear or not, except all cases that are to be handled in Court suddenly, called on extraordinary occasion.

L. 2. p. 49.

Circumstantial errors.

Summons to be served six dayes before the Court

3. And whereas Suits at Law, many times such as do prosecute the same in their own name, in procuring the process, move and do declare in the name, and on the behalf of others, viz. as Executors, Administrators,

A. 51 p. 7. In whole name to take out process.

Assignes, Attornies, Guardians, Agents or the like, which is not only improper, but tendeth also to uncertainty; for prevention whereof:

It is Ordered, That henceforth the Original process, whether Summons or Attachments shall expresse in whose name the Plaintiff sueth, whether in his own name, or as Executor of the last Will and Testament of such a man, or Administrator of the Goods and Chattels of such a man, or Assigne, Attorney, Guardian or Agent of such a man, or the like, or otherways, if exception be taken before the parties joyn issue, it shall be good, and the Plaintiff shall be liable to pay cost. [1641. 47. 51.]

Marshalls may serve Attachments.

WHereas it hath been commonly practised, that Attachments have been directed to the Marshall to be served in any Town under the Jurisdiction of that Court whereof the Marshall is Officer, notwithstanding the Law doth Order, that all Attachments shall be directed to the Constable in such Towns where no Marshall dwells:

Marshalls may serve Attachments.

It is hereby Ordered and Declared, That the said Custome shall be accounted legal, and shall not abate the Proceeding or Tryal of any Cause. Provided no more Costs be charged on the Defendant, then by Law are due to Constables for serving Attachments. [1662]

B A K E R S.

It is Ordered by this Court and Authority thereof; That henceforth every Baker shall have a distinct mark for his Bread, and keep the true Assizes, as hereafter is expressed, viz. when Wheat is ordinarily sold for money at these several Rates hereafter mentioned, the penny white loaf by averdupois weight, when Wheat is by the bushel-----

	at 3 s. 0 d.	the white	11 ounces	1 qr.	wheat	17 ounces	1 qr.	household	23 ounce. 0.
	at 3	6	10	1	15	1	20	2.	
Weight of Bread	at 4	0	09	1	14	0	18	2.	
	at 4	6	08	1	11	3	16	2.	
	at 5	0	07	3	11	2	15	2.	
	at 5	6	07	0	10	2	14	0.	
	at 6	0	06	2	10	0	13	0.	
	at 6	6	06	0	09	2	12	2.	

And so proportionably, under the penalty of forfeiting all such Bread as shall not be of the several Assizes aforementioned, to the use of the poor of the Town where the offence is committed, and otherwise as is hereafter expressed, and for the better execution of this present Order; there shall be in every Market Town, and all other Towns needfull one or two able persons annually chosen by each Town, who shall be sworn at the next County Court, or by the next Magistrate, unto the faithful discharge of his or their Office: who are hereby Authorized to enter into all houses, either with a Constable or without, where they shall suspect or be informed of any Bread baked for sale, and also to weigh the said Bread as oft as they see cause, and seize all such as they finde defective. As also to weigh all

Clerk of the Market

Their power.

all Butter made up for sale and brought unto, or being in the Town or Market to be sold by weight, which if found light after notice once given, shall be forfeited in like manner. The like penalty shall be for not marking all Bread made for sale. And the said Officer shall have one third part of all forfeitures for his pains, the rest to the poor as aforesaid. [1646.]

A. 52. p 8.

2. Whereas it appears to this Court, that there is much deceit used by some Bakers and others, who when the Clerk of the Market cometh to weigh their Bread, pretend they have none, but for their own use, and yet afterward put their Bread to sale, which upon tryal hath been found too light; for prevention of such abuses for time to come:

It is Ordered, that all persons within this Jurisdiction, who shall usually sell Bread within doors or without, shall at all times hereafter, have all their Bread that they either put to sale or spend in their families, made of the due Assizes, marked and yielded to tryal of the said Clerk as is directed in the Order aforesaid, under the penalty therein express. [1652.]

To prevent deceit in Bakers.

B A L L A S T.

IT is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; That no Ballast shall be taken from any Town shore, by any person whatsoever, without allowance under the hands of the Select men, upon the penalty of six pence, for every shovel full so taken, unless such stones as they had laid there before. It is also Ordered, That no Ship nor other Vessel, shall cast out any Ballast in the Channel or other place inconvenient in any Harbour within this Jurisdiction, upon the penalty of ten pounds. [1646.]

Ballast not to be taken without leave.

nor cast into the Channel

B A R R A T R Y.

IT is Ordered and Decreed, and by this Court Declared; That if any man be proved and judged a common Barrater, vexing others with unjust, frequent and endless suits, it shall be in the power of the Court, both to reject his Cause, and to punish him for his Barraty. [1641.]

Barraty.

B E N E V O L E N C E.

IT is Ordered, That this Court hereafter will grant no Benevolence, except in foreign occasions, and when there is Money in the Treasury sufficient, and our debts first satisfied. [1641.]

It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; that all Gifts and Legacies given and bequeathed to the Colledge, Schools of Learning or any other Publick use; shall be truly and faithfully disposed of according to the true and declared intent of the Donors. And all and every Person or Persons entrusted to receive or improve any such Gifts or Legacies, shall be liable from time to time to give account of their disposal and management thereof to the County Court of that Shire where they dwell, and where such Estate shall lye, who are hereby impowred to require the same where need shall be, and to appoint Feoffes of trust, to settle and manage the same according to the will of the Donors.

Gifts and Legacies to be faithfully disposed of

B I L L S.

Bills Assign'd
good debt to the
Assignee.

IT is Ordered by the Authority of this Court; That any debt, or debts due upon bill or other specialty assign'd to another, shall be as good a debt and estate to the Assignee, as it was to the Assignor, at the time of its assignation; And that it shall be law full for the said Assignee, to sue for, and recover the said debt due upon bill, and so assign'd, as fully as the originall Creditor might have done; Provided the said Assignment be made upon the back-side of the bill or specialty. [1657.]

B O N D - S L A V E R Y.

No Bond-slavery

IT is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; That there shall never be any Bondslavery, Villenage or Captivity amongst us, unless it be lawful Captives taken in just Wars, as willingly sell themselves or are sold to us, and such shall have the liberties and Christian usage which the Law of God established in *Israel* concerning such persons doth morally require; Provided this exempts none from servitude, who shall be judged thereto by Authority. [1641.]

Bounds of Towns and Parsons.

IN Ovfentuch as the Bounds of Towns, and of the Lands of partic'ar persons, are carefully to be maintained, and not without great danger to be removed by any, which notwithstanding by deficiency and decay of marks, may at unawares be done, whereby great jealousies of persons, trouble in Towns, and incumbrances in Courts do often arise, which by due care and means might be prevented:

Town Bounds
to be laid out
once in one year.

It is therefore Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, that every Town shall set out their Bounds, within twelve months after their Bounds are granted: and that when their Bounds are once set out, once in three years, three or more persons of a Town, appointed by the Select men, shall appoint with the adjacent Towns, to go the Bounds betwixt their said Townes and renew their marks; which marks shall be a great heap of stones, or a Trench of six foot long and two foot broad, the most ancient Town to give notice of the time and place of meeting for this perambulation; which time shall be in the first or second month, upon pain of five pounds for every Town that shall neglect the same; Provided that the three men appointed for perambulation shall go in their several quarters, by order of the Select men, and at the charge of the several Towns.

To be surveyed
within 3 year.

Particular per-
sons bounds to
be surveyed
once a year.

2. And it is further Ordered, that if any particular proprietor of Lands lying in common with others, shall refuse to go the Bounds betwixt his Land and other mens once a Year in the first or second month, being requested therunto upon one weeks warning, he shall forfeit for every day so neglecting, ten shillings, half to the party moving thereto, the other half to the Town. [1655.]

B R E W E R S.

TO the end no other but good and wholesome Beer be Brewed at any time in this Jurisdiction, to be sold for the supply of Ship or other Vessels at Sea; and that no oppression or wrong be done to any in this Mystery:

It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof: That no person whatsoever, shall henceforth undertake the calling or work of Brewing Beer for sale, but only such as are known to have sufficient skill and knowledge in the Art or Mystery of a Brewer. And it is further Ordered, that if any undertaker for victualling of Ships or other Vessels, or Master or owner of any such Vessel, or any other person, shall make it appear, that any Beer bought of any person within this Jurisdiction, doth prove unfit, unwholsome and useleis for their supply. either through the insufficiency of the Mault, or Brewing, or unwholsome Cask, the person wronged thereby shall be, and is hereby enabled, to recover equal and sufficient damage, by Action against the person that put that Beer to Sale.

Brewers to make satisfaction for bad Beer

Breach of the Peace.

FOr the better preserving of Peace, and every mans Liberty and Safety in this Jurisdiction, and to the end that all Fighting and Quarrelling and Disturbance may be avoided:

Breach of Peace.

It is by this Court Ordered, and by the Authority thereof Enacted, that no person shall beat, hurt or strike any other person, upon penalty of paying to the party stricken, by fine to the County where the Offence is committed, or both, such sum or sums as the County Court, Magistrate, Commissioner or Associate, that take cognizance thereof shall determine: and because in this case several circumstances may alter the degree of the offence, as who do smite, who is smitten, with what Instrument, the danger of the wound, more or less, time, place and provocation, and other the like, it is left to the discretion of the Judges aforesaid, upon hearing and consideration, to impose such penalty or penalties, as in their discretion shall seem just, equal and proportionable to the merit of the offence.

Judgement for Title of House or Land.

IT is Declared and Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, That where a Judgement is given in any Court for any person of House or Land, upon the trial of the Title thereof; if the person against whom the Judgement is given, doth either forcibly keep possession thereof still after execution served, or enter upon it again, and so retain possession by force, he shall be counted a high offender against the Law, and breaker of the publick peace; therefore speedily to redress such a criminal offence, every Magistrate is impowred, and by his place hath power to give warrant and command to the Marshall, Officers and other men whom he thinks meet to be employed in the business (the Marshall also requiring aid, greater or lesser, as need requires) and suppress the force, and give possession to the owner, and to imprison such as do appear to be Delinquents, and their aiders and abettors, to be forth coming at the next Court that did give the Judgement in the case, there to make their Answer: and whom the Court doth finde guilty, to set such fine or other punishment upon them as the merit of their several cases doth require.

Judgement for Title of House or Land.

B R I D G E S.

THis Court considering that Bridges in Country High-ways are for the benefit of the Country in general, and that it may be unequal to lay the charge thereof on particular Towns:

Bridges to be made & repaired by the County.

Doth Order, that from time to time, upon information or complaint to each County Court, of the necessity or defect of any Bridge or Bridges as aforesaid; the Court shall appoint a Committee to view and determine the same, and the charges shall be proportioned by the Magistrates in each County Court, to be levied upon the Several Towns in each County according to the direction of the Law for Country Rates.

L. 2. p. 3.

2. The Court considering the great danger that Persons, Horses, Teams, are exposed to, by reason of defective Bridges, and Country High-ways in this Jurisdiction:

Penalty for damage received by the insufficiency of Bridges.

Doth Order and Declare, That if any person at any time, lose his life, in passing any such Bridge or High-way, after due warning given unto any of the Select men of the Town in which such defect is, in writing under the hand of two witnesses, or upon presentment to the Shire Court, of such defective Wayes or Bridges, that then the County or Town which ought to secure such Wayes or Bridges, shall pay a fine of one hundred pounds to the Parents, Husband, Wife or Children, or next of Kin to the party deceased. And if any person lose a Limb, break a Bone, or receive any other bruise or breach in any part of his Body, through such defect as aforesaid; the County or Town, through whose neglect such hurt is done, shall pay to the party so hurt, double damages, the like satisfaction shall be made for any Team, Cart or Cartage, Horse, other Beast or Loading, proportionable to the damage sustained as aforesaid.

A. 58.

3. And for the prevention of danger, which may come by the insufficiency of Bridges and Passages which lye upon Town High-ways, the care whereof doth belong either to the Town or particular Persons to repair, who many times cannot procure Workmen to do the same:

Power to press workmen to repair Bridges.

It is therefore Ordered by this Court, That upon the complaint of any such Town or Person, to any one Magistrate, he shall hereby be impowred to issue out Warrants to the Constable, to impress such Workmen in their Town ship, as shall be needful to secure and repair the same, who shall be paid for their work, either by the Town or Persons, to whom such Bridges or Passages do belong. [1642. 51. 59.]

Burglary and Theft.

Robbing in houses, high-ways penalty.

FOrasmuch as many Persons of late years, have been and are apt to be injurious to the Goods and Lives of others, notwithstanding all care and means to prevent and punish the same:

It is therefore Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, That if any Person shall commit Burglary, by breaking up any dwelling house, or
thall

rob any person in the field or high-ways, such person so offending, shall for the first offence, be branded on the forehead with the letter (B) and if he shall offend in the same kinde the second time, he shall be branded as before, and also be severely whipped; and if he shall fall into the like offence the third time, he shall be put to death, as being incorrigible.

And if any person shall commit such Burglary, or rob in the fields or houses on the Lords day, besides the former punishment of Branding, he shall for the first offence have one of his ears cut off; and for the second offence in the same kinde, he shall lose his other ear in the same manner; and for the third offence he shall be put to death. [1042. 47.]

On the Lords day.

2. For the prevention of Pilfering and Theft: It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; That if any person be taken or known to rob any Orchard or Garden; that shall hurt or steal away any Grafts or fruit Trees, Fruits, Linnen, Woollen or any other goods left out in Orchards, Gardens, Back-sides, or in any other place in house or fields, or shall steal any wood or other goods from the water side, from mens doors or yards; he shall forfeit treble damage to the owners thereof.

Rob Orchard or Garden or steal goods

pay treble damage,

or be whipt;

And if they be children, or servants, that shall trespass herein, if their parents or masters will not pay the penalty before exprest, they shall be openly whipped.

And forasmuch as many times it so falls out that small thefts and other offences of a criminal nature are committed both by English and Indians in towns remote from any prison or other fit place to which such malefactors may be committed untill the next Court.

It is therefore ordered that any magistrate, upon Complaint made to him may hear, and upon due proof determine, any such small offences of the aforesaid nature according to the Laws here established, and give warrant to the Constable of that Town where the offender lives to levy the same; Provided the damage or fine exceed not forty shillings; Provided also it shall be lawfull for either party to Appeal to the next Court to be holden in that Jurisdiction, giving sufficient caution to prosecute the same to effect, at the said Court. And every Magistrate shall make a return yearly to the County Court where he liveth, of what cases he hath so ended. And also the Constables of all such fines as they have received.

One Magistrate may determine such cases.

Magistrate and Constables to return to the County Court.

And where the offender hath nothing to satisfie, such Magistrate may punish by stocks or whipping, as the cause shall deserve, not exceeding ten stripes; It is also Ordered, that all Servants and Workmen imbezling the goods of their Masters or such as set them on work, shall make restitution, and be lyable to all Laws and penalties as other men. [1646.]

Servants and Workmen.

3. It is further Ordered by this Court; That what person soever shall steal from any person, any Coyn, Goods or Chattels, to the value of ten shillings or upward, shall be whipt, or pay such a sum or sums of money as the Court or Magistrate, that hath proper cognizance thereof shall adjudge to be sufficient to satisfie all costs and charges of the Court and Country in prosecuting and trying the said offender, to the use of the common Treasury; and for smaller thefts, it is left to the discretion of the Judge or Judges that shall have cognizance of the crime, to appoint smaller mulcts or punishments, or only legal Admonitions as they shall finde cause.

A. 52. p. 10.

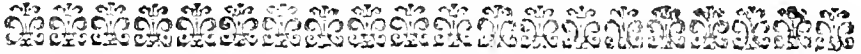
Stealing above ten Shillings.

Constable to make search for Goods stolen

And further it is declared and Ordered, That when any Goods are stolen from any person, the Constable of the Town, by warrant from Authority, shall search for the same, in any suspected places or houses, and upon

Concealing of
Thefts and recei-
ving Assistance
Privately
penalty.

search or otherwise, if he shall finde the same or any part thereof, or any ground of suspicion appearing to the Officer, he shall bring the Delinquent or suspected party to a Magistrate to be proceeded with according to the Law. And if any person having goods stolen from him, shall privately receive his said stolen goods (except the fact be private, or committed by some member of his own family) and so smother the theft, and shall not legally prosecute the Offender, he shall forfeit to the common Treasury the Goods or Chattels so received or the true value thereof. [1652.]



CAPITAL LAWS.

Idolatry.



If any man after Legal Conviction shall HAVE or WORSHIP any other God but the LORD GOD, he shall be put to death, *Exod. 22. 20. Deut 12. 6, 10. Deut 17. 2, 6.*

Witch-craft

2. If any Man or Woman be a WITCH, that is, Hath or Consulteth with a familiar Spirit they shall be put to death, *Exod. 22. 18. Levit. 20. 27. Deut. 18. 10, 11.*

Blasphemy.

3. If any Person within this Jurisdiction, whether Christian or Pagan, shall wittingly and willingly presume to BLASPHEME the holy name of God, FATHER, SON, or HOLY-GHOST, with direct, expresse, presumptuous, or high-handed Blasphemy, either by wilfull or obstinate denying the true God, or his Creation, or Government of the World, or shall curse God in like manner, or reproach the holy Religion of God, as if it were but a poltick devise; to keep ignorant men in awe; or shall utter any other kind of Blasphemy of the like nature and degree, they shall be put to death, *Levit. 24. 15, 16,*

Murder.

4. If any person shall commit any wilfull MURDER upon premeditate malice, hatred or cruelty, not in a mans necessary and just defence, nor by meer casualty against his will, he shall be put to death, *Exod. 21 12, 13. Numb. 35. 31.*

5. If any person slayeth another suddenly, in his ANGER or CRUELTY of passion, he shall be put to death, *Levit. 24. 17. Numb. 35 20, 21.*

Poysoning.

6. If any person shall slay another through guile, either by POYSONING or other such Devilish practise, he shall be put to death. *Exod. 21. 14.*

Bestiality.

7. If any Man or Woman shall IYE with any BEAST or Brut Creature, by carnal Copulation, they shall surely be put to death, and the Beast shall be slain and buried; and not eaten, *Levit. 20. 15, 10.*

8. If any Man LYETH with MANKINDE as he lyeth with a Woman, both of them have committed Abomination, they both shall surely be put to death, unless the one party were forced, or be under fourteen years of age, in which case he shall be severely punished, *Levit. 20. 13.* *Sodomy*
9. If any Person COMMIT ADULTERY with a Married or Espoused Wife, the Adulterer and the Adulteress shall surely be put to death, *Levit. 20. 10. & 18. 20. Deut. 22. 23, 27.* *Adultery.*
10. If any man STEALETH A MAN or Man-kinde, he shall surely be put to death, *Exod. 21. 16.* *Man-stealing.*
11. If any Man rise up by FALSE-WITNESSE wittingly, and of purpose to take away a mans Life, he shall be put to death, *Deut. 19. 16. & 18. 16.* *False witness*
12. If any Man CONSPIRE and ATTEMPT any INVASION, INSURRECTION or publick REBELLION against our Common-wealth: or shall endeavour to surprize any Town or Towns, Fort or Forts therein; or shall Treacherously and perfidiously attempt the Alteration and Subversion of our frame of Polity or Government fundamentally, he shall be put to death, *Numb. 16. 2 Sam. 3. 2. Sam. 18. 2 Sam. 20.* *Conspiracy*
Rebellion.
13. If any Childe or Children above sixteen years old, and of sufficient understanding, shall CURSE or SMITE their natural FATHER or MOTHER, he or they shall be put to death, unless it can be sufficiently testified, that the Parents have been very unchristianly negligent in the education of such Children, or so provoked them by extreme and cruel Correction, that they have been forced thereunto to preserve themselves from Death or Maiming, *Exod. 21. 17. Levit. 20. 9. Exod. 21. 15.* *Children curse or smite Parents.*
14. If a Man have a STUBBORN or REBELLIOUS SON of sufficient years of understanding (*viz.*) sixteen years of age, which will not obey the voice of his Father, or the voice of his Mother, and that when they had chastised him, will not hearken unto them, then shall his Father and Mother, being his natural Parents lay hold on him, and bring him to the Magistrates assembled in Court, and testify unto them, that their Son is stubborn and rebellious, and will not obey their voice and chastisement, but lives in sundry and notorious Crimes: such a son shall be put to death, *Deut. 21. 20, 21.* *Rebellious Son.*
15. If any Man shall RAVISH any maid, or single Woman, committing Carnal Copulation with her by force, against her own will; that if above the age of ten years, he shall be punished either with death or with some other grievous punishment according to circumstances, as the Judges or General Court shall determine, [1649.] *Rape.*
17. *Inasmuch as Carnal Copulation with a Woman Child, under the age of ten years, is a more heinous sin than with one of more years, as being more inhumane and unnatural in it self, and more pernicious to the life and well-being of the Child:* *Rape of a Child.*
It is therefore Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, that

whosoever he be shall commit or have Carnal Copulation with any such Childe under ten years old, and be legally convicted thereof, he shall be put to death. [1669.]

Non appear-
ance in a
Capital
Crime.

17. If any person shall be Indited for any CAPITAL CRIME, (who is not then in durance) and shall refuse to render his person to some Magistrate within one month after three Proclamations publickly made in the Town where he usually abides, there being a month between Proclamation and Proclamation : his Lands and Goods shall be seized to the use of the Common Treasury, till he make his lawful appearance. And such withdrawing of himself, shall stand in stead of one witness to prove his Crime, unless he can make it appear to the Court that he was necessarily hindered. [1646.]

Cask and Cooper. Gager. Packer.

Cask their Assize
and quality.

Gagers fee.

Coopers mark.

A. 51. p. 2.

Defective Cask
forfeit.

Choice of Gager
and Packer

Packer must
pack no good
Lus in Cask of
full Assize

IT is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; That all Cask used for any Liquor, Fish, Beef, Pork, or other Commodities to be put to Sale, shall be of London Assize, and of sound and well seasoned Timber; And that fit persons shall be appointed from time to time, in all places needfull, to Gage all such Vessels or Cask, and such as shall be found of due Assize, shall be marked with the Gagers mark, who shall have for his pains *four pence per Tun*. And every Cooper shall have a distinct Brand mark on his own Cask, upon the penalty of forfeiture of *twenty shillings*. And whosoever shall put to Sale any new Cask, being defective, either in Workmanship, Timber or Assizes as aforesaid, upon due proof made before any one Magistrate, he shall forfeit such Cask to the Informer, and be fined to the use of the Country *ten shillings per Tun*, and so proportionably for greater or lesser Cask. And because there may be no neglect in the choice of a Gager or Packer; It is Ordered, that every Town within this Jurisdiction, wherein any Cask are made, shall yearly make choice of a fit man for that employment, who being presented by the Constable within one Month after the choice made, before any one Magistrate, shall there take his Oath belonging to his place, which if he shall refuse, he shall pay the sum of *forty shillings*, and another shall be chosen in his room. Also the Town or Constable shall either of them suffer the like penalty for their neglect of this Order. And every Gager or Packer, shall see that all Cask he packs, Beef, Pork, Mackerel, Fish or other Goods is committed to his Care, be of true and full Assize, and that he packs the same in no other Cask whatsoever, on penalty of *ten shillings* for every Cask by him packed, that is or shall be defective in that respect, one half to the Informer and the other half to the Country.

To prevent de-
ceit in packing
Beef & Pork, &c

2. And for the preventing deceit of any person in the packing of Fish, Beef and Pork to be put to Sale in this and other Jurisdictions :

It is Ordered, That in every Town where any such Goods are packed up for Sale, the Gager or Packer of that Town, or of the Town wherein it is put to Sale or Shipped, shall see that it be well and orderly performed, that

that is to say, Beef and Pork, the whole, half or quarter, and so proportionably, that the best be not left out. And so Fish, that they be packed all of one kinde, and that all Cask so packed be full and sound, and well seasoned, setting his Seal on all Cask so packed, and he shall recover of the owners for so packing and sealing, *four shillings per Tun*; but if the Gager do only view them, and finde them good and sufficient, he shall set his Seal upon them, and have *one shilling per Tun* for so doing, and if such goods so packed, shall be put to sale without the Gagers mark, he shall forfeit the said Goods that so puts them to sale; the one half to the Informer, the other half to the Country. [1641. 47. 51. 52.]

Packers fee 4-6
per Tun

Cask not marked
forfeit.

To Regulate Coopers-Staves.

WHereas the Law tit. Pipe-staves, provides only for Pipe-staves for tight Cask, and that Hoghead-staves and Barrel staves both of white and red Oak, as well as for Pipe-staves, are frequently transported, and traffiqued in payments, both to the Country Treasury, and otherwise;

It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, That all Hogs-head staves shall be in length three foot two inches, or upwards, not exceeding three foot four inches; and all Barrel staves shall be in length thirty one inches, all well and even hewed or dressed sufficiently for use, as for Pipe-staves is expressed: whether of white or red Oak. And all Headings for Pipe-staves of any sort to be in length twenty eight inches; and for Hogsheds and Barrels, suitable to the Cask to be made thereof; and that it be inserted in the Oath appointed for Viewers of Pipe-staves, Any thing in the aforesaid Law to the contrary notwithstanding.

Coopers staves
to barrel dress.

Cattle Corn-fields. Fences.

IT is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; That in all Corn-fields, which are inclosed in Common, every party interested therein, shall from time to time make good his part of the fence, and shall not put in any Cattle, so long as any Corn shall be upon any part of it, upon paine to answer all the damage that shall come thereby. [1647.]

Owner make
good his Fence

No Cattle to be
put in till Corn
be out

2. Whereas it is found by experience, that there hath been much trouble and difference in several Towns, about the Fencing, Planting, sowing, Feeding and Ordering of Common fields;

Occupiers of
Land may Order
Common Fields

It is therefore Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; That where the Occupiers of the Land, or the greatest part thereof, cannot agree about the fencing or improvement of such their said fields, that then the Select men in the several Towns shall order the same, or in case where no such are, then the major part of the Freemen (with what convenient speed they may) shall determine any such difference as may arise upon any information given them by the said Occupiers, excepting such Occupiers Land shall be sufficiently fenced by it self, which any Occupier of Land may lawfully do. [1643. 47.]

Liberty to Fence
in several

3. Whereas this Court hath long since provided, that all men shall Fence their Corn, Meadow, ground and such like, against great Cattle, to the end the increase of Cattle especially of Cows and their breed should not be hindered, there being then but few Horses in the Country, which since are much increased, many whereof run in a sort wilde, doing much damage in Corn and other things, notwithstanding fence made up according to the true intent of the Order in that case established, many whereof are unknown, most so unruly that they can by no means be caught or get into custody, whereby their owners might answer damages, and if sometimes with much difficulty and charge they be, they are in danger of perishing before the owner appears or can be found out, all which to Prevent;

It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; That every Town and Peculiar in this Jurisdiction, shall henceforth give some distinct Brand-mark, appointed by this Court (a Copy of which marks, each Clerk or the Writs in every Town shall keep a Record) upon the Horn, or Left Buttock, or Shoulder of all their Cattle which feed in open Common without constant Keepers, whereby it may be known to what Town they do belong. And if any Trespass not so marked, they shall pay double Damages: nor shall any person knowing, or after due notice given of any Beast of his to be unruly in respect of Fences, suffer such Beast to go common, or against Corn-fields, or other impropriate inclosed grounds fenced as aforesaid, without such Shackles or Fetters as may restrain and prevent Trespass therein by them from time to time. And if any Horse or other Beast Trespass in any Corn or other inclosure, being Fenced in such sort as secures against Cows, Oxen and such like orderly Cattle; the Party or Parties Trespassed shall procure two sufficient Inhabitants of that Town, of good repute and credit, to view and adjudge the harms, which the Owner of the Beast shall satisfy when known upon reasonable demand, whether the Beast were impounded or not: But if the Owner be known, and near residing, as in the same Town or the like, he shall forthwith have notice of the Trespass and Damage charged upon him, that if he approve not thereof, he may nominate one such man, who with one other chosen by the party damaged, as aforesaid, shall review and adjudge the harms; Provided they agree of damage within one day after due notice given, and that no after harms intervene to hinder it, which being forthwith discharged, together with the charge of the notice, former view and determination of damage, the first Judgement to be void, or else to stand good in Law; Provided notwithstanding, the party Trespassed shall not be barred of his Action, albeit the harms be not viewed and judged according to the direction aforesaid.

And if any Cattle be found damage feizant, the party damaged may impound or keep them in his own private Close or Yard, till he may give notice to the owner, and if they cannot agree, the Owner may Replevie them, or the other party may return them to the owner, and take his remedy according to Law; yet in case of involuntary Trespasses, where such Trespasser shall pay, or Legally tender full recompence for all the damage done by him before any suit commenced, the Plaintiffe shall recover no cost of his suit.

And in all Trespasses or damages done to any man, if it can be proved to be done by the meer default of him to whom the damage is done, it shall be judged no Trespass, nor any damage given for it. [1646]

4. For all harms done by Goats, there shall be double damage allowed; and when any Goats are taken in Corn or Gardens, the owner of

Every Town to have a distinct mark for Cattle.

Cattle not marked trespassing pay double damage.

Morally Cattle to go in Fetters.

Harms to be viewed by sufficient men.

Notice to be given to the owner of the Beast.

L. 2. P. 8.

L. 2. P. 8.

In voluntary Trespasses pay no cost.

L. 1. P. 51.

Goats pay double damage

such

such Corn or Garden, may keep and use the said Goats till full satisfaction be made by the owners. [1646.]

5. Forasmuch as Complaints have been made of a very evil Practise of some disordered Persons in the Country, who use to take other mens Horses, sometimes upon the Commons, and sometimes out of their own Grounds and Inclosures, & ride them at their pleasure without any leave or privity of the Owners;

It is therefore Ordered and Enacted by the Authority of this Court; That whosoever shall take any other mans Horse, Mare, Ass, or drawing beast, either out of his inclosure, or upon any Common or elsewhere, (except such be taken damage feizant and disposed of according to Law; without leave of the Owner, and shall ride or use the same, he shall pay to the party wronged treble damages, or if the Complainant shall desire it, then to pay only ten shillings, and such as have not to make satisfaction, shall be punished by whipping, imprisonment or otherwise, as by Law shall be adjudged, and any one Magistrate or County Court may hear and determine the same. [1647.]

Riding or working other mens Horse or Cattle without leave

Penalty treble damage or whip

6. For the better preserving of Corn from damage, by all kinde of Cattle, and that all Fences of Corn-fields, may from time to time be sufficiently upheld and maintained;

It is Ordered by this Court, That the Select men of all Towns, shall make wholesome Orders, for the repairing of all Fences both general and particular, within their severall Townships, excepting Fences belonging to Farms of one hundred Acres or above, and have power to impose fines upon all Delinquents, not exceeding twenty shillings for one offence; and if any Select men shall neglect to make Orders as aforesaid, they shall forfeit five Pounds to the use of the Town, and so for every Months default from time to time; and the said Select men of every Town shall appoint, from year to year, two or more (if need require) of the Inhabitants thereof, to view the Common fences, of all their Corn-fields, to the end, to take due notice of the real defects and insufficiency thereof, who shall forthwith acquaint the owners thereof with the same; and if the said Owners do not within six dayes time or otherwise as the Select men shall appoint, sufficiently repair their said defective fences: then the said two or more Inhabitants appointed as aforesaid, shall forthwith repair or renew them, and shall have double recompence for all their labour, care, cost and trouble, to be paid by the Owners of the said insufficient Fence or Fences, and shall have warrant from the said Select men, directed to the Constable to levy the same, either upon the Corn or other estate of the Delinquent: Provided the defect of the Fence or Fences be sufficiently proved by two or three witnesses. [1647.]

A. 53. P. 20

Select men to order the repair of Fences

To appoint viewers of common Fences

To give notice of defect to the Owners

Owners to repair within six dayes.

If the viewers to mend them & have double recompence.

7. Where Lands lye in Common unfenced, if one man shall improve his Land, by fencing in several, and another shall not, he who shall so improve, shall secure his Land against other mens Cattle, and shall not compel such as joyn upon him to make any Fence with him, except he shall also improve in several as the other doth. And where one man shall improve before his neighbour, and so make the whole Fence, if after his said neighbour shall improve also, he shall then satisfy for half the others Fence against him, according to the present value, and shall maintain the same; and if the first man shall after lay open his said field, then the said neighbour shall enjoy his said half Fence so purchased to his own use, and shall also have liberty to buy the other half Fence, paying according to present

Particula Fence between neighbours born by both.

House Lots
Fences.

Insufficient
Fence no damage
except by Swine
and Calves.

valuation, to be set by two men chosen, by either party one: the like Order shall be where any man shall improve Land against any Town-Common. Provided this Order shall not extend to House Lots not exceeding ten Acres, but if such one shall improve, his neighbour shall be compellable to make and maintain one half of the Fence between them, whether he improve or not. Provided also, no man shall be liable to satisfaction for damage done in any ground not sufficiently fenced, except it shall be for damage done by Swine, or Calves under a year old, or unruly Cattle which will not be restrained by ordinary Fences, or where any man shall put his Cattle, or otherwise voluntarily Trespass upon his neighbours ground: and if the party damaged finde the Cattle damage forzant, he may impound or otherwise dispose of them. [1642]

F E N C E.

WHEREAS the Laws published concerning Fences and Cattle, being in the second Edition, transported from their first order and method, much difficulty doth many times arise concerning the true meaning thereof, whereby great damages do accrue to many of the Inhabitants, and consequently, to the Country: For prevention whereof;

Fence to secure
Corn Fields.

This Court doth Order and Enact, That where any Cattle shall Trespass on any propriety, not appearing to be sufficiently Fenced, against Swine sufficiently yoked and ringed, or Cowes and such Cattle as will be restrained by a sufficient Fence, in the judgement of the viewers of the Fences, as *Pag. 11. Sect. 6.* in all such cases the Owners of the Fence, or of the Land, shall bear all such damages, as to them thereby sustained, any thing in the said Order, or any other Law, Custome or Usage to the contrary notwithstanding. [1662]

Causes Small Causes.

One Magistrate
may and shall
under 40. s.

FOR easing the Charge and Incumbrance of Courts by small Causes; It is Ordered by this Court and Authority thereof, That any Magistrate in the Town where he dwells, may hear and determine by his discretion (not by Jury) according to the Laws here established, all causes arising in that County, wherein the Debt, Trespass or Damage, doth not exceed *Forty shillings*, who may send for parties and witnesses by Summons or Attachment directed to the Marshall or Constable, who shall faithfully execute the same.

Three Commis-
sioners in Towns
to and small
causes.

And it is further Ordered, that in such Towns where no Magistrate dwells, the Court of Assistants or County Court, may from time to time upon request of the said Towns, signified under the hand of the Constable, appoint three of the Freemen as Commissioners in such cases, any two whereof, shall have like power to hear and determine all such causes wherein either party is an Inhabitant of that Town, who have hereby power to send for Parties and Witnesses, by Summons or Attachment directed to the Constable, as also to Administer Oaths to Witnesses, and to
give

give time to the Defendant to Answer if they see cause; and if the Party Summoned refuse to give in his Bond or Appearance; or sentenced, refuse to give satisfaction, where no goods appear in the same Town where the Party dwells, they may charge the Constable with the party, to carry him before a Magistrate or Shire Court (if then sitting) to be further proceeded with according to Law, but the said Commissioners may not commit to Prison in any case. And where the Parties live in several Towns, the Defendant shall be liable to be sued in either Town at the liberty of the Plaintiff.

L. 1. p. 46.

2. *And forasmuch as the Magistrates are under an Oath of God, for dispensing equal justice according to Law;*

It is Ordered by the Authority aforesaid, that all Associates for County Courts, when and where there shall be any, and all such Commissioners Authorized as aforesaid, shall be sworn before each County Court or some Magistrate in that County, unto the faithful discharge of the trust and power committed to them.

Associates and Commissioners to be sworn

And it is further Ordered, That in all small Causes as aforesaid, where only one Magistrate dwells in the Town, and the Cause concerns himself, as also in such Towns where no Magistrate is, and the Cause concerns any of the three Commissioners, that in such cases the Select men of the Town, shall have power to hear and determine the same, and also to graunt execution for the levying and gathering up such damages for the use of the person damaged, as one Magistrate or three Commissioners may do. And no Debt or Action proper to the Cognizance of one Magistrate or the three Commissioners as aforesaid, shall be received into any County Court, but by Appeal from such Magistrate or Commissioners, except in cases of Defamation and Battery. [1647. 49.]

Select men to try Causes

L. 1. p. 4.

County Court to reject all Actions under 40 s

3. *Whereas by reason of the concurrence of People, and increase of trade in the Town of Boston, Suits at Law are grown more frequent, whereby the County Courts are much prolonged, and forasmuch as many crimes are also committed in the said Town, by strangers and others, which often escape unpunished; For the prevention whereof,*

A. 51. p. 6

It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, that there be seven Freemen resident in Boston, annually chosen by the Freemen of the said Town, and presented to the Court of Assistants, who hereby have power to Authorize the said seven Freemen to be Commissioners of the said Town, to act in things committed to their trust, as is hereafter expressed; who shall from time to time be sworn before the said Court, or the Governour, Deputy Governour or any two Magistrates. And this Court doth hereby give and graunt Commission and Authority unto the said seven men, or any five of them, or any three of them with one Magistrate, to hear and determine all Civil Actions which shall be brought before them, not exceeding the sum of Ten Pounds, arising within the neck of Land on which the Town is Scituate, as also on Noddles Island, or betwixt any persons where both parties shall be Inhabitants or Residents within the said Neck or Noddles Island aforesaid, or where either party shall be an Inhabitant or Resident aforesaid; Provided they keep a Book of Records for the entry of all Causes, Evidences, Testimonies, Sentences and judgements as the Law provides in like Cases; which said Commissioners are Authorized annually, to appoint a Clerk of their Court and to demand and receive of every Plaintiff in all Cases or Actions not exceeding Forty shillings, the sum of three shillings four pence; and for all

Commissioners of Boston.

Chosen.

Sworn.

Power in civil Cases to ten pounds.

other Actions, the sum of ten shillings; and for all other things the accustomed fees; and the said Commissioners shall from time to time publish their Court dayes, as the three Commissioners in Towns are bound to.

And for the discovery, prevention and punishment of Misdemeanours in the Town of Roston;

In Criminal Cases.

Power and Authority is hereby given and granted to the said Commissioners, and every of them, by Warrant under their or his hand, to comvert before them, or any of them, all such persons as shall be complained of for such offences, or otherwise brought to their cognizance, and to hear and determine the same, according to the Laws here established as any Magistrate may do, Provided the fines imposed by them, do not exceed forty shillings for one offence.

Officers required to assist the Commissioners

And that the said Commissioners may the better and more diligently endeavour the suppressing of sin and misdemeanours, and the breach of the peace in the said Town; Their Commission shall be from time to time, under the hand of the Secretary of the General Court. And also all Marshalls, Constables and other Inhabitants respectively, are required to be aiding and assisting our Commissioners aforesaid in this behalf.

And that no person may be discouraged or damnified by this Commission; It shall be lawful for any person to Appeal from the Sentence of all or any of them to the Court of Assistants. [1651.]

A.4.P.2.

4. *And because the Commissioners in the several Towns have Power of Judicature, the exercise whereof is of great concernment, both to Towns and Country;*

None to be Commissioner but such as are approved.

It is therefore Ordered, that henceforth there shall be none admitted to be a Commissioner for any Town in this Jurisdiction, but such whose conversation is inoffensive, and whose fidelity to the Country is sufficiently known and approved of by the County Court of that Shire. [1654.]

Charges Publick

None to be imployed in publick service at their own charge

IT is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, That no Governour, Deputy Governour, Assistant, Associate, Grand or Petty Jury man at any Court, nor any Deputy for the General Court, nor any Commissioners for Military Discipline at the time of their publick meetings, shall at any time bear his own charges, but their necessary expences shall be defrayed, either by the Town, or the Shire on whose service they are, or by the Country in general. [1631. 41.]

2. *The Court considering the necessity of an equal Contribution to all common charges in Towns;*

Every Inhabitant to pay to all charges in Church and Common-wealth

Doth Order, That every Inhabitant shall Contribute to all Charges both in Church and Common-wealth, whereof he doth or may receive benefit: And every such Inhabitant who shall not Contribute proportionably to his ability to all Common Charges, both Civil and Ecclesiastical, shall be compelled therunto, by Assessment and Distress, to be levied by the Constable or other Officer of the Town; and the Lands and Estates of all man- (wherein.

wherein they dwell) shall be Rated for all Town charges, both Civil and Ecclesiastical (as aforesaid) where the Lands and Estates shall lye, and their persons where they dwell.

Lands & Estates to pay where they lye.

3. For a more equal and ready way of raising means for defraying the publick charges, and for preventing such inconveniencs as have fallen out upon former Assessments;

It is Ordered and Enacted by the Authority of this Court; That the Treasurer for the time being, shall from year to year in the fifth Month, without expecting any other Order, send his warrants to the Constable and Select Men of every Town within this Jurisdiction, requiring the Constable to call together the Inhabitants of the Town, who being so assembled, shall chuse some one of their Freemen to be a Commissioner for the Town, who together with the Select men, for their prudential affairs, shall some time in the sixth Month then next ensuing, make a List of all the Male persons in the same Town from sixteen years old and upwards, and a true estimation of all personal and real estates, being or reputed to be the estate of all and every the persons in the same Town, or otherwise under their custody or managing according to just valuation, and to what persons the same do belong, whether in their own Town or elsewhere, so near as they can by all lawful means which they may use, viz. of Houses, Lands of all sorts, as well broken up as other (except such as doth or shall lye common for free feed of Cattle, to the use of the Inhabitants in general, whether belonging to Towns or particular Persons, but not to be kept or hearded upon to the damage of the Proprietors,) Mills, Ships and all small Vessels Merchantable, Goods, Cranes, Wharfs, and all sorts of Cattle, and all other known Estate whatsoever, either at Sea or on Shore; all which Persons and Estates are by the said Commissioners and Select men to be assessed and rated as here followeth, viz. every Person aforesaid (except Magistrates and Elders of Churches) *one shilling and eight pence* by the head, and all Estates, both real and personal, at *one penny* for every *twenty shillings*, according to the Rates of Cattle hereafter mentioned. The Estates of all Merchants, Shop-keepers and Factors, shall be Assessed by the Rule of common estimation, according to the Will and Doom of the Assessors, having regard to their Stock and Estate, be it presented to view or not, in whose hands soever it be; and if any such Merchants finde themselves over valued, if they can make it appear to the Assessors, they are to be eased by them, if not, by the next County Court; And Houses and Land, of all sorts (except as aforesaid) shall be rated at an equal and indifferent value, according to their worth in the Towns and Places where they lye. Also every Bull and Cow of *four years old and upward at three pounds*, Heifers and Steers between *three and four years old at fifty shillings*, and between *two and three years old at forty shillings*, and between *one and two at twenty shillings*, and every Oxe of *four years old and upward at five pounds*, every Horse and Mare of *three years old and upward five pounds*, between *two and three at three pounds*, of *one year old and upwards at thirty shillings*; every Ewe sheep above *one year old at ten shillings*, every Goat above a *year old at eight shillings*, every Weather sheep above *one year old at ten shillings*; every Swine above *one year old at twenty shillings*; Every Ass above *one year old at forty shillings*: And all Cattle of all sorts under a *year old*, are hereby exempted; as also all Hay and Corn in the Husbandmans hand, because all Meadow, arable Ground and Cattle are Rateable as aforesaid.

Country Rate

Treasurers warrants to the Constable.

Persons & Estates to be valued in the sixth month.

Persons at 1 s. 8 d. per head

Estates at one penny per pound

A. 5 l. p. 1.

Merchants rated by will & doom

A. 5 s. p. 23.

Rate of house & lands.

Rate of Cattle.

And for all such persons as by the advantage of their Arte and Trades, are

Artificers and
Hand Trades
Rated.

Impotent per-
sons exempted.

Commissioners
meet at the Shire
Town.

To perfect the
Assessments.

Constables to
Collect in the
ninth month.

Peculiars to be
Assessed at the
next Town.

Commissioners
or Select mens
Innings

To open 40.s.

are more enabled to help bear the publick charge then common labourers and Workmen, as *Butchers, Bakers, Brewers, Vintners, Smiths, Carpenters, Taylors, Shoemakers, Joiners, Barbers, Millers and Masons*, with all other manual persons and Artists, such are to be rated for returns and gaines, proportionable unto other men for the produce of their Estates, Provided that in the Rate by the Poll, such persons as are disabled by sickness, lameness or other infirmity shall be exempted. And for such Servants and Children as take not wages, their Parents and Masters shall pay for them, but such as take wages shall pay for themselves.

And it is further Ordered, That the Commissioners for the severall Towns, in every Shire, shall yearly upon the first fourth day of the week in the seventh Month, assemble at their Shire Town, and bring with them fairly written the just number of Males listed as aforesaid, and the Assessments of Estates made in their severall Towns, according to the Rules and Directions in this present Order expressed, and the said Commissioners being so assembled, shall duly and carefully examine all the said Lists and Assessments of the severall Towns in that Shire, and shall correct and perfect the same, according to the true intent of this Order, as they or the major part of them shall determine, and the same so perfected, they shall speedily transmit to the Treasurer under their hands, or the hands of the major part of them; and thereupon the Treasurer shall give warrants to the Constables to collect and levy the same; so as the whole Assessment, both for Persons and Estates, may be paid in unto the Treasurer before the *twentieth day* of the *ninth Month* yearly: And every one shall pay their Rate to the Constable in the same Town where it shall be Assessed, (nor shall any Land or Estate be Rated in any other Town but where the same shall lye, or was improved to the Owners, reputed Owners, or other Proprietors use or behoof, if it be within this Jurisdiction) And if the Treasurer cannot dispose of it there, the Constable shall send it to such place in *Boston*, or elsewhere, as the Treasurer shall appoint, at the charge of the Country, to be allowed the Constable upon his account with the Treasurer, and for all peculiars, *viz.* such places as are not yet laid within the bounds of any Town, the same Lands with the Persons and Estates thereupon, shall be Assessed by the Rates of the Town next unto it, the measure or estimation shall be by the distance of the meeting houses.

And if any of the said Commissioners, or of the Select men, shall wittingly fail or neglect to perform the trust committed to them by this Order, in not making, correcting, perfecting or transmitting any of the said Lists or Assessments according to the intent of this Order;

Every such Offender shall be fined *forty shillings* for every such offence, or so much as the Country shall be damaged thereby, so it exceed not *forty shillings* for one offence, provided such offence be complained of and prosecuted within six months.

And it is further Ordered, that upon all Distresses to be taken for any of the Rates and Assessments aforesaid, the Officer shall distress Goods or Cattle if they may be had, and if no Goods, then Lands or Houses, if neither Goods nor Lands can be had within the Town where such Distress is to be taken, then to Attach the body of such persons to be carried to Prison, there to be kept till the next Court of that Shire, except they put in security for their appearance there, or that payment be made in the mean time.

And it is Ordered, that the prizes of all sorts of Corn, to be received upon any Rate by virtue of this Order shall be such as this Court shall

set from year to year, and in want thereof at price curreant, to be judged by the Commissioners of *Essex, Middlesex and Suffolk.*

And it is further Ordered, that no Estate of Land in *England*, shall be Rated in any publick Assessment; And it is hereby Declared, that by publick Assessment and Rates, is intended only such as are Assessed by Order of the General Court for the Countries occasion and no other. [1646. 47, 54, 57.]

Land in Eng
land Rate free

4. It is Ordered, that every Constable within this Jurisdiction, shall on the penalty of *five pounds*; clear up all their Accounts with the Treasurer, for the Rates of their severall Towns, by the first of *May* yearly, and they and every of them are impowred to press *boats or carts*, for the better and more speedy sending in their Rates, according to the time appointed.

A. 56. P. 11

Constables in
clear their Ac-
counts with the
Treasurer by the
first of May.

And if any Constable shall not have Collected the Rates and Assessments, committed to his charge by the Treasurer, during the time of his Office, that he shall, notwithstanding the expiration of his Office have power to Levy by distress, all such Rates and Levies; and if he bring them not in to the Treasurer according to his warrant, the Treasurer shall distreyn such Constables goods for the same.

L. 1. P. 46.

Constable after
the expiration
of his Office
hath power to
Collect Rates-

And if the Treasurer shall not so distreyn the Constable, he shall be answerable to the Country for the same: And if the Constable be not able to make payment, it shall be lawfull for the Treasurer to distreyn for all arrearages of rates and leavyes, any man or men of that Town where the Constables are unable, and that man or men upon petition to the General Court, shall have Order to Collect the same again equally of the Town, with his just damages for the same. [1640. 56.]

Treasurer may
distreyn the Con-
stable or any o-
ther Inhabitant

RATING STRANGERS.

THis Court understanding that severall Gentlemen Merchants strangers, in the beginning of every year, frequently comming into these parts, and bringing great store of English and other goods of all sorts to great value, and usually making up their markets to their great advantage before the Sixth Month, when the Rates, or Order for the Collecting of them by Law is to issue out, (not without a considerable disadvantage to the Merchants and Shop-keepers, Residents and Inhabitants of this Colony, who have born the best of the day, and are faine to be at all the charge for supporting of the Government) and the said Merchants strangers takeing the chief of the benefit of the Trade, and make their escapes without any payment to support the Government of this place, under, and by which they reap so great advantage to themselves: It is therefore Ordered, that it shall be henceforth lawfull for the Select men of each Town, where such Strangers are, or shall be, to assess all such Strangers, according to the Cargo's they shall bring into this Country: Or in case of their refusall, to give a true Account of their Estate to the Select-men; then the said Select-men shall, and hereby are impowred to make their Assessment on all such Strangers in any Moneth of the Year, yearly, in proportion to a single Rate by will and doom, as the Inhabitants of this Country are used to be rated; and for non-payment, by the Constables to Levy their said Assessments, as in other cases, by Warrant from the said Select-men. [1665.]

Order for AS-
sessments on
Strangers,

FOR the preventing of differences arising between the Treasurer of the Country and the Constables of the Townes, in Collecting and receiving the Country Rate

For prevention
of difference be-
tween Treasurer
and Constables

Rate, and of great damage thereby happening to the County;

It is Ordered by this Court, that where any pay is tendered, the price whereof is not determined by this Court, the place of Appraisement shall be where the payment is tendered to the Treasurer, or his Order by men indifferently chosen, as the Law directs. [1667.]

Ministers of
Gods word Rate
itcc.

It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, that henceforth the *Ministers of Gods Word*, regularly Ordained over any Church of Christ, Orderly gathered and Constituted; shall be freed from all Rates for the County, County and Church, and for the Town also, except where by special Contract with the Town they have consented thereunto: Provided this freedome shall extend onely to such estate as is their own proper estates, and under their own Custody and improvement. [1671.]

Children and Youth.

Forasmuch as the good Education of Children is of Singular becofe and benefit to any Common-wealth, and whereas many Parents and Masters are too indulgent and negligent of their duty in that kind;

Schole mens care
that all children
may be taught
to Reade.

It is Ordered, that the Select men of every Town, in the several Precincts and quarters where they dwell, shall have a vigilant eye over their brethren and neighbours, to see, First that none of them shall suffer so much Barbarism in any of their families, as not to endeavour to teach, by themselves or others, their Children and Apprentices, so much learning, as may enable them perfectly to read the English tongue, and knowledge of the Capital Lawes: upon penalty of *twenty shillings* for each neglect therein.

And Catechized

Also that all Masters of families, do once a week (at the least) Catechise their children and servants in the Grounds and Principles of Religion, and if any be unable to do so much; that then at the least they procure such children and apprentices, to learn some short Orthodox Catechisme without book, that they may be able to answer unto the questions that shall be propounded to them out of such Catechism, by their Parents or masters, or any of the Select men when they shall call them to a tryal, of what they have learned in that kind.

Children to be
brought up in
four calling.

And farther that all Parents and Masters do breed and bring up their children and apprentices in some honest lawfull Calling, Labour or imployment, either in husbandry or some other trade, profitable for themselves and the Common-wealth, if they will not or cannot train them up in learning, to fit them for higher imployments.

Urruly children
placed out by
select men.

And if any of the Select men; after admonition by them given to such masters of families, shall find them still negligent of their duty in the particulars afore mentioned, whereby Children and servants become rude, stubborn, and unruly: the said Select men with the help of two Magistrates, or the next County Court for that Shire, shall take such children or apprentices from them, and place them with some Masters for yeares, (boyes till they come to *twenty one*, and girles *eighteen yeares* of age compleat) which will more strictly look unto, and force them to submit unto Government, according to the rules of this Order, if by fair meanes and former inductions they will not be drawn unto it. [1642.]

2. Forasmuch as it appeareth by too much experience, that diverse Children and Servants, do behave themselves disobediently and disorderly towards their Parents, Masters and Governours; to the disturbance of families, and discouragement of such Parents and Governours;

A. 57 P. 6.

It is Ordered by this Court and Authority thereof, That it shall be in the Power of any one Magistrate, by warrant directed to the Constable of that Town where such offender dwells, upon complaint, to call before him any such offender, and upon conviction of such misdemeanors, to sentence him to endure such Corporal punishment, by whipping or otherwise, as in his judgment the Merit of the fact shall deserve, not exceeding *ten stripes* for one offence, or bind the offender to make his appearance at the next County Court;

Disobedient Children & Servants punished by one Magistrate

And further it is also Ordered, that the Commissioners of *Boston*, and the three Commissioners of each Town where no Magistrate dwells, shall have the like Power; Provided that the person or persons so sentenced, shall have liberty to make their Appeale to the next County Court, in any such cases.

Or by the Commissioners.

3. Upon Information of diverse loose, vain, and corrupt persons, both such as come from Forrain parts, as also some others here inhabiting, or residing, which insinuate themselves into the fellowship of the young people of this Country, drawing them both by night and by day, from their callings, studies and honest occupations, and lodging places, to the dishonour of God, and grief of their Parents, Masters, Tutors, Guardians and Overseers &c.

A. 51. P. 4.

It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, That whosoever shall any wayes cause or suffer any Young people or persons whatsoever, whether Children, servants, apprentices, Schollars belonging to the Colledg, or any Latine school, to spend any of their time or estate, by night or by day, in his or their Company, Ship or other vessell, Shop or house, whether Ordinary, Tavern, victualing house, Cellar or other place where they have to do, and shall not from time to time, discharge and hasten all such Youths to their several employments and places of abode, or lodging aforesaid, if their being in any such place be known to them, or any other servant or help in the family, or supplying the place of a servant at Sea or on land: that then such person, housholder, shop-keeper, snip-master, ordinary-keeper, taverner, victualer, or other; shall forfeit the sum of *forty shillings* upon legal conviction before any Magistrate, or the Commissioners Authorized to end small causes, one halfe to the informer, the other halfe to the Country; and all Constables in their several Limits are Required to Act herein as is provided in reference to the Law concerning Inkeepers.

Persons under government not to be entertained in common houses.

On penalty of forty shillings.

4. Whereas sundry Gentlemen of quality, and others, oft times send over their Children into this Country to some friends here, hoping (at least) thereby to prevent their Extravagant and riotous courses; who notwithstanding (by meanes of some unadvised or ill affected persons, which give them credit, in expectation their friends either in favour to them, or prevention of blemish to themselves, will discharge their debts) they are no less lavish and profuse here, to the great grief of their friends, dishonour of God, reproach of the Country;

It is therefore Ordered by this Court, That if any person after publication hereof, shall any way give credit to any such Youth, or other person under one and twenty yeares of age, without order from their friends here or else where under their hands in writing, they shall lose their debt

Debts made by persons under 21 not recoverable.

what ever it be, And further, if such Youth or person incur any penalty by such neares, and have not wherewith to pay, such person or persons as are occasions thereof, shall pay it, as the delinquents in the like case should do. [1647.]

Parents desiring
marriage &c,

5. If any person shall willfully and unreasonably deny any Child, timely or convenient marriage, or shall exercise any unnatural severity toward them; such children shall have liberty to complaine to Authority for redress in such cases. [1641.]

Orphans not be
disposed on
without a Court

6. No Orphan, dureing their minority, which was not committed to tuition or service by their Parents in their life time, shall afterwards be absolutely disposed of by any, without the consent of some Court, wherin two Assitants (at least) shall be present, except in case of marriage, in which the approbation of the major part of the Select men of that Town, or any one of the next Assitants shall be sufficient, and the minority of women in case of marriage, shall be *sixteen yeares*. [1646.]

Chirurgions, Midwives, Physitians.

L. 2. P. 3.

FORasmuch as the Law of God allows no man to impair the Life, or Limbs of any Person, but in a judicial way;

No force or violence to be used in any case without consent &c.

It is therefore Ordered, That no person or persons whatsoever, employed at any time about the bodies of men, women or children, for preservation of life or health; as Chirurgions, Midwives, Physitians or others, presume to exercise, or put forth any act contrary to the known approved Rules of Art, in each Mystery and occupation, nor exercise any force, violence or cruelty upon, or towards the body of any, whether young or old, (no not in the most difficult and desperate cases) without the advice and consent of such as are skillfull in the same Art, (if such may be had) or at least of some of the wisest and graveest then present, and consent of the patient or patients if they be *mentis compos*, much less contrary to such advice and consent; upon such severe punishment as the nature of the fact may deserve, which Law nevertheless, is not intended to discourage any from all lawfull use of their skill, but rather to incourage and direct them in the right use thereof, and inhibit and restrain the presumptuous arrogancy of such as through pride of their own skill, or any other sinister respects, dare boldly attempt to exercise any violence upon or towards the bodies of young or old, one or other, to the prejudice or hazard of the life or limbe of man, woman or child. [1649]

Clerke of the Writts.

L. 2. P. 13.

IT is Ordered by this Court and Authority thereof; That notwithstanding every Magistrate hath power to graunt Warrants, Summons and Attach

Attachments) in every Town within this Jurisdiction, there shall henceforth be a Clerke of the Writts, nominated by each Town, and allowed by each Shire Court; to grant Summons and Attachments in all Civil Actions; at the liberty of the Plaintiffe, and Summons for Witnesses; and the said Clerks are allowed to grant Replevins, and to take Bond with sufficient security of the party to prosecute the Suite, whose Fees shall be, for every Warrant *two pence*, a Replevin or Attachment *three pence*, and for a Bond *four pence*. And all Attachments are to be directed to the Constables, in such Townes where there is no Marshal dwelling. [1641]

Clerks fees.

Warrants directed to the Constable.

It is Ordered, That henceforth the Clerke of the Writts shall demand of such as receive Attachments of them, *three pence* a peece more then formerly, in behalfe of the Marshal General, which shall be in lieu of that *three pence* on Attachments, by a former Law he was to receive of the Constable or County Marshal, and that the Constables shall have but *twelve pence* upon an Attachment as formerly. [1660]

Clerk of the Writts to Respond the Marshal fees of 3d Attachment.

C O L L E D G E.

WHereas through the good hand of God upon us, there is a Colledge founded in Cambridge in the County of Middlesex, called *Harvard Colledge*; for the encouragement whereof, this Court hath given the Summ of four hundred pounds, and also the Revenue of the Ferry betwix *Charlestown* and *Boston*; and that the well Ordering and manning of the said Colledge is of great concernment;

It is therefore Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, That the Governour, and Deputy Governour for the time being, and all the Magistrates of this Jurisdiction, together with the teaching Elders of the six next adjoining Townes, viz: *Cambridge, Watertowne, Charlestowne, Boston, Roxbury and Dorchester*, and the President of the said Colledge for the time being, shall from time to time have full Power and Authority to make and establish all such Orders, Statutes and Constitutions, as they shall see necessary for the Instituting, Guiding and furthering of the said Colledge, and several members thereof, from time to time, in Piety, Morality and Learning, and also to dispose, order and mannage to the use and behoofe of the said Colledge and members thereof, all Gifts, Legacies, Bequeaths, Revenues, Lands and Donations, as either have been, are, or shall be Conferred, Bestowed, or any wayes shall fall, or come to the said Colledge. And whereas it may come to pass, that many of the said Magistrates and said Elders may be absent, or otherwise employed about other weighty Affaires, when the said Colledge may need their present Help and Counsell; It is therefore Ordered, that the greater number of Magistrates and Elders, which shall be present with the President, shall have the Power of the whole; Provided that if any Constitution, Order or Orders by them made, shall be found hurtfull unto the said Colledge, or the members thereof, or to the Weal-publick, then upon Appeal of the Party or Parties grieved, unto the company of Overseers first mentioned, they shall Repeal the said Order or Orders (if they shall see cause) at their next meeting,

Commissioners and Officers of the Colledge.

To make Orders

Dispose of Gifts and Revenues.

or stand accountable thereof to the next General Court. [1636. 40. 42.]

A. 54. P. 2. 2. Whereas we cannot but acknowledge the great goodnes of God towards his People in this Wilderness, in raising up Schooles of Learning, and especially the Colledge, from whence there hath sprung many Instruments, both in Church and Common-wealth, both to this and other places: And whereas at present the work of the Colledge hath been several wayes obstructed, and seems yet also at present, for want of comfortable maintenance, for the encouragement of a President: This Court takinge the same into their serious consideration, and finding that though many Propositions have been made for a voluntary Contribution, yet nothing hath hitherto been obtained from severall persons and Townes, although some have done very liberally and freely, and fearing least we should shew our selves ungratefull to God, or unfaithfull to posterity, if so good a Seminary of Knowledge and Virtue should fall to the ground through any neglect of ours;

One hundred pounds given by the Court to the President and Fellows.

It is therefore Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, That (besides the Profit of the Ferry formerly granted to the Colledge, which shall be continued) there shall be yearly Levied by Addition to the Country Rate one hundred pounds, to be payd by the Treasurer of the Country to the Colledge Treasurer, for the behoofe and maintenanc of the President and Fellows, to be distributed between the President and Fellows according to the determination of the Overseers of the Colledge, and this to continue, during the pleasure of the Country.

And it is hereby Ordered, That no man shall stand engaged to pay his voluntary Contribution, that he hath under-written, by virtue of this Courts propositions, and that such persons as have already done voluntarily, shall be considered for the same in the Country Rate, such a proportion as this addition of one hundred pounds doth adde to the Rate, to be allowed by the Constable to each person, and by the Treasurer to the Constable. [1659.]

CONDEMNED.

None to be executed within 4 days after Condemnation.

IT is Ordered by this Court; That no man Condemned to dye, shall be put to Death within four daves next after his condemnation, unless the Court see special cause to the contrary, or in case of Marshal Law: nor shall the Body of any man so put to death, be unburied twelve houres, unless it be in case of *Anotomie*. [1641]

Signing of Warrants for execution.

It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, That the Secretary for the time being, shall from time to time, Signe all Warrants for the execution of persons sentenced to Death, either in the General Court or Court of Assistants: and that the Secretary or Clarke of every Court shall signe Warrants for executions in all other judgements of Courts Civil or Criminal any Custome or usage to the contrary notwithstanding. [1668]

C O N S T A B L E S.

IT is Ordered by this Court and Authority thereof, That the Constable shall Whip, or Punish any to be punished by Order of Authority (where there is not another Officer appointed to do it) in their own Townes, unless they can get another to do it; Also every Constable is Impowered and hereby Enjoyed, faithfully to Collect such Rates and Assessments as shall from time to time be committed unto them, by the Select men of the several Towns, provided it be by Warrant under their hand.

Constable to whip.

A. 55. P. 26

To Collect Town Rates.

2. It is further Ordered; That any and every Person tendered to any Constable of this Jurisdiction, by any Constable or other Officer, of our owne, or belonging to any Forraine Jurisdiction in this Country, or by Warrant from any such Authority; shall be presently received and conveyed forthwith from Constable to Constable, till they be brought to the place to which they are sent, or before some Magistrate of this Jurisdiction, who shall dispose of them as the justice of the cause shall require.

To convey Offenders.

And all *Hues & cries* shall be duely received and diligently pursued to full effect; And where no Magistrate is near, every Constable shall have full power to make, signe, and put forth, pursuities or *Hues & cries*, after *Murderers, Manslayers, Peace-breakers, Theeves, Robbers, Burglars,* and other Capital offenders, as also to Apprehend without warrant, such as are overtaken with *Drinke, Swearing, Sabbath-breaking, Lying, Vagrant persons, Night-walkers*; Provided they be taken in the manner, either by the sight of the Constable, or by present information from others.

Hues & cries to be pursued.

To be put forth by the Constable

Offenders to be Apprehend.

As also to make search for all such persons, either on the Sabbath day or other, when there shall be occasion, in all houses Licensed to sell either Beer or Wine, or in any other suspected or disordered places, and those to Apprehend and keep in safe custody, till opportunity serve to bring them before one of the next Magistrates, to further examination; Provided when any Constable is employed by any of the Magistrates, for Apprehending of any person, he shall not do it without Warrant in writing;

And if any person shall refuse to assist any Constable, in the execution of his Office, in any of the things afore mentioned, being by him required thereto, they shall pay for neglect thereof *ten shillings*, to the use of the Country, to be levied by Warrant from any Magistrate, before whom any such offender shall be brought, and if it appear by good testimony, that any shall willfully, obstinately, or contemptuously refuse or neglect to assist any Constable as is before expressed, he shall pay to the use of the Country *forty shillings*.

All to assist the Constable on penalty of 10. ls.

Willfull neglect forty shillings

And that no man may plead ignorance for such neglect or refusal;

It is Ordered, that every Constable shall have a *Black Staff*, of five foot long, Tipped at the upper end about *five inches* with brass, as a Badge of his Office, which he shall take with him when he goeth to discharge any part of his Office; which staff shall be provided at the charge of the Town, and if any Magistrate, Constable, or any other upon urgent occasion, shall refuse to do their best endeavour, in rayning and prosecuting *Hues & cries*, by foot, and if need be by horse, after such as have committed Capital Crimes, they shall forfeit for every such offence to the use aforesaid *fourty shillings*. [1646.]

Constable Staff.

Not rayning Hue and cries in Capital cases forfeit.

For the Regulating and settling the charge of prosecution of *Hues & cries*, It is Ordered, that what shall Arise by occasion of escape from the Countys Prison

Charge of Hues
and cries.

prison, or flight from Authority to avoyd the same, shall be payd by the *Treasurer of the Country*, and such as Abuse by flying from any of our County prisons, or to escape any of them, shall be defrayed by the *Treasurer of that County* where the occasion did arise. And such persons as procure *Hues & cries* upon their own particular occasions, shall bear all the charge arising therefrom; provided due accompts be made by such as demand pay. [1660.]

Conveyances, Deeds and Writings.

A. J. 2. P. 15.

No sale of Land
valid without
Deed &c.

FOR the prevention of *Clandestine and uncertaine Sales and Titles*; It is Ordered and Declared by this Court, That henceforth no Sale or Alienation of Houses and Lands, within this Jurisdiction, shall be holden good in Law, except the same be done by Deed in writing, under hand and Seal, and Delivered, and Possession given upon part in the name of the whole, by the Seller or his Attorney, so Authorized under hand and Seal; unless the said Deed be acknowledged and Recorded according to Law. [1652.]

A. J. 1. P. 2.]

How Deeds and
Conveyances are
to be made.

2. *Whereas the unskilfullnes of some, that make Deeds and Conveyances of Houses and Land, the word Heire is oftentimes Omitted, when an Estate of Inheritance is intended to be passed by the Parties; whereupon Questions and Suites at Law are apt to arise: For the prevention whereof for time to come; This Court Ordereth;*

That all Deeds and Conveyances of Houses and Lands in this Jurisdiction, wherein an Estate of Inheritance is to be Passed, it shall be expressed in these words, or to the like effect; *viz.* To Have and to Hold, the said House or Lands respectively, to the Partie or Grantee, his Heires and Assignes for ever; or if it be an Estate entayled, then to Have and to Hold &c: to the Partie or Grantee, and to the Heires of his body Lawfully begotten, or to the Heires Male of his body Lawfully begotten, between him and such an one his wife, or to Have and to Hold to the Grantee for terme of life, or for so many yeares; Provided this Law shall not include former Deeds and Conveyances, but leave them in the same condition, as they were or shall be in before this Law takes effect, which shall be at the last of *October* one thousand, six hundred, and fifty one, Provided also that this Law shall not extend to Houses or Lands given by Will or Testament, or to any Land granted, or to be granted by the Inhabitants of a Towne. [1651.]

L. 1. P. 16.

Debts obtained
by force invallid.

Fraudulent
Deeds invallid.

3. It is Ordered, That no Conveyance, Deed or Promise whatsoever, shall be of Validity, if it be obtained by illegal Violence, Imprisonment, Threatning, or any kind of forcible compulsion, called *Dures*. [1641.]

And all Covenous or Fraudulent Alienations or Conveyances of Lands, Tenements, or any Hereditaments, shall be of no force or validity, to Defeat any man from his due Debts or Legacies, or from any just Title, claime or possession, of that which is so Fraudulently conveyed.

4. *And for the avoyding all Fraudulent Conveyances, and that every man*

man may know what Estate or Interest, other men may have in any Houses, Lands or other Hereditament, they are to deal in;

It is Ordered by the Authority of this Court, That after the end of *October, one Thousand, six hundred and forty*, no Mortgage, Bargain, Sale, or Grant made, of any Houses, Lands, Rents or other Hereditaments, where the Granter remains in Possession, shall be of any Force against other persons, except the Granter and his Heires, unless the same be acknowledged before some Magistrate, and Recorded, as is hereafter expressed: And that no such Bargain, Sale or Grant already made in way of Mortgage, where the Granter remains in possession, shall be of Force against other; but the Granter or his heires, except the same shall be entred as is hereafter expressed within one Month after the date before mentioned, if the party be within this Jurisdiction, or elsewhere, within three Months after he shall return; And if any such Granter being required by the Grantee his Heires or Assignes, to make an Acknowledgment of any Grants, Sale, Bargain or Mortgage by him made, shall refuse so to do, it shall be in the Power of any Magistrate to send for the partie so refusing, and commit him to prison without Baile or Mainprise, until he shall acknowledge the same, and the Grantee is to enter his Caution with the Recorder of the County Court, and this shall save his Interest in the mean time; [And if it be Doubtfull whether it be the Deed and Grant of the party, he shall be bound with Sureties to the next Court of Assistants, and the Caution shall remaine good as aforesaid.

Sales to be acknowledged and Recorded

Party refusing to acknowledge his Deed to be Imprisoned

Grantee to enter his Caution.

And for the Recording of all such Grants, Sales, Mortgages;

It is Ordered, that the Clerke of every Shire Court shall Enter all such Grants, Sales, Bargains, Mortgages of Houses, Lands, Rents and Hereditaments as aforesaid, together with the names of the Granter and Grantee, Thing and Estate granted, together with the Date thereof. [1641, 42.]

Clerke of the Court to enter Deeds.

C O U N C I L.

THIS Court considering how the weighty Affaires of this Jurisdiction, whether they Concern this peculiarly, or have Reference to the rest of our Confederated Colonies, may be duely and speedily Transacted, in the Vacancy of the General Court, for the satisfaction of the Commissioners, in ressell of the weighty and suddain occasions which may be then in hand;

Doth hereby Express and Declare, that the General Court ought to be called by the Governour, when the importancy of the busines doth require it, and that time and opportunity will safely admit the same; and that all other necessary matters are to be Ordered and dispatched by the Major part of the Council of the Common-wealth: And therefore to that end, Letters signifying breisly the busines, and the time and place of meeting for Consultation ought to be sent unto the Assistants.

Council how to be called together.

Also it is hereby Declared, that Seven of the said Assistants meeting, the Governour or Deputy Governour being one, is a sufficient Assembly to Act, by Imprising of Souldiers or otherwise as need shall be, and in case of extream and urgent necessity, when endeavours are reasonably used to call together the Assistants, and the busines will not admit delay, then

How many may Act.

the Acts of so many as do Assemble, are to be accounted and are accounted Vallid and sufficient: Also it is intended, that the General words afore mentioned, containe in them Power to Impress and send forth Souldiers, and all manner of Victuals Vessels at Sea, Carriages and all other necessaries, and to send warrants to the Treasurer to pay for the same. [1645]

Their power.

COUNSEL. ADVICE.

L.2. P.1.

None to aske
Counsel of Magistrate or Comptroler in Civil Actions.

IT is Ordered by this Court; That it shall not be Lawfull for any person to aske Counsel or Advice of any Magistrate, or Commissioneer in Townes, in any Case wherein afterwards he shall or may be Plaintiffe, before such Magistrate or Commissioneer, under penalty of being disinabled to prosecute any such Action, (that he hath so propounded or taken advice as aforesaid,) at the next Court where the case shall come to Tryal, being pleaded by way of Barr, either by the Defendant or any on his behalfe; in which Case the Plaintiffe shall pay full Costs to the Defendant, and if the Defendant ask Coufel or Advice as aforesaid, he shall forfeit ten shillings for every such offence to the Plaintiffe.

COURTS.

L.2..P.10,
13.

General Court
the Chief power.

IT is hereby Declared, That the General Court consisting of Magistrates and Deputyes, is the chief Civil Power of this Common-wealth; which onely hath Power to Raise Money and Taxes upon the whole Country, and dispose of Lands, viz. to Give and Confirme Proprieties, appertaining to and immediately derived from the Country; and may Act in all affaires of this Common-wealth according to such Power, both in matters of Counsel, making of Lawes, and matters of Judicature, by Impeaching and Sentencing any person or persons according to Law, and by receiving and hearing any Complaints orderly presented against any person or Court;

And it is Agreed, that this Court will not proceed to Judgement in any Cause, Civil or Criminal, before the Deputyes have taken this Oath following. [1634, 42, 44.]

L.2.P.24.

Deputyes Oath,

I Doe Swear by the most great and dreadfull Name of the Everliving God, that in all Cases wherein I am to deliver my Vote or Sentence, against any Criminal Offence, or between Parties in any Civil case; I will deale uprightly and justly, according to my judgement and conscience; And I will according to my skill and ability, Assist in all other Publick affaires of this Court, Faithfully and Truly, according to the Duty of my place, when I shall be present to attend the service.

L.1.P.16.

Magistrates and
Deputyes to sit
apart

2. Forasmuch as after long Experience, diverse inconveniencies are found in the manner of proceeding in this Court, by Magistrates and Deputyes sitting together: It is therefore Ordered by this Court and Authority thereof, That henceforth the Magistrates sit apart, and Act all business Belonging to this Court, by themselves; by drawing up Bills and Orders,

as they shall see good in their wisdom, which having agreed upon, they may present to the Deputies to be considered, and accordingly to give their Consent or Dissent: The Deputies in like manner sitting by themselves, and consulting about such Orders and Laws, as they in their discretion and experience shall finde meet for the Common good; which agreed on by them, they may present to the Magistrates, who having considered thereof, may manifest their Consent or Dissent thereto;

And no Law, Order or Sentence shall pass, or be accounted an Act of this Court, without consent of the greater part of the Magistrates on the one party, and the greater number of Deputies on the other party; But all Orders and Conclusions that have passed by Approbation of Magistrates and Deputies as aforesaid, shall be accounted Acts of this Court; and accordingly be Ingrossed, which on the last of day every Session shall be deliberately Read over before the whole Court; Provided that if the Magistrates and Deputies shall happen to differ in any case of Judicature, either Civil or Criminal, such Case shall be determined by the Major Vote of the whole Court met together.

L. 1. P. 36.

No Act to pass without consent of the major part of both.

A. 52. P. 11

3. FOR the Election of the Governour, Deputy Governour, Assistants and General Officers, upon the day appointed by our Patent, to hold our yearly Election, being the last Wednesday of every Easter Term;

Day of Election to be attended without Summons.

It is Solemnly and Unanimously Decreed and Established; That henceforth, the Freemen of this Jurisdiction, shall either in Person or by Proxy, without any Summons Attend and Consummate the Elections on the day aforesaid yearly; at which time also they shall send their Deputies with full Power to consult of and determine such matters, as concern the Welfare of this Common-wealth; From which General Court, no Magistrate or Deputy shall depart or be discharged, without the consent of the Major part both of Magistrates and Deputies, during the first four dayes of the first Session, under the penalty of one hundred pounds, nor afterwards under such penalty as the Court shall impose, Provided that the Deputies of Dover, and of such other Townes as are not by Law bound to send Deputies, are at liberty of attending any after Sessions. [1643, 53.]

Deputies also to be sent.

None to depart without leave.

4. It is hereby Ordered and declared, that the Governour and Deputy Governour, joyntly agreeing, or any three Assistants consenting, have power out of Court to Reprieve a condemned Malefactor, till the next Court of Assistants, or General Court; and that the General Court onely hath Power to Pardon a condemned Malefactor.

L. 1. P. 24.

Governour and Deputy Governour or three Assistant power to reprieve one condemned.

Also it is declared, that the General Court hath Authority to send forth into Forraine parts, any member of this Common wealth, of whatsoever quality, condition, office or relation, about any publick Message or Negotiation, Provided the Party so sent be acquainted with the Affaires he goeth about, and be willing to undertake the Service. [1641]

General Court may send forth any person.

5. It is Ordered by this Court, that the Governour, Deputy Governour, or greater part of the Assistants, may upon urgent occasion call a General Court at any time; But no General Court shall be dissolved or adjourned, without the consent of the Major part thereof.

L. 1. P. 36. 24.

Power to call a General Court Not to be dissolved but by consent

6. It is Ordered and declared, that the Governour shall have a casting Vote, wheresoever there shall be an *aqui-vote*, in the Courts of Assistants or General Court, & the President, or Moderator in all Courts of Civil Assemblies. [1641]

Governour and President cast the vote.

The Court being sensible of the great necessity of maintaing the Authority of Courts and Magistrates;

L. 1. P. 36.

Reproach Courts
or Magistrates
penalty.

Doth Order, That whosoever shall openly or willingly defame any Court of Justice, or the Sentences and Proceedings of the same, or any of the Magistrates, or other Judges of any such Court, in respect of any act or sentence therein passed, and be convicted thereof; shall be punished for the same, by whipping, fine, imprisonment, disfranchisement, or banishment, as the quality or measure of the offence shall deserve.

Offences of the
members of the
Court in Court
how censured.

And if any Magistrate or other member of any Court, shall use any reproachfull or unbecoming speeches or behaviour, towards any Magistrate, Judge, or member of that Court, in the face of the Court; he shall be sharply reprov'd by the Governour or President of the said Court, and if the quality of the offence be such as shall deserve a further Censure, or if the person so reprov'd shall reply again without leave; the Court may proceed to punish any such offender, by fine or imprisonment, or may bind him over to the next superiour Court. And if in a General Court, any miscarriage shall be amongst the Magistrates, when they are by themselves, it shall be examined and sentenced amongst themselves, if amongst the Deputyes when they are by themselves, it shall be examined and sentenced when they are by themselves, if it be when the whole Court is together, it shall be judged by the whole Court. [1637, 41.]

L. 1. P. 14.

Two Courts of
Assistants.

their power.

L. 3. P. 5.

Governour may
call a Court of
Assistants

7. For the better Administration of Justice, and easing of the Country of unnecessary charges and travaile;

It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, That there bee two Courts of Assistants yearly kept at Boston, by the Governour, or Deputy Governour and the rest of the Magistrates, on the first Tuesday of the first month, and on the first Tuesday of the seventh month, to hear and determine all, and onely actions of Appeale from inferiour Courts, all Causes of divorce, all Capital and Criminal Causes, extending to Life, Member or Banishment. And that Justice be not deferred, nor the Country needlessly charged; It shall be Lawfull for the Governour, or in his absence the Deputy Governour (as they shall judge necessary) to call a Court of Assistants for the Tryall of any Malefactor in Capital Causes.

L. 1. P. 14,

15.

County Courts
who keep them

How many
Judges

their Power.

Also there shall be County Courts held in the severall Countyes, by the Magistrates living in the respective Countyes, or any other Magistrates that can attend the same, or by such Magistrates as the General Court shall appoint from time to time; together with such persons of worth, where there shall be need, as shall from time to time be appointed by the General Court (at the nomination of the Freemen of the County) to be joynd in Commission with the Magistrates, so that they may be Five in all, Three whereof may keep a Court, provided there be one Magistrate; Every of which Courts shall have full power to hear and determine all Causes, Civil and Criminal, not extending to Life, Member or Banishment, (which with Causes of divorce, are reserved to the Court of Assistants) and to make and constitute Clerks and other needfull Officers, and to Summon Juryes of Inquest, and Tryals out of the Towns of the County; Provided no Jurors shall be warned from Salem to Ipswich, nor from Ipswich to Salem and the times and places for holding the County Courts shall be as followeth

S U F F O L K.

Boston the last tuesday of the second Month.
 The last tuesday of the fifth Month.
 The last tuesday of the eighth Month.
 And the last tuesday of the eleventh Month.

Time and place
 of the County
 Courts.

N O R F O L K.

Salisbury the second tuesday of the second Month
Hampton the second tuesday of the eighth Month.

E S S E X.

Salem the last tuesday of the fourth Month.
 And the last tuesday of the ninth Month.
Ipswich the last tuesday of the first Month.
 And the last tuesday of the seventh Month.

P A S C A T A R U A

Dover } the last tuesday of the fourth Month.
Portsmouth }

M I D D L E S E X.

Charlstown the third tuesday of the fourth Month,
 And the third tuesday of the tenth Month.
Cambridge the first tuesday of the second Month,
 And the first tuesday of the eighth Month.

Y C R K S H I R E.

York the first tuesday of the fifth Month.

H A M P S H I R E.

North-Hampton the last tuesday of the first Month.
Springfield the last tuesday of the seventh Month.

A Judgement acknowledged before any two Magistrates and the Secretary or Clerk of any Court, shall be good in Law, and the Clerks Fee for Recording the same shall be twelve pence, and if the Secretary or Clerk be a Magistrate, he with one Magistrate may do it.

L.2.P.7.
 Judgement ac-
 knowledged be-
 fore two Magi-
 strates.

8. For the more speedy dispatch of all Causes which shall concern Strangers, who cannot without prejudice stay to attend the ordinary Courts of Justice;

L.1.p.15.

It is Ordered, That the Governour or Deputy Governour, with any two Magistrates, or when the Governour, Deputy Governour, cannot attend it, that any three Magistrates shall have power upon the request of

Special Court
 for Strangers

Records of special Courts to be transmitted to the Court of Assistants.

such Stranger, to call a special Court to hear and determine all Causes civil and criminal (triable in any County Court according to the manner of proceeding in County Courts) which shall arise between such Strangers, or wherein any such Stranger shall be party. And all Records of such proceedings, shall be transmitted to the Records of the Court of Assistants, to be entered as trials in other Courts (which shall be at the charge of the party cast or condemned in the case. [1639.]

L. 2. P. 15.
Strangers liberty to sue at any Court.

It is further Ordered that it shall be lawful for any Stranger, upon legal Summons, to enter any Action in any Court of this Jurisdiction, against any person not residing or Inhabitant amongst us.

L. 1. P. 36.

9. For preventing all occasions of partial or undue proceedings, in Courts of Justice and avoiding of jealousies;

Judges related to parties not to give Sentence.

It is Ordered, that in every civil Cause, between Party and Party, where there is between any Judge of the Court, and any of the parties, the Relation of Father and Son, either by Nature or Marriage, Brother and Brother, Uncle and Nephew, Landlord and Tenant in matters of considerable value: Such Judge, though he may have liberty to give reasonable Advice in the case, yet shall have no power to Vote or give Sentence therein; neither shall sit as a Judge, when he shall so plead or give Advice therein. [1635.]

L. 1. P. 16.

Offender to be heard the next Court.

10. It is Ordered by this Court; that every person, that is to Answer for any criminal Cause, whether in Prison or under Bayle; his Cause shall be heard and determined at the next Court that hath proper cognizance thereof, if it may be done without prejudice of Justice. [1641.]

A 54. P. 2.

In difficult cases Courts may consult with the General Court

11. Forasmuch as the proceedings of this Court are often hindered by introducing particular cases of a private nature;

It is therefore Ordered, that no Court shall transfer the Cases coming before them, and proper to their cognizance, whether civil or criminal, but if there be difficulty in any case the Court shall state the Question, leaving out the parties Names, and may present the same to the General Court, where it may be resolved; and according to the said resolution of the General Court, the Inferiour Court that presented the Question, shall at their next meeting proceed to Judgement or Sentence. [1654.]

L. 2. P. 4.

County Courts may admit Freemen

12. Every Court within this Jurisdiction where two Magistrates are present, may admit any Church Members, that are fit to be Freemen, giving them the Oath, and the Clerk of each Court shall certify their Names to the Secretary at the next General Court. [1641.]

Freemens names to be Recorded

It is Ordered that the Secretary at the request of all such as are admitted to the freedome of this Colony or any in their behalf, give a true copy out of this Courts Records of their Names by them to be delivered to the Clerks or Recorders of those Courts in the several Counties to which they do belong, with a copy of the Oath of Freemen as it is now stated, that they may there take their Oathes, &c. [1666.]

Courts Adjournments.

WHercas through the extremity of the seasons in this Country, or other accidents that often happen, that Courts of Justice are sometimes put by to the great prejudice of Justice;

This

This Court doth therefore Order, that henceforth it shall be in the power of any one or more of the Magistrates, being present at the time and place where the Court is to be kept, to Adjourn the said Court to some more convenient time, as though the whole Court had been met; and all Jury-men, Witnesses and Parties summoned to attend the Court, either in Civil or Criminal Cases, according to their respective Summons, Obligations, Attachments or other Process are hereby bound to such Adjournments, and all proceedings to remain in force as though the ordinary course of time had been attended [1661.]

Courts Adjournments.

C R U E L T Y.

IT is Ordered by this Court, That no man shall exercise any Tyranny or Cruelty towards any Brute Creatures, which are usually kept for the use of Man. [1641.]

Cruelty.

Death Untimely.

IT is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, that whensoever any Person shall come to any suddain, untimely or unnatural death; some Assisstant or the Constable of the Town, shall forthwith Summon a Jury of twelve discreet Men to inquire of the cause and manner of their Death, who shall present a true verdict thereof to some near Assisstant, or the next County Court upon their Oath. [1641.]

Untimely death to be inquired by a Jury.

D E B T S by B O O K

ON complaint, and consideration of sundry Inconveniencies both to Creditors and Debtors, through want of seasonable examination and balancing of Book accounts;

It is Ordered, and by this Court Enacted, that all such Book debts as are now standing out, or that hereafter shall be made, and that shall not within three years after publication hereof, or within three years after such debt as hereafter shall be made, be accounted for or ballanced with

Book debts to be Ballanced within 3 years.
the

the Original Debtor or his Attorney, Agent, Assignee, or other lawful Successor or Substitute, and on Account or Ballance thereof, assured by Specialty given for it, or witnessed by subscribing the Debtor or other Accountants Name to the Creditors Book, or Subscription of the Witnesses to such Account, shall not be pleadable in any Court; unless such Book debt shall within the time before limited, be prosecuted or proved in such Court as hath proper cognizance thereof, by Evidence competent and approved by the said Court: And the Evidence there Recorded, and the Record thereof, shall secure the Creditor, his Executors and Assignees, unless the Debtor or his Assignee shall disprove the same, within one year after such proof made, or recovery of the said Debt, if such Debtor, his or her Agent, Attorney, Assignee, Substitute, Executor, Administrator or other lawful successor, be or shall be within this Jurisdiction, or elsewhere, and have due notice from the Creditor thereof.

Deputies for the General Court.

Deputies chosen by paper.

Their power

Number of Deputies to be four from particular Towns.

A. 53.

Liberty to chuse Deputies dwelling any where in this Jurisdiction

Deputies may order their own house

IT is Ordered by this Court and the Authority hereof, that henceforth it shall be lawful for the Freemen of every Town, to chuse (by Papers) Deputies for the General Court; who have liberty to meet together, to confer and prepare such publick business, as by them shall be thought fit to be considered of at the next General Court, who also shall have the full power of all the Freemen deputed to them, for the making and establishing of Laws, granting Lands, and to deal in all other affaires of the Common-wealth, wherein the Freemen have to do, the matter of Election of Magistrates and other Officers onely excepted: wherein every Freeman is to give in his Vote; Provided that no Town shall send more then two Deputies, and no Town that hath not to the number of twenty Freemen shall send more then one Deputy; and such Plantations as have not ten Freemen shall send none, but such Freemen may Vote with the next Town, in the choice of their Deputies, till this Court take further Order. And all Towns that have not more then thirty Freemen, shall be at liberty of sending or not sending Deputies to the General Court. [1636. p. 53.]

2. And the Free men of any shire or town, have liberty to chioose such Deputies for the General Court, either in their own shire Town, or else where as they judge fittest, to be it they be Freemen, and Inhabiting this Jurisdiction.

And when the Deputies for the severall Towns are met together at any General Court, it shall be lawful for them or the major part of them, to hear and determine any difference that may arise about the Election of any of their Members, and to order what may concern the well ordering of their body.

And because we cannot foresee what variety and waight of occasions may fall into future consideration, and what Counsels we may stand in need of;

It is Ordered that the Deputies of the General Court, shall not at any time be stated and continued but from Court to Court, or at most but for a year, that the Country may have an annual liberty, to do in that case what is most behoofull for the welfare thereof [1641.54.35.]

No Deputies to be held longer than one year

And it is further Ordered, that no man although a Freeman shall be accepted as a Deputy in the General Court, that is unsound in Judgment, concerning the main points of Christian Religion, as they have been held forth and acknowledged by the generality of the Protestant Orthodox Writers; or that is scandalous in his conversation, or that is unfaithful to this Government.

M. 54. p. 35
Deputies to be Orthodox

And it is further Ordered, that it shall not be lawful for any Freeman to make choice of any such person as aforesaid, that is known to himself to be under such offence or offences specified, upon pain or penalty of five pounds, and the Cases of such persons to be tried by the whole General Court. [1654.]

And henceforth the Constables of each Town, shall return the name of the person or persons chosen by the Freemen to be Deputies for the General Court, and the time for which they are chosen, whether for the first Session or for the whole year. And every Constable that shall fail in his duty herein shall forfeit the sum of twenty shillings, to be paid to the common Treasury; and all persons so chosen as aforesaid, accepting thereof, which shall be absent from the house, during the time of their sitting, without just grounds so judged by the house, shall pay twenty shillings a day for every such defect, and the several returns of each Constable, shall be kept on file by the Clerk of the Deputies untill the Court be ended. [1654.]

Constable to return who are chosen Deputies and for what time.

It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, that no person who is an usual and common Attorney in any Inferiour Court, shall be admitted to sit as a Deputy in this Court

Common Attorney no Deputy

DISTRESSE

It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, that no mans Corn or Hay that is in the field, or upon the Cart, nor his Garden Rutte, nor any thing subject to present decay, shall be taken in Distress, unless he that takes it doth presently bestow it where it may not be unbezled, nor suffer spoile or decay, or give security to satisfie the worth thereof, if it comes to any harm. [1641.]

Distress upon Corn or Hay &c

DOWRIES.

FORASMUCH as no provision hath been made for any certain maintenance of Wives after the decease of their Husbands;

Wives to enjoy
the third of
their Husbands
Lands, &c.

It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, that every Married Woman, (living with her Husband in this Jurisdiction, or other where absent from him with his consent, or through his meer default, or inevitable providence, or in case of Divorce, where she is the innocent party) that shall not before Marriage be estated by way of joynture, in some Houses, Lands, Tenements or other Hereditaments for term of life, shall immediately after the death of her Husband, have Right and Interest by way of Dowry, in and to one third part of all such Houses, Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments, as her Husband was seized of to his own use, either in possession, Reversion or Remainder, in any Estate of Inheritance, (or Frank tenement not then determined) at any time during the Marriage, to have and enjoy for the term of her natural life, according to the Estate of such Husband, free and freely discharged of, and from all Titles, Debts, Rents, Charges, Judgements, Executions and other Incumbrances whatsoever, had, made or suffered by her Husband, during the said Marriage between them, or by any other person claiming by, from or under him, or otherwise, then by some Act or Consent of such Wife signified by writing under her hand, and acknowledged before some Magistrate or others, Authorized thereunto, which shall bar her from any Right or Interest in such Estate. And if the Heir of the Husband or other person Interested, shall not within one Month after lawful demand made, assigne and set out to such Widdow her just third part with conveniency, or to her satisfaction, according to the intent of this Law, then upon a Writ of Dowry, in the Court of that Shire where the said Houses, Lands, Tenements or other Hereditaments shall lye, or in the Court of Assisants, if the same lye in several Shires; her third part or Dowry shall be assigned her, to be set out in several, by Mets and Bounds, by such persons as the same Court shall appoint for that purpose, with all costs and damages sustained; Provided alwayes this Law shall not extend to any Houses, Lands, Tenements or other Hereditaments sold or conveyed away by any Husband *Bona fide*, for valuable consideration before the last of November one thousand six hundred and forty seven. Provided also that every such widdow so endowed as aforesaid, shall not commit or suffer any *strip or waste*, but shall maintain all such Houses, Fences and Inclosures as shall be assigned to her for her Dowry, and shall leave the same in good and sufficient reparation in all respects. [1641.]

L. 2. p. 5.

Widdows third
part to be set
out.

Not to suffer
strip or waste.

DROVERS.

IT is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, That if any man shall have occasion to lead, or drive Cattle from place to place that is far

far off, so that they be weary, or hungry, or fall sick or lame, it shall be lawfull to rest and refresh them for a competent time in any open place that is not Corn, Meadow or inclosed for some particular use. [1647.]

ECCLESIASTICAL.

ALL the People of God within this Jurisdiction, who are not in a Church-way, and be Orthodox in Judgment, and not Scandalous in life, Shall have full liberty to gather themselves into a Church Estate, provided they do it in a Christian way, with the observation of the Rules of Christ revealed in his Word.

Liberty to gather Churches

Provided also, that the General Court doth not, nor will hereafter approve of any such companies of men, as shall joyn in any pretended way of Church-fellowship, unless they shall acquaint three or more Magistrates dwelling next, and the Elders of the Neighbour Churches where they intend to joyn and have their approbation therein.

with approbation of Magistrates & Elders

2. It is further Ordered, that no person being a Member of any Church which shall be gathered without the approbation of the Magistrates and the said Churches, shall be admitted to the freedom of this Common-wealth.

3. Every Church hath free liberty to exercise all the Ordinances of God, according to the Rule of the Scripture.

4. Every Church hath free liberty of Election and Ordination of all her Officers from time to time, provided they be able, pious and Orthodox.

To choose Church Officers.

5. Every Church hath also free liberty of Admission, Recommendation, Dismission and expulsion, or Disposal of their Officers and Members upon due Cause, with free Exercise of the Discipline and Censures of Christ; according to the Rules of the Word.

Members

6. No Injunction shall be put upon any Church, Church officer or Member in point of Doctrine, Worship or Discipline, whether for Substance or Circumstance besides the Institution of the Lord.

No Humane Institutions

7. Every Church of Christ, hath freedom to Celebrate dayes of Fasting and Prayer and of Thanksgiving, according to the Word of God

8. The Elders of Churches and other Brethren and Messengers, have liberty to meet Monthly, Quarterly or otherwise, in convenient Numbers and Places for Conference and Consultation, about Christian and Church Questions and Occasions, provided that nothing be concluded and imposed by way of Authority from one or more Churches upon another, but only by way of Brotherly Conference and Consultation

Elders meeting

9. All Churches also have liberty to deal with any of their Members in a Church way, that are in the hands of Justice, so it be not to retard and hinder the course thereof.

Churches liberty
to deal with
their members

10. Every Church hath liberty to deal with any Magistrate, Deputy of Court or other Officer whatsoever, that is a Member of theirs, in a Church way, in case of apparent and just offence given in their places, so it be done with due observance and respect. But no Church Censure shall degrade or depose any man from any Civil Dignity, Office or Authority he shall have in the Common-wealth.

11. The Civil Authority here established, hath power and liberty to see the Peace, Ordinances and Rules of Christ be observed in every Church, according to his Word as also to deal with any Church-member in a way of Civil Justice, notwithstanding any Church Relation, Office or Interest.

Private meetings

12. Private meetings for Edification in Religion, amongst Christians of all sorts, shall be allowed, so it be done without just offence, for number, time, place and other circumstances. [1641.]

L. 2. P. 7

13. The Treasurer of the Country, shall defray the charges of the Elders of our Churches when they are employed by special Order of the General Court. [1642.]

A. 58.

Constant preach-
ers to be with-
out offence.

Whereas it is the duty of the Christian Magistrate to take care the People be fed with wholesome and sound Doctrine, and in this hour of temptation wherein the Enemy despatch to sow corrupt seed. Every company cannot be thought able or fit, to judge of the Gospel qualifications required in the publick dispensers of the Word, and all Societies of Christians are bound to attend Order and Communion of Churches, considering also the rich blessing of God, flowing from the good agreement of the Civil and Church-estate, and the horrible mischiefs and confusions that follow in the contrary;

It is therefore Ordered, that henceforth no person shall publicly and constantly Preach to any company of People, whether in Church Society or Not, or be Ordained to the Office of a Teaching Elder, where any two Organick Churches, Council of State, or General Court shall declare their dissatisfaction thereto, either in reference to Doctrine or Practise, the said Offence being declared to the said company of People, Church or Person, until the Offence be orderly removed; and in case of Ordination of any Teaching Elder, timely notice thereof shall be given unto three or four of the neighbouring Organick Churches, for their approbation. [1658]

14. Forasmuch as the open contempt of Gods Word, and Messengers thereof, is the desolating sin of Civil State and Churches;

Contempt opposers
of the word.

It is Ordered, that if any Christian (so called) within this Jurisdiction, shall contemptuously behave himself, towards the Word Preached, or the Messengers thereof, called to dispense the same in any Congregation, when he doth faithfully execute his service and Office therein, according to the Will and Word of God; either by interrupting him in his Preaching, or by charging him falsely with any Error, which he hath not taught in the open face of the Church, or like a son of Korah, cast upon his true Doctrine, or him self any Reproach to the dishonour of the Lord Jesus who hath sent him, and to the disparagement of his holy Ordinance, and making Gods wayes contemptible and ridiculous: that every such person or persons (whatsoever censure the Church may pass) shall for the
first

first Scandal be converted and reproved openly by the Magistrate at some Lecture, and bound to their good behaviour.

And if a second time they break forth into the like contemptuous carriages, they shall either pay five pounds to the publick Treasury, or stand two hours openly upon a Block or Stool, four foot high, on a Lecture day, with a paper fixed on his breast, written in Capital Letters,

AN OPEN AND OBSTINATE CONTEMNER OF
GODS HOLY ORDINANCES,

that others may hear and be ashamed of breaking out into the like wickedness. [16.46.]

And every Christian as aforesaid, that shall go about to destroy or disturb the Order and Peace of the Churches established in this Jurisdiction, by open renouncing their Church estate, or their Ministry, or other Ordinances dispensed in them, either upon pretence that the Churches were not planted by any new Apostle, or that Ordinances are for carnal Christians, or for Babes in Christ, and not for spiritual or illuminated persons, or upon any other such like groundless conceit; every such person who shall be found culpable herein, after due means of conviction, shall forfeit to the publick Treasury, forty shillings for every month, so long as he shall continue in that his obstinacy. [16.46.]

L. 2. p. 5.

Disturbers of
order and peace
of Churches pe-
nally.

15. Wherever the Ministry of the Word is Established, according to the Order of the Gospel throughout this Jurisdiction;

Every person shall duly resort and attend thereunto respectively on the Lords dayes, and upon such publick Fast dayes, and dayes of Thanksgiving, as are to be generally observed by appointment of Authority. And if any person within this Jurisdiction shall without just and necessary cause, withdraw himself from the publick Ministry of the Word, after due means of conviction used, he shall forfeit for his absence from every such publick meeting five shillings. And all such offences may be heard and determined from time to time, by any one or more Magistrates. [16.46.]

Absence from
Meeting

16. To the end there may be convenient Habitations for the Ministers of the Word;

It is Ordered, that the Inhabitants of every Town, shall take care to provide the same, either by hiring some convenient House, for the use of the present Minister, or by compounding with him, allowing him a competent and reasonable sum to provide for himself, so long as he shall continue with them, or by building or purchasing an house for the Minister and his successors in the Ministry, as the major part of the said Inhabitants shall agree. And the particular sums assessed upon each person by a just Rate, shall be collected and levyed as other Town Rates,

Ministers houses
how to be pro-
vided for

17. That there may be a settled and encouraging maintenance of Ministers in all Towns and Congregations within this Jurisdiction.

A. 54. p. 1.

It is Ordered, that the County Court in every Shire, shall upon information given them of any defect, of any Congregation or Town within the Shire, order and appoint what maintenance shall be allowed to the Minister of the place, and shall issue out warrants to the Select men to assess the Inhabitants, which the Constable of the said Town shall collect and levy as other Town Rates. And it is hereby Declared to be our intention that an honourable allowance be made to the Minister, respecting the ability of the place, and

Provision for
Ministers main-
tenance

if any Town shall finde themselves burdened by the Assessments of the County Court, they may complain to the Court, which will at all times be ready to give just releas to all men. [1574.]

IT being the great duty of this Court, to provide that all Places and People within our Gates be supplied of an able and faithful Minister of Gods Holy Word;

Provision for an
able Ministry.

Be it therefore Ordered and Enacted by this Court and the Authority thereof, That the County Courts in their respective-precincts, do diligently and carefully attend the execution of such Orders of this Court, as concerns the maintenance of the Ministry, and the purging of their Towns and Peculiars from such Ministry and publick preachers as shall be found vicious in their lives, or perniciously Hetrodox in their Doctrine; and for all places destitute of an able and faithful Ministry, that they use their best endeavour for the procuring and setting of such faithfull Labourers in Gods Vineyard, and that the charges of their procuring, and setting, be leyed on the Inhabitants, as the Law for maintenance of Ministers directs; and that for the future there may be no neglect hereof: the Presidents of each County Court, shall duely from time to time give it in charge to the Grand-juries of their respective Courts, to present all abuses and neglects of this kinde, and that with all care and diligence the same be redressed, that so the Name of the Lord our God being known in our dwellings, and exalted in our gates, he may still delight in us, to continue his favourable presence with us, and our unpareld enjoyments both temporal and spiritual, which through the rich mercy of God in Christ hitherto we have enjoyed, and not be provoked through our prophane slighings and despising thereof, to bereave us and our posterities of such choice Mercies. [1660.]

WHereas the Christian Magistrate is bound by the Word of God to preserve the Peace, Order or Liberty of the Churches of Christ, and by all due means to promote Religion in Doctrine and Discipline, according to the Word of God; and whereas by our Law, tit. Ecclesiastical, Sect. 4.

Choice of Church
Officers.

It is Ordered and Declared, that every Church hath free liberty of Calling, Election and Ordination of all her Officers, from time to time, provided they be able, pious, and Orthodox: For the better explanation of the said Law, and as an addition thereunto, this Court doth Order and Declare, and be it hereby Ordered and Enacted, that by the Church, is to be meant, such as are in full Communion only; and that the teaching Officer or Officers of such Church or Churches, we do intend shall be the Minister or Ministers to all the People in that Town where such Church or Churches are planted; and that no Inhabitant in any Town shall challenge a right unto, or act in the Calling or Election of such Officer or Minister, until he be in full communion, upon the penalty of being accounted a disturber of peace and order, and to be punished by the Court of that Shire, either by Admonition, Security for the good Behaviour, Fine, or Imprisonment, according to the quality and degree of the offence.

ELECTIONS.

IT is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, that for the year
 ly chusing of Assistants, the Freemen shall use Indian Corn and Beans,
 the Indian Corn to manifest Election, the Beans contrary; and if any
 Freeman shall put in more then one Indian Corn or Bean, for the choice
 or refusal of any publick Officer, he shall forfeit for every such offence,
ten pounds, and that any man that is not free, or hath not liberty of
 voting, putting in any vote, shall forfeit the like sum of *ten pounds*.
 [1643.]

Election by In-
 dian Corn and
 Beans.

None but Free-
 men to put in
 votes.

2. For the preventing many inconveniences, that otherwise may arise
 upon the yearly day of Election, and that the work of that day may be the
 more orderly, easily and speedily issued;

It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; that the Free-
 men of this Jurisdiction, which shall not personally appear at *Boston*, to
 give in their votes on the day of Election, shall and may in their several
 Towns, from time to time give in their votes for Elections, before their
 Deputy and the Constable, who shall take them and Seal them up in dis-
 tinct papers, and send them to the Court of Elections, all the Assistants
 to be chosen by Indian Corn and Beans, as above said.

Electly papers
 sent, sealed up

The Governour, Deputy Governour, Major General, Treasurer, Se-
 cretary, and Commissioners of the United Colonies, by wrighting the
 names of the persons Elected, in papers open, or once scoulded, not twi-
 sted nor rowled up, that they may be the sooner perused. And such small
 villages as send no Deputies, the Constable thereof, with two or three of
 the chief Freemen shall receive the votes of the rest of the Freemen, and
 deliver them together with their own sealed up, to the Deputy of the
 next Town, who shall carefully convey the same unto the said Court of
 Election. [1643.]

Elect O Govern
 ke by papers

3. Forasmuch as the choice of Assistants or Magistrates yearly, is of
 great concernment, and with all care and circumspection to be attended;

L. 2. p. 10.

It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, that the Con-
 stables of every Town within this Jurisdiction, shall call together all their
 Freemen some day in the second week of the first Month yearly to
 give in their votes in distinct papers for such persons (being Freemen
 and resident within this Jurisdiction, as well the Magistrates in present
 being as others) whom they desire to have chosen for Magistrates or As-
 sistants at the next Court of Election, not exceeding the number of
 eighteen, and no Freeman shall put in above one vote for one person, un-
 der the penalty of *ten pounds* for every offence.

A. 5. 2. p. 15.

Nomination of
 Magistrates to
 Towns.

And the said Freemen (so met together) or the major part of them,
 shall then and there appoint one to carry their votes sealed up unto their
 Shire Towns, upon the last fourth day of the week in the first Month fol-
 lowing, at twelve of the clock from time to time, which persons for each
 Town so assembled, shall appoint one of themselves as a Commissioner of
 each Shire, to carry them to *Boston* the second third day of the second
 Month, there to be opened and perused in the presence of one or two
 Magistrates (if they be in Town) if otherwise, by those persons that
 brought

A. 5. 8.

Votes to be sent
 to the Shire
 Town

Commissioner of the Shire to receive the names of the persons nominated to the Constables

Old Magistrates to be first put to Election.

brought them at the Court House in *Roston*, or such other place as the Commissioner of *Suffolk* shall appoint; and those eighteen that have most Votes, shall be the men (and they only) which shall be nominated at the Court of Election for Magistrates or Assistants as aforesaid, and the said Commissioner of each Shire, shall forthwith signify to the Constable of the several Towns within their County, in writing under their hands, the names of those eighteen persons aforesaid, all which the Constable in each Town shall truly signify to their Freemen. And as any have more Votes than other, so shall they be nominated for Election, except such of the eighteen who were Magistrates the year before, who shall have precedence of all others in nomination on the day of Election. And if any person be trusted in this Order, shall fail in the discharge of their trust, shall forfeit *ten pounds*. [1649.]

Freemen to choose all general Officers

4. It is Declared by this Court, to be the constant liberty of the Freemen of this Jurisdiction, to chuse yearly at the Court of Election out of the Freemen, all the General Officers of this Jurisdiction, and if they please to discharge them at the Court of Election, by way of Vote, they may do it without shewing cause; but if at any other General Court, we hold it due Justice that the reason thereof be alleadged and proved. By General Officers we mean our *Governour, Deputy Governour, Assistants, Treasurer, Major General, Admiral at Sea, Commissioners for the United Colonies, Secretary of the General Court*, and such others as are, or hereafter may be of like General nature. [1641.]

WHERCAS it is found by experience, that there are many who are Inhabitants of this Jurisdiction, who are Enemies to all Government, Civil and Ecclesiastical, who will not yield Obedience to Authority, but make it much of their Religion to be in opposition thereto, and refuse to bear Arms under others, who notwithstanding combine together in some Towns, and make Parties suitable to their designs, in Election of such persons according to their ends;

Persons exempt from voting in Elections

It is therefore Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, that all persons, *Quakers* or others, which refuse to attend upon the publick Worship of God here Established; that all such persons whether Freemen or others, acting as aforesaid, shall, and hereby are made incapable of Voting in all civil Assemblies during their obstinate persisting in such wicked wayes and courses, and until certificate be given of their Reformation.

And it is further Ordered, that all those Fines and Mulcts of any such Delinquents as aforesaid, which are not gathered nor paid to the several Treasurers of the Counties, as also what Fines shall be laid on them for the future, shall be delivcred by the Order of the County-Treasurers respectively to the Select men of the several Towns wherunto they belong, to be by them improved for the poor of the Town.

ESCHEATS.

IT is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, that where no Heir or owner of Houses, Lands, Tenements, Goods or Chattels can be found, they shall be seized to the publick Treasury, till such Heirs or Owners shall make due claim thereto, unto whom they shall be restored upon just and reasonable terms. [1646.]

FARMS.

IT is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, that all farms which are within the bounds of any Town, shall henceforth be of the same Town, in which they lye, except *Meadford*. [1641.]

Faires and Markets.

IT is Ordered by the Authority of this Court, that there shall henceforth be a Market kept at *Boston* in the County of *Suffolk*, upon the fifth day of the week from time to time. *Boston.*

And at *Salem* in the County of *Essex*, upon the fourth day of the week from time to time. *Salem.*

And at *Lyn* on the third day of the week from time to time. *Lyn.*

And at *Charlstown* in the County of *Middlesex* upon the sixth day of the week from time to time. *Charlstown.*

It is also Ordered and hereby Graunted to *Boston* aforesaid, to have two *Fairs* in a year; on the first third day of the third Month, and on the first third day of the eighth Month, from year to year to continue for two or three dayes together.

Also to *Salem* aforesaid, to have two *Fairs* in a year, on the last fourth day of the third Month, and the last fourth day of the seventh Month from year to year. *L. C. P. F.*

Also to *Watertown*, in the County of *Middlesex*, two *Fairs* in a year, on the first sixth day of the fourth Month, and the first sixth day of the seventh Month. *Watertown.*

Also to *Dorchester*, in the County of *Suffolk*, two *Fairs* in a year, on the fourth third day of the first Month, and the last fourth day of the eighth Month, from year to year. [1633, 34, 36, 38, 48.]

FERRIES.

FOR settling all common Ferries in a right course, both for the Passengers and Owners;

Men may pass Ferries in their own Boats

L 2. p. 7.

Ferry men not to carry in canoes

It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, That whosoever hath a Ferry granted upon any passage, shall have the sole liberty for transporting Passengers, from the place where such Ferry is granted, to any other Ferry place, where Ferry Boats use to land; and any Ferry Boat that shall land Passengers at any other Ferry, may not take Passengers from thence, if the Ferry Boat of that place be ready; Provided this Order shall not prejudice the liberty of any that do use to pass in their own or neighbours Canoes or Boats to their ordinary labour or business. But no Ferry man shall carry over the water any Passengers in a Canoo, but in case of necessity, and upon his own desire, under the pain of forfeiture of the Canoo or the value thereof to the Treasury.

And at *Weymouth* Ferry, every single person shall pay for his Passage two pence.

And all Ferry men are allowed to take double pay at all common Ferries after day light is done, and those that make not present pay, being required, shall give their names in writing, or a pawn to the Ferry men, or else he may complain of any such to a Magistrate for satisfaction.

Magistrates and Deputies may pass free

And it is Ordered, that all Magistrates, and such as are, or from time to time shall be chosen Deputies of the General Court, with their necessary attendance, viz. a Man and a Horse at all times, during the time of their being Magistrates or Deputies (but not their Families) shall be Passage-free over all Ferries, that pay no Rent to the Country.

2. *And for the preventing of danger in the Passing at Common Ferries;*

None to enter the Ferry Boat without leave of the Ferry men Magistrates, Deputies or Elders

It is Ordered, That no person shall press or enter into a Ferry Boat contrary to the Will of the Ferry man, or of the most of the Passengers first entred upon pain of *ten shillings* for every such attempt.

And that every Ferry man that shall permit or allow any person to come into his Boat, against the will of any of the Magistrates or Deputies, or any of the Elders shipped in such Boat, or the greater part of the Passengers in the said Boat, shall forfeit for every person so admitted or received, against such their will so declared, the sum of *twenty shillings*.

And it shall be in the power of any of the Ferry men, to keep out, or put out of his Boat, any person that shall press, enter into, or stay in any such Ferry Boat, contrary to this Order.

Men pass as they come except publick persons.

And it is further Ordered, that all persons shall be received into such Ferry Boats according to their coming first or last, only all publick persons, or such as go upon publick or urgent occasions, as *Physicians, Chyrurgions* and *Midwives*, and such other as are called to Women Labours, such shall be transported with the first. [1641, 44, 46, 47.]

FINES.

IT is Ordered by this Court and Authority thereof, that every Offender fined for the breach of any Penal Law, shall forthwith pay his or their Fine or Penalty, or give security speedily to do it, or be imprisoned, or kept to work till it be paid, unless the Court or Judge that imposed the Fine, see cause to respite the same; And in all Courts, where any Fine or Fines or other Sums of Money shall be assessed or received; And also when any Magistrate or Commissioner, shall assess any Fines, or receive any Sum, for the use of the Country, by virtue of any special Order, the Secretary or Clerk of each Court, and every such Magistrate and Commissioner, shall within fourteen dayes, send a Transcript or Note of the said Fines and other dues to the Treasurer of the Country or County to whom it doth belong, who shall forthwith give warrant to the Marshall to collect and levy the same: And if no goods can be found to satisfie such Fine or other dues, the Marshall shall Attach the Body of such persons, and imprison them till satisfaction be made; Provided that any Court of Assistants or County Court, may discharge any such person from imprisonment, if they be unable to make satisfaction. [1638, 46.]

L. 1. p. 39.

Fines to be paid presently

L. 2. p. 7.

Clerk to return all Fines to the Treasurer in fourteen dayes

L. 1. p. 22.

Marshall to Attach the body where Goods are not, &c.

Firing and Burning.

IT is Ordered by this Court and Authority thereof, that whosoever shall kindle any Fires in the Woods, or Grounds lying in Common, or inclosed, so as the same shall run into Corn grounds or Inclosures before the tenth day of the first Month, or after the last of the second Month, or on the last day of the Week, or on the Lords day, shall pay all damages, and half so much for a Fine, or if not able to pay, then to be Corporally punished, by warrant from one Magistrate, or the next County Court, as the offence shall deserve, not exceeding twenty stripes for one offence. Provided that any man may kindle fire in his own ground so as no danger come thereby, either to the Country or to any particular person; and whosoever shall wittingly and willingly burn or destroy any Frame, Timber, Hewed, Sawen or Riven Heaps of Wood, Charcoal, Corn, Hay, Straw, Hemp or Flax, he shall pay double damages.

Firing of ground when it is so, when forbidden.

2. Whereas some dwelling Houses, and other Houses within this Jurisdiction, have been set on Fire, and the means or occasion thereof not discovered, though some persons have been vehemently suspected to have been Instrumental therein: The Court taking into consideration the danger of such a wicked practise, especially in Towns where the Houses are near adjoining, and there being no Law yet provided for the punishment of so baineous a crime;

A. 52. p. 11.

Doth therefore hereby Order, and be it Enacted by the Authority of this

this Court, that any person or persons whatsoever, of the age of sixteen years and upward, that shall after the publication hereof, wittingly and willingly set on fire any *Barn, Stable; Mill, out House, Stack of Wood, Corn or Hay*, or any other thing of like nature, shall upon due conviction by testimony or confession, pay double damages to the party damnified, and be severely whipt.

Burning Houses.

And if any person of the age aforesaid, shall after the publication hereof, wittingly, and willingly, and feloniously, set on fire any *Dwelling House, Meeting House, Store House*, or shall in like manner, set on fire any *out-House, Barn, Stable, Leanto, Stack of Hay, Corn or Wood*, or any thing of like nature, whereby any *Dwelling House, Meeting House or Store House*, cometh to be burnt, the party or parties vehemently suspected thereof, shall be apprehended by Warrant from one or more of the Magistrates, and committed to Prison, there to remain without Baile, till the next Court of Assistants, who upon legal conviction by due proof, or confession of the Crime, shall adjudge such person or persons to be put to death, and to forfeit so much of his Lands, Goods or Chattels, as shall make full satisfaction, to the party or parties damnified. [1652.]

Capital.

Fish. Fishermen.

WHereas it hath been a custome for forreign Fishermen to make use of such Harbours and Grounds in this Country, as have not been inhabited by English men; and to take Timber and Wood at their pleasure for all their occasions, yet in these parts which are now possessed, and the Lands disposed in proprietries, unto severall Towns and Persons, by the Kings Graunt, under the great Seal of England;

Repealed.
pag. J. 1661.

It is Declared; That it is not Lawfull for any Person, either Fisher-man or other, either Forreigner or of this Country, to enter upon the Lands so appropriate to any Town or Person, or to take Wood or Timber in any such place, without the Licence of such Town or Proprietor, and if any person shall Trespas herein, the Town or Proprietor so injured, may take their remedy by action at Law, or may preserve their goods or other interest, by opposing Lawfull force against such unjust violence; Provided that it shall be lawfull for such Fishmen as shall be imployed by any Inhabitants of this Jurisdiction, in the severall seasons of the year, to make use of any of our Harbours, and such Lands as are near adjoyning for the drying of their Fish or other needfull occasions, as also to have such Timber and Fire wood, as they shall have necessary use of for their Fishing-sea ons where it may be spared, so as they make due satisfaction for the same to such Town or Proprietor. [1646.]

2. Whereas much Damage hath arisen to Merchants trading hence, by bad making of Fish, and the credit of our Trade therein hath much suffered;

A. 52. p. 7,
10.

It is therefore Ordered, That at every fishing place within this Jurisdiction, some discreet and honest person be appointed by the County Court, unto which such Fishing place doth belong, and those persons so nominated and

and appointed, are by this Court impowred to give Oath unto such persons as shall be chosen by the deliverers and receivers of any Fish, who have liberty hereby, either of them, to chuse one or more sufficient knowing men in such cases, to view what Fish is delivered and received; which viewers shall be sworn as aforesaid, and what they approve of as Merchantable, the receiver shall accept, and what is Refuse Fish shall be cast by, and the said viewers for their labour and pains aforesaid, shall be allowed *one penny per Quintal* for so much Merchantable Fish as he or they shall view, to be paid one half by the deliverer, and the other half by the receiver:

Sworn viewers
of Fish at all
Fishing places

And for further direction to the viewers in tryal of Fish;

It is hereby Ordered, That all Sun burnt, salt burnt and Dry Fish, that hath been first pickled, shall be judged un-Merchantable.

FOR the Explanation of an Order bearing date, 1646. and the Repealing of the same, 1667 For giving a liberty to Fishermen, according to a Reservation in the Patent, to cut down Wood for Flakes or Stage and other uses about their Fishing imploy, that it is intended onely in that Order to give liberty to such as are Strangers, and come only to make Fishing Voyages, and not to Fishermen that are Inhabitants, who are not to trespass upon any person in their propriety, but are liable to make satisfaction with damages as in any other Action of Trespass, no way restraining Fishermen in Common Lands, any Law, Custome or Usage to the contrary notwithstanding.

Fishermens li-
berty to cut
flakes regulated

IT is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, that no man shall henceforth kill any Cod fish, Hake, Haddock or Polluck, to be dried for sale in the Month of *December* or *January*, because of their spawning time, nor any Mackrell to Barrel up in the Month of *May* or *June*, under penalty of paying *five shillings* for each Quintal of Fish, and *five shillings* for each Barrel of Mackrell; nor shall any Fisherman eat the Garbage of the Fish the catch overboard at or near the Ledges or Grounds where they take the Fish; nor shall any of the Boats crew refuse or neglect to obey the Order of the Master of the Vessel to which they belong, for the times and seasons of Fishing; nor shall they take or drink any more strong Liquors then the Master thinks meet to permit them; the breach of these three last being under the penalty of *Twenty shillings* for the first Offence; for the second *forty shillings*; for the third *three Months Imprisonment*, one third part of the aforesaid Fines to the Informer proving the same. [1668.]

No Fish to be
killed when they
go to Spawne.

THIS Court being informed, that the taking of *Mackrel* at unseasonable times do greatly diminish their increase, and will in the issue tend to the spoil of the Trade thereof;

To prevent damage by unreasonable killing of Mackerel.

Do Order and Enact, That henceforth no *Mackrell* shall be caught, except for spending whilst fresh, before the first of *July* annually, on penalty of the loss of the same; the one half to the Informer, and the other half to the use of the Country. And any Magistrate or County Court is impowred to act herein to all intents and purposes, for the execution of this Law.

WHereas by the blessing of God, the Trade of Fishing hath been advantageous to this Country, which is like to be much impayed by the use of *Turtooda's Salt*, which leaves spots upon the Fish, by reason of Shells and Trash in it: For prevention thereof;

To prevent damage by salting Fish with *Turtooda's Salt*.

This Court doth Order, and be it hereby Enacted, That all such Fish that is salted with *Turtooda's Salt*, and thereby spotted as above said, shall not be accounted for Merchantable Fish: and all sworn Cullers of Fish are hereby required to have special regard to the fulfilling of this Order, any Law or Custome to the contrary notwithstanding.

FORGERY.

IT is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, That if any person shall forge any Deed or Conveyance, Testament, Bond, Bill, Release, Acquittance, Letter of Attorney, or any Writing, to pervert Equity and Justice; he shall stand in the Pillory, three severall Lecture dayes, and render double damages to the party wronged, and also be disabled to give any Evidence or Verdict to any Court or Magistrate. [1646.]

FORNICATION.

IT is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; That if any man Commit Fornication with any single Woman, they shall be punished, either by enjoyning Marriage, or Fine, or Corporal punishment, or all, or any of these, as the Judges of the Court that hath Cognizance of the Cause shall appoint. [1642.]

THere being a seeming contradiction between the Laws tit. *Fornication*, and tit. *Punishment*;

This Court doth Declare, That the former referring to a particular Crime, a shameful Sin, much increasing amongst us, to the great dishonour
of

of God, and our profession of his Holy Name, the punishment of that Sin shall be as is prescribed in the said Law, any thing that may seem to restrain or limit the same, contained in the other Law, *ut*. Punishment, notwithstanding, And in case any person legally convicted of that or any other shameful and vicious Crime, be a Freeman; it shall be in the liberty and power of the Court that hath the proper cognizance thereof, besides any other Penalty or Punishment, to adde Disfranchisement thereto. [1665.]

W Hereas there is a Law provided by this Court for punishing of Fornicators, but nothing as yet for the easing of Towns, where Bastards are born, in regard of the poverty of the Parent or Parents of such Children sometimes appearing, nor any Rule held forth touching the reputed Father of a Bastard for legal conviction;

It is therefore Ordered, and by this Court Declared, that where any man is legally convicted to be the Father of a Bastard childe, he shall be at the care and charge to maintain and bring up the same, by such Assistance of the Mother as nature requireth, and as the Court from time to time (according to circumstances) shall see meet to Order: and in case the Father of a Bastard, by confession or other manifest proof, upon trial of the case, do not appear to the Courts satisfaction, then the Man charged by the Woman to be the Father, shew holding constant in it, (especially being put upon the real discovery of the truth of it in the time of her Travail) shall be the reputed Father, and accordingly be liable to the charge of maintenance as aforesaid (though not to other punishment) notwithstanding his denial, unless the circumstances of the Case and Pleas be such, on the behalf of the Man charged, as that the Court that hath the cognizance thereof shall see reason to acquit him, and otherwise dispose of the Childe and Education thereof; Provided alwayes, in case there be no person accused in the time of her Travail, it shall not be available to abate the conviction of a reputed Father; any Law, Custome or Usage to the contrary notwithstanding.

The reputed Father of a Bastard to maintain it.

Freemen. Non Freemen.

TO the end the Body of the Freemen may be preserved of honest and good men; L. 2. p. 6.

It is Ordered, That henceforth no man shall be admitted to the Freedom of this Common-wealth, but such as are Members of some of the Churches within the limits of this Jurisdiction;

None but Church-members to be Freemen.

And whereas many Members of Churches to exempt themselves from publick service, will not come in to be made Freemen;

It is Ordered, that no Members of Churches within this Jurisdiction, shall be exempt from any publick service they shall be chosen to by the Inhabitants of the severall Towns, as Constables, Jurors, Select men, Surveyors of the High-ways, and if any such person shall refuse to serve in. or take upon him any such Office, being legally chosen thereunto, he

shall pay for every such refusal, such fine as the Town shall impose, not exceeding twenty shillings for one offence. [1647.]

Repealed.

THis Court having considered of the proposals presented to this Court by several of the Inhabitants of the County of Middlesex;

Do Declare and Order, That no Man whatsoever, shall be admitted to the Freedome of this Body Politick, but such as are Members of some Church of Christ and in full Communion, which they declare to be the true intent of the ancient Law, page the eighth of the second Book, Anno. 1631. [1660.]

Admission of
Freemen.

IN Answer to that part of his Majesties Letter of June 28. 1662. concerning admission of Freemen;

This Court doth Declare, That the Law prohibiting all persons, except Members of Churches, and that also for allowance of them in any County Court, are hereby Repealed.

And do also Order and Enact, That from henceforth all English men, presenting a Certificate under the hands of the Ministers or Minister of the place where they dwell, that they are Orthodox in Religion, and not vicious in their lives, and also a Certificate under the hands of the Select Men of the place, or of the major part of them, that they are Freeholders, and are for their own proper estate (without heads of persons) rateable to the Country in a single Country Rate, after the usual manner of valuation in the place where they live, to the full value of ten shillings, or that they are in full Communion with some Church among us; It shall be in the liberty of all and every such person, or persons, being twenty four years of age, House-holders and settled Inhabitants in this Jurisdiction, from time to time to present themselves and their desires to this Court for their admittance to the Freedome of this Common-wealth, and shall be allowed the priviledges to have such their desire propounded, and put to vote in the General Court, for acceptance to the Freedome of the Body politick, by the suffrage of the major part, according to the Rules of our Patent. [1667.]

County Court to
give the Oath of
Freedome

FOrasmuch as several persons, who from time to time are to be made Freemen live remote, and are not able without great Trouble and charge to appear before this Court, to take their respective Oathes;

It is therefore Ordered, that henceforth it shall be in the power of any County Court to Administer the Oath of Freedome to any persons approved of by the General Court, who shall desire the same, Any Law or Custome to the contrary notwithstanding. [1664.]

Galloping in Boston streets.

WHEREAS it appears, that notwithstanding such wholesome Orders as have been hitherto made by the Select men of Boston, provided for the restraint of all persons from violent Riding in the streets of the said Town: yet nevertheless, many take the liberty and boldness to Gallop frequently therein, to the great endangering the Bodies and Limbs of many Persons especially Children, who are ordinarily abroad in the streets, and out of age or discretion suddenly to escape such danger. This Court having seriously considered the Premises, being careful to prevent a practise that is like to be of such dangerous consequence;

Do Order, That no person whatsoever, shall after the publication hereof, Gallop any Horse within any the streets of the said Town, upon penalty of forfeiting three shillings and four pence for every such offence, upon conviction before any one Magistrate or Commissioner of Boston, to be paid to the Treasury of the County of Suffolk, unless it appear on extreme necessity.

Penalty for Galloping in Boston Streets

Gaming and Dancing.

UPON complaint of the disorders, by the use of the Games of Shuffle-board and Bowling, in and about Houses of Common-entertainment, whereby much precious time is spent unprofitably, and much waste of Wine and Beer occasioned;

L. 2. p. 8.

It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, That no person shall henceforth use the said Games of Shuffle board, or Bowling, or any other Play or Game, in or about any such House.

No Gaming in Ordinaries.

Nor in any other House used as common for such purpose, upon pain for every keeper of such House to forfeit for every such offence twenty shillings, and every person playing at the said Game, &c. in or about any such House, shall forfeit for every such offence five shillings.

Nor shall any person at any time Play or Game for any Money or Money worth, upon penalty of forfeiting treble the value thereof, one half to the party informing and the other half to the Treasury; nor shall any person be an Abettor to any kinde of Gaming on the like penalty.

No Gaming for money.

Nor shall there be any Dancing in Ordinaries upon any occasion, on the penalty of five shillings for every person that shall offend; and any Magistrate may hear and determine any offence against this Law. [1646, 47, 51.]

No Dancing in Ordinaries.

For preventing disorders arising in several places within this Jurisdiction, by reason of some still observing such Festivals, as were Superstitiously kept in other Countries, to the great dishonour of God and offence of others;

A. 5. 1. p. 3.

It is therefore Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, that

M

who-

Penalty for
keeping Christ-
mas

whosoever shall be found observing any such day as Christmas or the like, either by forbearing labour, feasting, or any other way upon any such account as aforesaid, every such person so offending, shall pay for every such offence five shillings as a fine to the County.

And whereas not only at such times but several other times also, it is a custome too frequent in many places, to expend time in unlawful Games, as Cards Dice, &c.

penalty for play-
ing at Cards and
Dice.

It is therefore further Ordered, and by this Court Declared, That after publication hereof, whosoever shall be found in any place within this Jurisdiction, playing either at Cards or at Dice, contrary to this Order, shall pay as a fine to the County the sum of five shillings for every such offence.

V *Whereas the great sin of Gaming increaseth within this Jurisdiction, to the great dishonour of God, corrupting of Youth, and expending of much precious time and estate: for the preventing of which, and as an addition to the Law, tit. Gaming, &c.*

Penalty for
Gaming.

This Court doth Declare, and be it Ordered by the Authority thereof, That what person or persons soever, shall bring into this Jurisdiction any playing Cards or Dice, or with whomsoever such Cards or Dice be found in his or their Custody, he or they shall pay as a fine the sum of five pounds, the one half to the Treasurer, the other half to the Informer: But in case any such Cards or Dice shall come into the custody of any person without his knowledge or consent, he shall carry them to the next Magistrate or Commissioner within two dayes after his knowledge of them, to dispose of them as the said Magistrate or Commissioner shall see cause, any such person shall be free from the penalty.

And if any person that hath played or gamed, and shall give Information thereof, he shall be freed from the penalty of the Law to pay treble damage, but shall have no further benefit of the Law by his information.

And also any such persons Testimony shall be good in Law, for one Testimony, against any that shall break this Law.

And it is also Declared, that it is and shall be in the liberty of the Court or Judges that shall determine any such case, to punish the transgressor or transgressors of the Law, by imposing the fine, or otherwise by corporal punishment as they shall judge best; any Law, Usage or Custome to the contrary notwithstanding. [1670.]

Heresie Error.

A *lthough no Humane power be Lord over the Faith and Consciences of men, yet because such as bring in damnable Heresies, tending to the subversion of the Christian Faith, and destruction of the Souls of men, ought duely to be restrained from such notorious impieties;*

It

It is therefore Ordered and Declared by the Court; That if any Christian within this Jurisdiction, shall go about to subvert and destroy the Christian Faith and Religion, by broaching and maintaining any damnable Heresies: As denying the immortality of the Soul, or resurrection of the Body, or any sin to be repented of in the regenerate, or any evil done by the outward man to be accounted sin, or denying that Christ gave himself a Ransome for our sins, or shall affirm that we are not justified by his death and righteousness, but by the perfections of our own works, or shall deny the Morality of the fourth Commandment, or shall openly condemn or oppose the Baptizing of Infants, or shall purposely depart the Congregation at the administration of that Ordinance, or shall deny the Ordinance of Magistracy, or their lawful Authority, to make War, or to punish the outward breaches of the first Table, or shall endeavour to seduce others to any of the Errors or Heresies abovementioned; every such person continuing obstinate therein, after due means of conviction, shall be sentenced to Banishment. [1646. 44.]

Errors.

L. 1. p. 2.

Anabaptisme.

Obstinate to be banished.

2. *The Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Testament, being written by the Prophets, Apostles, and Holy men of God, inspired by the Holy Ghost, containing in them the infallible and whole Will of God, which he purposed to make known to Man-kinde, both for his own Worship and Service, and also for the Instruction, Obedience, Faith and Salvation of All, which yet by Hereticks in former ages, and now of late, have been queneed and denied so to be, which tends to the overthrow of all true Religion, and Salvation, for the prevention of so hainous a crime;*

A. 57. p. 7. 8.

It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; That what person or persons soever, professing the Christian Religion, above the age of sixteen years, that shall within this Jurisdiction, wittingly and willingly, at any time after the publication of this Order, deny either by Word or Wrihting, any of the Books of the Old Testament, As

Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, Deuteronomy, Joshua, Judges, Ruth, Samuel, Samuel, Kings, Kings, Chronicles, Chronicles, Ezra, Nehemiah, Esther, Job, Psalms, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, Canticles, Isaiah, Jeremiah, Lamentations, Ezekiel, Daniel, Hosea, Joel, Amos, Obadiab, Jonah, Micah, Nahum, Habbakuk, Zephaniah, Haggai, Zechariah, Malachi. Or New, as *Matthew, Mark, Luke, Iohn, Acts, Romans, Corinthyans, Corinthyans, Galathians, Ephesians, Philippians, Colossians, Thessalonians, Thessalonians, Timothy, Timothy, Titus, Philemai, Hebrews, Iames, Peter, Peter, Iohn, Iohn, Iohn, Iude, and Revelation.* To be the written and infallible Word of God.

Or if any person as aforesaid, belonging to this Jurisdiction, shall commit the said crime upon the Sea, not being or belonging to the Jurisdiction of any other Common-wealth, shall be forthwith apprehended by the next Officer or Officers, whether Marshal or Countable or their Deputy, who shall have power so to do by warrant from any one of the Magistrates, and shall be committed to the Prison at Boston, without Bale or Mainprize, there to be safely kept till the next County Court, where upon sufficient Testimony brought against the said Delinquent, he shall be adjudged for his offence after legal conviction, to pay such a fine as the Court which shall have cognizance of the crime shall judge meet, not exceeding the sum of fifty pounds, or shall be openly and severely whipt by the executioner, whether Constable or any other appointed, not exceeding forty strokes, unless he shall publickly recant before his Sentence (which if he do) he shall not pay above the fine of ten pounds to the Treasurer for the use of the Common-wealth, or be whipt in case he pay not the fine.

Denying the Scriptures to be the word of God

Penalty.

And it is further Ordered and Enacted, That if the said Offender after his Recantation, Sentence or Execution, shall the second time publish, and Obstinate, and Pertinaciously maintain the said wicked Opinion, he shall be Banished or put to Death as the Court shall Judge. [1651.]

A. 54. p. 7.

Magistrates
books to be de-
livered in to
some Magistrate

3. It is Ordered, that all and every of the Inhabitants of this Jurisdiction, that have any of the Books in their Custody, that go under the names of *John Reeves*, and *Lodovick Muggleton* (who pretends themselves to be the two last Witnesses, and Prophets of Jesus Christ) which are full of Blasphemies, and shall not bring or send in all such Books in their Custody to the next Magistrate, shall forfeit the sum of *ten pounds* for every such Book found in his hand, the one half to the Informer, the other half to the Country.

to be burnt.

And as many of the said Books, as are, or shall be in Custody, shall be burnt in the Market place at *Boston*, on the next Lecture day, by the Common Executioner.

A. 56. p. 13.

Quakers

4. Whereas there is a cursed Sect of Hereticks lately risen up in the World, which are commonly called *Quakers*, who take upon them to be immediately sent of God, and infallibly assisted by the Spirit, to speak and write Blasphemous Opinions despising Government, and the Order of God in Church and Common-wealth, speaking evil of Dignities, reproaching and reviling Magistrates and Ministers, seeking to turn the People from the Faith, and gain Proselytes to their pernicious ways. The Court considering the premises, and to prevent the like mischief, as by their means is wrought in our Native Land;

Not to be
brought into
this Jurisdiction
by any Master of
ship on penalty
of 100 pounds

Doth hereby Order, and by the Authority of this Court be it Ordered and Enacted; That no Master or Commander of any Ship Barque, Pinnace, Ketch, or other Vessel, shall henceforth bring into any Harbour, Creek or Cove within this Jurisdiction, any known Quaker or Quakers, or any other Blasphemous Hereticks as aforesaid, upon the penalty of the forfeiture of *one hundred pounds*, to be forthwith paid to the Treasurer of the Country, except it appeareth that such Master wanted true notice or information that they were such, and in that case he may clear himself by his Oath, when sufficient proof to the contrary is wanting.

And for default of payment of the said fine of *one hundred pounds*, or good security for the same, such Master shall be committed to prison, by warrant from any Magistrate, there to continue till the said fine be satisfied to the Treasurer as aforesaid.

Masters that
bring to Quakers
must carry them
back.

And the Master or Commander of any such Ship or Vessel that shall bring them, being legally convicted, shall give in sufficient security to the Governour or any one or more of the Magistrates, to carry them back to the place whence he brought them, and on his refusal so to do, the Governour or the said Magistrate or Magistrates shall commit such Master or Commander to prison, there to continue till he shall give in sufficient security to the content of the Governour or said Magistrates.

A. 57. p. 26.

And if any person or persons within this Jurisdiction, shall henceforth entertain and conceal any such Quaker or Quakers, or other Blasphemous Hereticks (knowing them to be such) every such person shall forfeit to the Country *forty shillings* for every hours entertainment and concealment of any Quaker or Quakers, &c. as aforesaid, and shall be committed to prison as aforesaid, till the fines be fully satisfied and paid.

5. And every perſon or perſons, that ſhall encourage or defend any of their pernicious wayes, by ſpeaking, writing or meeting on the Lords day, or at any other time, ſhall after due means of conviction incur the penalty infueing, *viz.* every perſon ſo meeting, ſhall pay to the uſe of the Country, for every time *ten ſhillings*, and every one ſpeaking in ſuch meeting, ſhall forfeit *five pounds*

A. 58.
Encouragers of
Quakers their
penalty.

6. If any perſon ſhall knowingly import into any Harbour of this Jurisdiction, any Quakers Books or Writeings, concerning their damnable Opinions, he ſhall forfeit for every ſuch Book or Writing *five pounds*, and whoſoever ſhall diſperſe or conceal any ſuch Book or Writing, and it be found with him or her, or in his or her Houſe, and ſhall not immediately deliver the ſame to the next Magiſtrate, ſhall forfeit and pay *five pounds* for diſperſing or concealing every ſuch Book or Writing.

Diſperſing Qua-
kers Books
penalty 5 pounds

7. And every perſon or perſons whatſoever, that ſhall revile the Office or perſon of Magiſtrates or Miniſters, as is uſual with the Quakers, ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall be ſeverely whipt, or pay the ſum of *five pounds*.

Reviling of Ma-
giſtrates or Mi-
niſters.

8. And every perſon that ſhall publiſh and maintaine any Hetrodox or erroneous Doctrin, ſhall be liable to be Queſtioned and Cenſured by the County Court where he liveth, according to the merit of his Offence.

A. 53 p. 19.
Publiſhers of
Errors

9. *Whereas there is a pernicious Sect, commonly called Quakers, lately ariſen, who by Word and Writing, have publiſhed and maintained many dangerous and horrid Tenents, and do take upon them to change and alter the received laudable cuſtomes of our Nation, in giving civil reſpect to equals, or reverence to ſuperiours, whoſe Actions tend to undermine the Authority of Civil Government as alſo to deſtroy the Order of the Churches, by denying all eſtabliſhed forms of Worſhip, and by withdrawing from the Orderly Church Aſſemblies, allowed and approved by all Orthodox Profeſſors of the Truth; and inſtead thereof, and oppoſition therunto, frequenting private meetings of their own, inſinuating themſelves into the minds of the ſimpler, or ſuch as are leſs affected to the Order and Government of the Church and Common-wealth, whereby divers of our Inhabitants have been infected and ſeduced, notwithſtanding all former Laws made, (upon experience of their arrogant bold obtruſions, to diſſeminate their Principles amongſt us) prohibiting their coming into this Jurisdiction, they have not been deterred from their impetuous Attempts to undermine our peace and haſten our ruine;*

A. 58.

For prevention thereof, This Court doth Order and Enact, that every perſon or perſons of the curſed Sect of the Quakers, who is not an Inhabitant of, but found within this Jurisdiction, ſhall be Apprehended (without Warrant, where no Magiſtrate is at hand) by any Conſtable Commiſſioner or Select Man, and conveyed from Conſtable to Conſtable until they come before the next Magiſtrate, who ſhall commit the ſaid perſon or perſons to cloſe Priſon, there to remain without Baile until the next Court of Aſſiſtants where they ſhall have a legal trial by a ſpecial Jury, and being convicted to be of the Sect of the Quakers, ſhall be ſentenced to Banishment upon pain of Death.

Quakers to be
Apprehended

Imprisoned

And that every Inhabitant of this Jurisdiction, being convicted to be of the aforeſaid Sect, either by taking up, publiſhing and defending the horrid Opinions of the Quakers, or by ſtirring up Mutiny, Sedition or Rebellion

Banished on pain
of death.
Qualification of
Quakers

against the Government, or by taking up their absurd and destructive practices, viz. denying civil respect and reverence to Equals and Superiours, withdrawing from our Church Assemblies, and instead thereof frequenting private meetings of their own, in opposition to Church Order, or by adhering to, or approving of any known Quakers that are opposit to the Orthodox received Opinions and Practices of the Godly, and endeavouring to disaffect others to Civil Government and Church Order; and condemning the practice and proceedings of this Court against the Quakers, manifesting thereby compliance with those, whose design is to overthrow the Order established in Church and Common-wealth: Every such person upon examination, and legal conviction before the Court of Assistants in manner as aforesaid, shall be committed to close prison for one Month, and then unless they chuse voluntarily to depart the Jurisdiction, shall give Bond for their good Abbearance and appearance at the next Court of Assistants, where continuing obstinate, and refusing to retract and reform the aforesaid Opinions and Practices shall be sentenced to Banishment upon pain of Death: And in case of the aforesaid voluntary departure, not to remain, or again to return into this Jurisdiction, without the allowance of the major part of the Council first had and published, on penalty of being Banished upon pain of Death, and any one Magistrate, upon information given him of any such person, shall cause them to be apprehended, and if upon examination of the case, he shall according to his best discretion finde just ground for such complaint, he shall commit such person to prison, until he comes to his tryal as is above expressed. [1646.]
1656?

Quakers voluntarily depart, may not return without licence

One Magistrate may commit to prison

This Court being desirous to try all means, with as much Lenity as may consist with our safety, to prevent the Intrusions of the Quakers, who besides their Absurd and Blasphemous Doctrines, do like Rogues and Vagabonds come in upon us, and have not been restrained by the Laws already provided;

Order against Quakers and Vagabond Rogues.

Have Ordered, that every such Vagabond Quaker, found within any part of this Jurisdiction, shall be Apprehended by any person or persons, or by the Constable of the Town wherein he or shee is taken, and by the Constable or in his absence, by any other person or persons conveyed before the next Magistrate of that Shire wherein they are taken, or Commissioner invested with Magistratical power: And being by the said Magistrate or Magistrates, Commissioner or Commissioners adjudged to be a wandering Quaker, viz. one that hath not any dwelling, or orderly allowance as an Inhabitant of this Jurisdiction, and not giving civil respect by the usual gestures thereof, or by any other way or means manifesting himself to be a Quaker, shall by Warrant under the hand of the said Magistrate or Magistrates, Commissioner or Commissioners, directed to the Constable of the Town wherein he or shee is taken, or in absence of the Constable, to any other meet person, be stripped naked from the middle upwards, and tyed to a Carps tail, and whipt through the Town, and from thence immediately conveyed to the Constable of the next Town towards the borders of our Jurisdiction, as their Warrant shall direct; and so from Constable to Constable till they be conveyed through any the outwardmost Towns of our Jurisdiction.

And if such Vagabond Quaker shall return again, then to be in like manner Apprehended, and conveyed as often as they shall be found within the Limits of our Jurisdiction; Provided every such wandering Quaker, having

having been thrice convicted and sent away as abovesaid, and returning again into this Jurisdiction, shall be Apprehended, and Committed by any Magistrate or Commissioner as abovesaid unto the House of Correction within that County wherein he or shee is found, until the next Court of that County; where if the Court judge not meet to release them, they shall be Branded with the Letter *R.* on their left shoulder, and be severely Whipt, and sent away in manner as before.

And if after this, he or shee shall return again; then to be proceeded against as Incurable Rogues and Enemies to the Common Peace, and shall immediately be apprehended, and Committed to the Common Goal of the Country, and at the next Court of Assistants shall be brought to their tryal, and proceeded against according to the Law made *Anno. 1658. pag. 36.* for their punishment on pain of death.

And for such Quakers as shall arise from amongst our selves, they shall be proceeded against as the former Law of *Anno. 1658. pag. 36.* doth provide, until they have been convicted by a Court of Assistants: and being so convicted, he or shee shall then be Banished this Jurisdiction; and if after that they shall be found in any part of this Jurisdiction, then he or shee so Sentenced to Banishment, shall be proceeded against as those that are Strangers and Vagabond Quakers, in manner as is above expressed.

And it is further Ordered, That whatsoever charge shall arise about Apprehending, Whipping, Conveying, or otherwise about the Quakers, to be laid out by the Constables of such Towns where it is expended, and to be repaid by the Treasurer out of the next Country Levy.

And further, that the Constables of the severall Towns are hereby impowred from time to time, as necessity shall require, to Impret's Cart, Oxen, and other Assistants for the Execution of this Order. [*1661.*]

THis Court heretofore, for some Reasons inducing, did judge meet to suspend the execution of the Laws against Quakers, as such, so far as they respect Corporal punishment or Death, during the Courts pleasure. Now forasmuch as new complaints are made to this Court of such persons abounding, especially in the Eastern parts, endeavouring to draw away others to that wicked Opinion;

∴ It is therefore Ordered, that the last Law *tit. Vagabond Quakers, May 1661.* be henceforth in force in all respects; Provided that their Whipping be but through three Towns: and the Magistrate or Commissioners signing such Warrant, shall appoint both the Towns, and number of Stripes in each Town to be given. [*1662.*]

Order against
Vagabond Quakers
May 1661.
in force.

HIDES and SKINS.

WHereas some persons more seeking their own private advantage than the good of the Publick, do Transport Raw Hides and Pelts,

Raw Hides not
to be transport-
ed.

It is Ordered that henceforth no person shall deliver aboard any Ship or other Vessel, directly or indirectly, any Raw Hide, Skin, Pelt or Leather unwrought, with intent to have the same transported out of this Jurisdiction, upon pain to forfeit the same or the value thereof

And that no Master of any Ship or Vessel shall receive any Raw Hides, Skins, Pelts or Leather unwrought, directly or indirectly aboard his Ship or Vessel to be so transported upon the like penalty.

Provided that any Indian, Stranger or other, may transport any Hides or Skins brought hither from beyond the Seas by way of Merchandize, or the Skins of Beaver, Moos, Bear and Otter. [1646.]

L. 2. p. 3.

2. Upon Information of the neglect of many persons, in not saving such Hides or Skins, as either by casualty or Slaughter come to hand, whereby damage redounds to the Country;

Hides and skins
to be preserved.

It is Ordered, that every Hide or Skin shall carefully be dried, before it corrupts, and that such Hides or Skins shall be sent where they may be Tanned or Dressed, and whosoever shall neglect to do as aforesaid, shall forfeit for every such Hide five shillings, and for ever Skin of Calves or small Cattle twelve pence. [1640, 46.]

HIGHWAYS.

TO the end there may be convenient High-ways for Travellers.

It is Ordered by the Authority of this Court, That all Country Highways shall be such as may be most easie and safe for Travellers, to which purpose the Court of that County where such High-ways is to be made and laid out, shall upon complaint appoint two or three men of each next Town, whose Inhabitants have most occasion thereof, upon view to lay out such High ways according to Order, given them by that Court, and make return of what they do therein to the next Court, Provided always it occasion not the pulling down of any Mans House, or laying open any Garden or Orchard, and in Common Grounds, or where the Soyle is wet, myric or very rocky, shall lay out such High-ways the wider, viz. six, eight, ten or more Rods.

Satisfaction to
be given propri-
etors.

Provided, that if any Man be thereby damaged in his unproved Ground, the Town shall make him reasonable satisfaction, by estimation of those that laid out the same, and if such persons deputed cannot agree, it shall be referred unto the County Court of the Shire, who shall have power to hear and determine the Cause; And if any person finde himself justly grieved with any act or thing, done by the persons deputed aforesaid, he may Appeal to the County Court aforesaid, but if he be found to complain without cause, he shall firstly pay all charges of the parties, and Court, during that Action, and also be fined to the Country as the Court shall adjudge. [1632.]

Private ways in
Towns.

2. It is Ordered and Declared by this Court, That the Select Towns-
men of every Town, have power to lay out (by themselves or others) particular

particular and private wayes concerning their own Town, only so as no damage be done to any man without due recompence to be given by the judgement of the said Select men, and one or two chosen by the said Select men, and one or two chosen by the party, and if any person shall finde himself justly grieved, he may Appeal to the next County Court of that Shire, who shall do justice therein as in other Cases. [1642.]

Private wayes
in Towns

2. Upon information that divers High-wayes are much annoyed and incumbered by Gates and Rails erected upon them;

Incumbrance in
High-wayes to
be removed

It is Ordered by the Authority of this Court; That upon any information or complaint made to any County Court, or to any Magistrate of any such Gates or Rails erected, or to be erected upon any Common High-way, the said Court or Magistrate shall appoint a Committee of discreet and indifferent men to view such incumbrance, and to Order the reformation thereof.

And if the parties whom it shall concern, shall not submit to such Orders, they shall require them to appear at the next Court of that Shire, and also shall certifie the incumbrance found, and Order by them made under their hands unto the said Court, or appear in person to prosecute the cause, where it shall be heard and determined for ease and conveniency of Travellers, with due respect to the Proprietors cost and damage, but no person shall stand charged with the repair of common High wayes through his own Ground. [1647.]

HORSES, MARES.

IT is Ordered by this Court and Authority thereof; That no Master or Commander of any Ship or Barque, shall receive on board his Ship or Vessel, any Horse, Gelding or Mare, but such as shall be entred into a Book, with the colour, particular marks and age, (as near as may be known) and person of whom such Horse was last bought, and proof by Witness or Oath that he was the true owner thereof, to be kept by the Clerks of the Writs in all their Towns, who are hereby Authorized to view all such as shall be shipped; and for every Horse so entred, there shall be paid to the said Officers, by the Owner or Merchant of such Horse, *six pence* a piece.

L. 2. p. 11.

Horses to be
transported, to
be entred in a
Book.

And every Commander or Master of any Vessel, who shall take on board any other Horse or Mare, except such as he shall receive a Note under the hand of the said Clerk, and be entred as aforesaid, shall for every such offence forfeit the Sum of *forty shillings* to the Informer and *forty shillings* to the Treasury [1647.]

Penalty

It is Ordered, that no person shall under any pretence sell or any way dispose any Horse, Mare or Colt, to any Indian, upon the penalty of *one hundred pounds*. [1655.]

No Horses to be
sold to Indians.

WHEREAS the Breed of Horses in the Country is utterly spoiled, whereby that useful Creature will become a burthen, which otherwise might be beneficial, and the occasion thereof is conceived to be through the smallness and bunniness of Stone Horses and Colts that run in Commons and Woods;

Order for the
best improvement
of Stone Horses

For prevention whereof, This Court doth Order and Enact, and be it Ordered and Enacted by the Authority hereof, That no Stone Horse above two years old shall be suffered to go in Commons and Woods at liberty, unless he be of comely proportion and sufficient stature, not less than *fourteen Hands high*, reckoning *four Inches to a Handful*, and such a Horse to be viewed and allowed by the major part of the Select men of the Town where the owner lives.

And if any person or persons turn any Stone Horse upon the Commons, or at liberty, or in the Woods, being not viewed and allowed as before, he or they shall forfeit *twenty shillings* a Month for every Stone Horse running at liberty, after he is a *two years old*; which penalty is to be taken by Warrant of the Select Men, and employed to the Towns use, and if the Select Men of any Town do neglect their duty in taking their fines, and viewing such as are brought in, according to this Law, they shall forfeit *twenty shillings* to the County Treasury; and this Law to be in force the first of *October* next. [1668.]

Idle Persons.

WHereas in the Law tit. House of Correction, Idle persons are particularly named as such, as the Law intendeth should be committed to that House for Correction and Reformation: This Court taking notice, upon good information and sad complaints, that there are some persons in this Jurisdiction, that have Families to provide for, who greatly neglect their Callings, or mispend what they earn, whereby their Families are in much want, and are thereby exposed to suffer, and to need relief from others;

This Court for remedy of these great and unsufferable evils; do Declare, that by Idle persons (mentioned in the recited Law) such neglectors of their Families, are comprehended amongst the rest, and that in a special manner. [1668.]

Constables to
take notice of
Idle persons.

IT is Ordered, that no person, House-holder or other, shall spend his time Idely or unprofitably, under pain of such punishment, as the County Court shall think meet to inflict.

And the Constables of every Town are required to use special care to take notice of Offenders in this kinde, especially of common Coasters, unprofitable Fowlers, and Tobacco takers, and present the same to the next Magistrate, who is hereby impowred to hear and determine the cause, or transfer it to the next Court. [1633.]

JESUITES.

THis Court taking into consideration the great Wars, Combustions and Divisions which are this day in Europe and that the same are observed to be raised and fomented, chiefly by the secret underminings, and solicitations of those of the Jesuical Order, Men brought up and Devoted to the Religion and Court of Rome, which hath occasioned divers States to expel them their Territories, for prevention whereof among our selves;

It is Ordered and Enacted by Authority of this Court, That no Jesuite or Spiritual or Ecclesiastical person (as they are termed) Ordained by the Authority of the Pope or See of Rome, shall henceforth at any time repair to, or come within this Jurisdiction: And if any person shall give just cause of suspicion, that he is one of such Society or Order, he shall be brought before some of the Magistrates, and if he cannot free himself of such suspicion, he shall be committed to Prison, or bound over to the next Court of Assistants, to be tryed and proceeded with, by Banishment or otherwise as the Court shall see cause. Forbidden to enter our Jurisdiction. To be Banished.

And if any person so Banished, be taken the second time within this Jurisdiction, upon lawful tryal and conviction, he shall be put to Death. Provided this Law shall not extend to any such Jesuite, Spiritual or Ecclesiastical person, as shall be cast upon our Shores by Ship-wrack or other Accident, so as he continue no longer then till he may have opportunity of Passage for his departure; nor to any such as shall come in company with any Messenger hither upon publick occasions, or Merchant, or Master of any Ship belonging to any place, not in enmity with the State of England, or our selves, so as they depart again with the same Messenger, Master or Merchant, and behave themselves inoffensively during their abode here. [1647.]

IMPOSTS.

FOR the support of the Government and Maintenance of Fortification, for the protecting and safe guarding our Harbours for our selves and others that come to Trade with us;

It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, That every Person, Merchant, Seaman or other, that bring Wines, or Strong-waters into any of our Harbours, in any Ships or Vessels whatsoever (except they come directly from England as their first Port) before they Land any of the said Wines or Strong-waters, more or less, shall first make entry of as many Butts, Pipes or other Vessels, as they or any of them shall put on shore, by a Note under their Hands delivered to the Officer that is to receive the Customes at his House, upon pain of forfeiture and confiscation of all such Wines and Strong waters as are Landed, before such entry made

A. 53. p. 16.

Wines to be entered before Landed.

made, wheresoever found, the one half to the Country, the other half to the Officer, and the Merchant or owner of such Wines of any kinde, or Strong waters, as soon as he Lands them, shall deliver and pay unto the said Officer what is due for Custome of them according to this Order, in Wine or Strong-water, according to the proportion of the goodness of the parcel that is brought in, as the Officer and Owner can agree, to the contentment and satisfaction of the said Officer, but if they cannot agree, the Treasurer for the time being shall Determine the price thereof.

Custome to be paid upon the Landing.

Customers Deputy.

And it is further Ordered, that the chief Officer or Customer shall have under him a Deputy or Deputies, who shall be as searchers or waiters in several places, to take up such Wines or Strong-waters by order of the said chief Officer, and to take notice of what is Landed in any place of this Jurisdiction, that the Country be not defrauded, who shall have due recompence, as the chief Officer shall agree with them, and all Wines shall pay Custome according to the Rates following:

Rates of the Custom of wine.

Every Butte or Pipe of Fyall Wines, or any other Wines of the Western Islands, *five shillings.*

Every Pipe of Madera wine *six shillings eight pence.*

Every Butte or Pipe of Sherry, Sack, Malaga, or Canary Wines, *ten shillings.*

Muscadels, Malmies and other Wines from the Straits, *ten shillings.*

Bastards, Tents and Alligants, *ten shillings.*

And proportionable for greater or lesser Vessels of each kinde.

Every Hoghead of French Wines *two shillings six pence.*

And every Hoghead of Strong-waters, *ten shillings,* and proportionably for greater or lesser quantities.

Customers power and duty.

2. *And for the better recovering any such Customes of Wines and Strong waters, or Forfeitures, for not entring according to this Order;*

It is Ordered, that the said Officer or his Deputy, hath hereby power, and is required to go into all Houses or Cellars, where he knoweth or suspecteth any Wine or Strong-waters to be, and shall seize all such Wines and Strong-waters as are not entred according to this order; and also seize and take possession of so much Wines and Strong waters as shall make payment for what Custome is due, according to entries made, and is refused or neglected to be paid in due manner according to this Order.

Constables to assist the Officer

And all Constables and other Officers are hereby required to assist and aid the Officer in the discharge of his duty, and helping to break open such Houses or Cellars of the Owners of such Wines or Strong-waters, as shall refuse to open their doors or deliver their Keys in a peaceable manner.

Constables and others to assist the Customer

And any Smith, Carter, Owner of Boat, Porter or other, that shall be required by the Officer to help and assist in taking, loading and transporting such Wines for the use of the Country, and shall refuse or neglect such service for due hire, shall forfeit to the Common Treasury, *ten shillings* for such default, to be levied by the Constable, by Warrant from any one Magistrate.

on penalty of ten shillings

And all Debts due unto the Country for Custome of Wines or Strong-waters, where Wines or Strong-waters are not to be found, they shall be recoverable in a way of Action, according to the course of Law in other Cases.

3. And it is further Orderd, That besides the Customes of Wines or Strong-waters aforesaid, all Merchants or Masters of Strangers Ships, which shall arrive with Merchandize, in any of our Harbours of *Boston* or *Charlston*, and shall make sale thereof, or of the greater part of the same, shall pay by way of Custome or Imposition, after the Rate of *six pence per Tun* for every Ship, to be paid out of the said Merchandize; And the Master of every such Ship, shall also pay *ten shillings* towards the maintenance of our Fortifications, for the defence of our said Harbours; Provided no *English-ship*, or other Ship or Vessel, Fraught in *England*, by any *English man* arriving in our said Harbours, nor any Vessel of our Confederates, or any other parts where our Sips are free of Customes, Imposts and Taxes, shall pay the said Custome of *six pence per Tun* to the Officer appointed, but only towards the maintenance of the said Fortifications *ten shillings* for every Ship above the burden of *two Hundred Tuns*, and *six shillings eight pence* for all other Vessels and Ships under that burden. [1645.]

L. 2. p. 9.

Sixpence per Tun to be paid by every Ship.

For a Ship of 200 Tun to 5. For lesser Ships, 6. 12. pence.

Impost on Wine and Strong Liquors.

WHereas the General Court hath formerly for good and weighty Reasons, laid an Impost upon Wines and Strong-waters Imported;

It is thought expedient by this Court, for good causes and considerations, to set a Rate upon all Cyder, Mum, Ale and Beer, sold in publick Houses licensed to sell such things, that is to say, *two shillings six pence per Hoghead* upon all Cyder, Ale and Beer, and *five shillings per Hoghead* upon all Mum, and so in proportion thereto, to each of them in greater or lesser quantities.

Impost on Wine Strong Liquors
Impost on Ale and Beer 2. 6. p. per Hoghead

And this Court doth further Order that these Rates or Sums aforesaid, be paid to the Treasurer of the Country or to his Assignes in Money, by every person Licensed to keep an Inne, Ordinary, or House of publick entertainment, within this jurisdiction whatsoever.

Mum 5. s. per Hoghead

And to that end, every person so Licensed, and selling, are Ordered and Required to keep a true and just account of what he or they shall sell from time to time; and that at the end of every Month or Week being thereto required, after the publication hercof, they shall present the said account to the Treasurer aforesaid, upon Oath if required, or to his Assigne, and pay all the Money due hereby; and in case any of the persons Licensed as aforesaid, shall refuse or neglect to do what is above Ordered, upon conviction before any two Magistrates or Court of that Country where the offence is committed, shall pay treble damage to the Country or forfeit his or their License, at the discretion of that Authority that shall take Cognizance thereof. [1668.]

For the better Explanation and effectual Execution of the Law, tit. *Impost*;

Wines & Strong
Liquors imported
to be entred
with the Officer,

It is Ordered and Enacted by this Court and the Authority thereof, That all Wines and Strong-waters Imported into this Jurisdiction, according to that Law, be entred with the Officer in particulars, both for quantity and quality, before any of it be Landed, upon the penalty of the forfeiture of all that is Landed before it be entred.

It is Ordered that the Impost required by Law be paid to the Officer in Money, or the best of the specie at Money price.

Impost upon all Goods and Provisions.

This Court taking notice of sundry Complaints of much Inequality in the present way of raising Moneys to defray Publick Charges;

Do therefore Order, and by the Authority of this Court, be it Ordered and Enacted:

I. That all Goods, Wares, Merchandizes and Provisions of all sorts (excepting Fish, Sheeps-Wool, Cotton-wool, Salt, and such other things as by former Laws are exempted, or otherwise provided for) which from any forreign part, or other Jurisdiction, shall be imported into any of our Harbours, Ports, Shores or elsewhere within this Jurisdiction, shall be Rated in a just proportion with Estates Rateable in the Country, viz. for every *twenty shillings* value, shall be paid *one penny* in Money.

II. All Goods, Wares and Merchandizes as aforesaid, shall be here valued as followeth; that is, Every *Hundred pounds* at the Port or Place from whence it came, to be accounted here at *one Hundred and twenty pounds*, which *penny* per *twenty Shillings*, shall be paid by the Agent, Factor, Owner or other person by whom they are brought, or to whom they are sent or Consigned; and so according to the same proportion for all greater or lesser quantities whatsoever.

III. To which end, all Goods and Provisions as aforesaid Imported, shall by the Master, Purser, Boatwain, or Skipper of each Ship or other Vessel in which they are brought, before breaking Bulk, or Landing any of the said Goods, be certified unto the Country Treasurer or Collector by him impowred in the severall Port Towns, or other places where they are brought, on penalty of forfeiture of *twenty shillings per Tun*, according to the burthen of the Ship or Vessel wherein they are brought from time to time.

IV. And all and every such Collector, shall carefully and truly enter all such Goods, with their severall Marks, Casks, Packs, Bardsels, Trusses, Chests, Trunks, Cases, and all other things however called or distinguished, with the Names of the persons to whom such Goods or other Things are sent and Consigned, or are Owners thereof, so far as may by any lawful means be discovered.

V. And

V. And all persons to whom such Goods or other things aforesaid, are Consigned or sent, or are the Owners thereof, shall from time to time, before such Goods are Landed, signifie the true and just value thereof, by shewing the true and perfect Invoice thereof, unto the aforesaid Collectors for each Port; who are hereby required to Enter the gross Sum thereof in a Book for that purpose, what the said Goods or other things amount unto, and shall forthwith demand and receive the several Rates or Assessments aforesaid, or certify the Treasurer, or such other Collector or Receiver as is concerned therein.

VI. And in case of denial or delay of payment, the Collector Authorized as aforesaid, shall levy the same by distress upon the said Goods, at the Rate or price set in the Invoice, out of which he shall have *two shillings per pound* for his time and labour therein: And for the more full effecting hereof, the said Collector is impowred to require aid (if need be) as any Constable may in the like service, and no man may refuse to assist, upon the same penalty the Law in that case express.

VII. If any Invoice or Bill of Parcels shall be falsified, concealed, or not produced, of any Goods or other things imported as aforesaid, it shall be lawful for the Treasurer or Collector, with the Select Men of each Town therein concerned, to Rate all such Goods, or the Owner, or other Agent for the same, by Will and Doom, according to their best discretion; Provided it be not less than *four pounds per Tun*, as the same stands Entred in the Bill of Lading, in the Boatswain or other Officers Book.

VIII. It is further Ordered, in reference to all sorts of Cattle that are brought into this Jurisdiction, to be sold, killed or transported, that the Venders shall give a just and true account of all such Cattle so brought to some one of the aforesaid Officers impowred to act herein, both in respect of number and kinde, and the same shall be entred in a Book; and the Owners of all such Cattle, or the person with whom they are trusted, before they are set to sale, killed or put on Board any Vessel for transport, shall pay for every Head as is expressed in the *Law tit. Charges Publick*, upon penalty of forfeiture of any such Beast, or the true value thereof, in whose hand soever found; the one half to the publick Treasury, the other half to the Informer.

IX. For all other sorts of Goods, Hides, Skins, Beaver, Peltry, Butter, Cheese, or other Merchandize or Provisions brought into this Jurisdiction by Land, the Owner, Factor, Agent, or other person intrusted, shall before any sale made, or before any putting on Board any Vessel for transport, or other disposal of the said goods, make a just and true Entry thereof, as is before provided concerning Goods imported by Sea, and to be Rated *one penny in every twenty shillings*, the same to be paid in Money to the said Officer, under the penalty of forfeiture as aforesaid; the one third part to the Country Treasurer, one third part to the Informer, and one third part to the Collector.

X. The Country Treasurer for the time being, is hereby impowred and required duly to execute, or cause to be duly and fully executed this present Order in each particular part thereof; who is also impowred

and Authorized to depute and impower all such Officers under him, as he shall judge necessary for the accomplishment thereof, who upon Warrant to them directed under his Hand and Seal, shall attend the same: And the said Officer or Officers shall be accountable to the said Treasurer, when he shall call them thereunto.

XI. It is also Ordered, That such Goods or other things as upon importation shall by this Order be paid for, shall not again for that year be Rated, whilst they remain in the hands of them that so paid for them.

XII. In case the Treasurer or any Officer under him, shall finde any great difficult or doubtful case in the execution of this Order, they shall repair to the Governour and Council, or so many of them as can conveniently assemble, provided the number be not less then five, who are hereby impowred to give such Order and Directions for removing Obstructions, as the major part of them shall judge expedient, for the effectual prosecution of this Order.

And the Order Respecting Customes, made *October 1668.* is hereby Repealed.

And it is Ordered further, That this present Law be in force forthwith, upon the ending of this present Sessions, and forthwith publish in *Boston* and *Charlstown.*

It is Ordered by this Court, that this shall be the Seal of the Treasurers Office.



Although there are several Orders made by this Court, concerning the receiving of the Rates of Goods Imported, yet it is found by experience, that it falls short of attaining the full end intended: For prevention of the defrauding of the Officer who is appointed to Collect the same;

Law to prevent
the defrauding
of the Officer
for Customes

It is hereby Ordered, as an Addition to what the Law hath provided in this case, that all Masters of Ships or other Vessels, coming into our Ports with any Goods Rateable according to Law, shall keep in their Custody all such Goods, till they receive an Order from the Collector to deliver the same, or in defect thereof to pay unto the said Officer the full value of the Rate appointed by Law. [1670.]

Three Questions
resolved.

Whether the revenue arising by Rate or Custome of Goods Imported, as also Powder paid by Shipping belonging to Strangers and brought into the River of *Pascataqua*, is to be returned to the Publick Treasury of this Country? This Question is Resolved by the whole Court on the Affirmative.

Whether the Money already Collected in *Pascataqua* River, viz. by Customes

Customes or Rate on Goods Imported, &c. and for Powder paid by shipping, that is, what hath been received from Strangers, and such as are not Inhabitants of the said River, is to be returned to the publick Treasury of this Country; this Question also was resolved on the Affirmative by the Court.

Whether the Revenue arising by the Rate or Custome layd on Goods Imported, belonging to the Inhabitants of *Pascataqua River*, which is brought into the said River, is to be paid into the Country Treasurer: This Question is Resolved in the Negative by the whole Court. [1671.]

IMPRESSES.

IT is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; That in all publick works of this Common-wealth, one Magistrate and the overseer of the work, shall have power to send their Warrants to the Constables of the next Towns, to send so many Labourers and Artificers as the warrant shall direct, which the Constable and two other or more of the Freemen, which he shall chuse, shall forthwith execute for which service, such Magistrate and Overseer aforesaid, shall have power to give such Wages as they shall judge the Work to deserve; Provided that for any ordinary work, no man shall be compelled to work from home above one week together.

L. I. p. 9.

Labourers preferred for any publick work

2. It is also Ordered, That no man shall be compelled, to any Publick work or service, unless the press be grounded upon some act of the General Court, and have reasonable allowance for the same, nor shall any man be compelled in Person to any Office, Work, Warrs, or other publick service, that is necessarily and sufficiently exempted, by any natural or personal impediment, as by want of years, greatness of years, defect of minde, failing of fences, or impotency of Limbs:

Persons free for defect

Nor shall any man be compelled to go out of this Jurisdiction upon any offensive Wars, which this Common wealth, or any of our Friends or Confederates, as shall voluntarily undertake, but only upon such vindictive and defensive Wars in our own behalf or the behalf of our Friends and Confederates as shall be enterprized by the Council and consent of a General Court, or by Authority derived from the same.

Cattle and other goods damaged in the Country service to be made good

Nor shall any mans Cattle or Goods of what kinde soever, be Pressed, or taken for any Publick use or service, unless it be by Warrant, grounded upon some Act of the General Court; Nor without such reasonable Prizes and Hire, as the ordinary Rates of the Country do afford, and if his Cattle or Goods shall perish or suffer damage in such service, the Owner shall be sufficiently recompenced. [1671.]

IMPRISONMENT.

Who Bartrable:

IT is Ordered and by this Court Declared, That no Mans Person shall be Restrained or Imprisoned by any Authority whatsoever, before the Law hath Sentenced him thereto, if he can put in sufficient Security, Baile or Mainprize, for his appearance and good Behaviour in the mean time, unless it be in Crimes Capital, and Contempt in open Court, and in such Cases where such express Act of Court doth allow it. [1641.]

INDIANS.

A. 52. p. 16.

Indians Title to Land.

FOR *selling the Indians Title to Lands in this Jurisdiction;*
It is Declared and Ordered by this Court and Authority thereof, That what Lands any of the Indians in this Jurisdiction have possessed and improved, by subduing the same, they have just right unto, according to that in *Gen. 1. 28. & chap. 9. 1. & Psal. 115. 16.*

And for the further incouragement of the hopeful work amongst them, for the Civilizing, and helping them forward to Christianity; If any of the Indians shall be brought to Civility, and shall come among the English to Inhabit, in any of their Plantations, and shall there live Civilly and Orderly;

Civil Indians to have Land granted them.

That such Indians shall have Allotments amongst the English, according to the Custome of the English in like case.

Further it is Ordered, that if upon good experience, there shall be a competent number of the Indians brought on to Civility, so as to be capable of a Township, upon their request to the General Court, they shall have graunt of Lands undisposed of, for a Plantation as the English have.

Indians not to be dispossessed

And further it is Ordered by this Court, that if any Plantation or Person of the English, shall offer injuriously to put any of the Indians from their Planting grounds, or Fishing-places, upon their complaint and proof thereof, they shall have relief in any of the Courts of Justice amongst the English, as the English have.

And further it is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, and be it hereby Enacted, That all the Tract of Land within this Jurisdiction, whether already granted to any English Plantations or Persons, or to be granted by this Court (not being under the qualification of Right to the Indians) is, and shall be accounted the just Right of such English as already have, or hereafter shall have Graunt of Lands from this Court, and the Authority thereof; from that of *Genesis 1. 28.* and the Invitation of the Indians.

L. 1. p. 38

2. And it is Ordered, That no Person whatsoever, shall henceforth buy

buy Land of any Indian without License first had and obtained of the General Court, and if any offend herein, such Land so bought shall be forfeited to the Country.

None to buy Land of Indians

Nor shall any person, sell, give or Barter, directly or indirectly, any Gun or Guns, Powder, Bullets, Shot, Lead to any Indian whatsoever, or to any person Inhabiting out of this Jurisdiction: Nor shall any amend or repair any Gun belonging to any Indian, nor shall sell any Armour or Weapons, upon penalty of *ten pounds* for every Gun, Armour or Weapons so sold, given or Bartered, *five pounds* for every pound of Powder, *forty shillings* for every pound of Shot or Lead, and proportionably for any greater or lesser quantity. [1633. 37.]

no arms or ammunition to be traded with the Indians.

FOR Explanation of the Law, tit. Indians;

This Court doth Declare the Prohibition there express, Referring to the purchase of Indian Land without Licence from this Court, is to be understood, as well Graunts for term of years as for ever, and that under the same penalty, as in the said Law is express. [1665.]

3. *Whereas the French and Dutch and other foreign Nations do ordinarily Trade Guns, Powder, Shot, &c. with Indians, to our great prejudice and strengthening and animating the Indians against us, And the aforesaid French, Dutch &c. do prohibit all Trade with the Indians within their respective Jurisdictions, under penalty of Confiscation, &c.*

L. 2. p. 15.

It is therefore Ordered; That it shall not be lawful for any *Frenchman, Dutchman*, or any person of any other Foreign Nation whatsoever, or any *English* dwelling amongst them, or under them, or any of them, to Trade with any *Indian or Indians* within the Limits of our Jurisdiction, directly or indirectly by themselves or others, under penalty of Confiscation of all such Goods and Vessels as shall be found so Trading, or the due value thereof, upon just proof of any Goods or Vessels, so Trading or Traded.

Forreigners prohibited Trade without Indians

And it shall be lawful for any person or persons, Inhabiting within this Jurisdiction, to make seizure of any such Goods or Vessels Trading with the *Indians*; one half whereof shall be for the proper use and benefit of the party seizing, and the other half to the Country.

4. *And because the Trade of Furrs with the Indians in this Jurisdiction, doth properly belong to this Commonwealth, and not unto particular persons;*

A. 57. p. 22.

It is therefore Ordered, That henceforth no Person or Persons, directly or indirectly, shall Trade with the *Indians* for any sort of *Peltry*, excepting only such as are Authorized by this Court, or by such Committee as this Court shall appoint from time to time, under the penalty of *one Hundred pounds* fine for every offence, *ten pound* whereof shall be to the Informer, the rest to the Country.

None to Trade furrs with Indians without licence under penalty of 100 ll.

5. *Whereas several Orders for the preventing of Drunkenness amongst the Indians have been made, yet notwithstanding there is little or no reformation: For the prevention thereof, and the frequent effects thereof, Murder and other outrages amongst them;*

A. 52. p. 23.

This Court doth Order, that no person of what quality or condition

Strong Liquors
prohibited to be
sold or given to
Indians on pen-
alty of 40 s.
per pint

foever, shall henceforth Sell, Truck, Barter, or give any strong Liquors to any Indian, directly or indirectly, whether known by the name of Rum, strong-Waters, Wines, strong-Beer, Brandy, Cyder, Perry, or any other strong-Liquors, going under any other name whatsoever; under the penalty of *forty shillings* for one pint, and so proportionably for greater or lesser quantities to Sold, Bartered or Given, directly or indirectly as abovesaid.

And for the better execution of this Order;

All Trucking Houses erected (not allowed by this Court) shall be forthwith demolished.

And for the better effecting of this Order;

It is Declared that one third part of the penalty, shall be granted to the Informer.

It is also Ordered, that special care shall be had by the Grand jury, of every Shire Court, to inquire and present to the Court what they finde, to discover matter tending to such practise, against the true intent of this Law :

And all other Orders giving liberty to sell strong Liquors to the Indians, are hereby Repealed; and all Licentes formerly granted, are hereby disabled and called in; Provided alwayes, that it is not intended that this Law shall extend to restrain any person from any charitable act, in relieving any Indian (*bona fide*) in case of suddain extremity, by sickness or fainting, which calls for such help, not exceeding one dram, nor when any Physitian shall prescribe in way of Physick any of the particulars before-mentioned; so as upon sight of his direction in writing, there be allowance had under the hand of one Magistrate, or where no Magistrates in the Town residing, being under the hands of the Town Commissioners or two of them. [1657.]

Except in case
of sickness, &c.

A 56.p.18.

6. This Court considering the necessity of restraining the Indians from whatsoever may be a means to disturb our peace and quiet;

Doth Order, That henceforth no person or persons Inhabiting within this Jurisdiction, shall directly or indirectly any wayes give, sell, barter or otherwise dispose of any Boat, Skiffe, or any greater Vessel unto any Indian or Indians whatsoever, under the penalty of *fifty pounds*, to be paid to the Country Treasurer, for every such Vessel so sold or disposed as aforesaid. [1656.]

No Boats to be
sold to Indians

L. 1.p. 28.

7. It is Ordered by this Court, That in all places within this Jurisdiction, the English shall keep their Cattle from destroying the Indians Corn, in any ground where they have right to plant, and if any of their Corn be destroyed for want of Fencing or Hearing; the Town shall make satisfaction, and shall have power among themselves, to lay the charge where the occasion of the damage did arise; Provided that the Indians shall make proof, that the Cattle of such a Town, Farm or Person did the damage.

Damage done to
Indians in their
Corn to be satis-
fied.

And for encouragement of the Indians, towards the Fencing in of their Corn-fields;

Such Towns, Farms, or Persons, whose Cattle may annoy them that way, shall Direct, Assist and help them, in felling of Trees, riving and sharpening Rails, and holing of Posts; allowing one English-man to three or more Indians; And shall also draw the fencing into place for them, and allow one man a day or two, towards the setting up the same, and either lend or sell them Tools to finish it; Provided, that such Indians to whom the Country or any Town, have given, or shall give Ground to plant

Help Ind Fence
their Ground.

plant upon, or shall purchase ground of the English, shall Fence such their Corn Fields or Ground, at their own charge as the English do or should do:

And if any Indian refuse to fence their Corn Ground (being tendred help as aforesaid) in the presence and hearing of sufficient witnesses, they shall keep off all Cattle, or lose their damages.

And it is also Ordered, that if any harm be done at any time by the Indians unto the English, in their Cattle; the Governour or Deputy Governour with two of the Assistants, or any three Magistrates, or any County Court, may order satisfaction according to Law and Justice. [1640. 48.]

Indians to pay for hurt done to Cattle

8. Whereas one end in planting these parts was to propagate the true Religion unto the Indians, and that divers of them are become subject to the English, and have engaged themselves to be willing and ready to understand the Law of God;

It is therefore Ordered, That such necessary and wholesome Laws which are in force, and may be made from time to time, to reduce them to civility of life, shall be once a year (if the times be safe) made known to them, by such fit persons as the General Court shall appoint.

Laws to be published to the Indians

9. For the better Ordering and Governing the Indians subject to us, especially those of Natick and Punquepaog;

A. 58-

It is Ordered that whomsoever the Court shall appoint, do take care that all such Indians do live according to our Laws, as far as they are capable, and to that end shall be Authorized to constitute and appoint Indian Commissioners in their several Plantations, to hear and determine all such matters that do arise amongst themselves as one Magistrate may do amongst the English, with Officers to execute all Commands and Warrants, as Marshall and Constables.

And further they joyntly shall have the power of a County Court, to hear and determine all causes arising among them, the English Magistrate appointing the time and place of the Court, and consenting to the determination or judgement, and all other matters beyond their cognizance shall be issued and determined by the Court of Assistants.

Courts to be kept among the Indians.

10. And it is Ordered, that no Indian shall at any time Powaw or perform outward worship to their false Gods, or to the Devil, in any part of our Jurisdiction, whether they be such as shall dwell here or shall come hither; and if any shall transgress this Law, the Powawer shall pay five pounds, the procurer five pounds, and every other countenancing by his presence or otherwise (being of age, of discretion) twenty shillings, and every Town shall have power to restrain all Indians that shall come into their Towns from prophaning the Lords day. [1633, 37, 40, 41, 42, 46, 48, 56, 57, 58.]

Powaws forbid.

Towns to restrain Indians from prophaning the Sabbath

WHereas the sin of Drunkenness amongst the Indians doth much increase, notwithstanding the Laws provided against that crying sin;

This Court doth therefore Order, that any person or persons, that shall see, know or finde any Indian with any strong Liquors, Wine or strong Drink, that such Indians have any way gotten without Order as the Law directs, shall have power to seize the same, and to deliver the said strong Drink to the Constables of the Town or Place where such Indians are found, with their persons to be conveyed before some Magistrate or Commissioner, who have

order to prevent Drunkenness in Indians

Their strong Liquors &c to be seized by any person

R

power

power to deal in such cases; and such Indians as are found Drunk, being apprehended, and will not confess how or where they had the said Wine, Liquors, or strong Drink, shall be secured or imprisoned until they make a just acknowledgement where they had their Drink aforesaid, or committed to the House of Correction, and there labour to discharge the charge of their provision.

Their accusation against persons to be evidence unless the party clear himself on Oath, &c.

And if any such Indian do accuse any person for selling or delivering strong Drink unto them, such Indian accusation shall be accounted valid against any such person accused; except such persons shall clear themselves by taking their Oath to the contrary, any Law or Custome to the contrary notwithstanding.

If Drunk to pay ten shillings or be whipt with ten stripes, &c.

And it is also further Ordered, that whatsoever Indian shall hereafter be taken Drunk, shall pay the sum of *ten shillings* or else be whipt, by laying on *ten stripes*, according to the discretion of the Judge, whether Magistrate or Commissioner who shall have cognizance of the case: And in all Towns where no Magistrate or Commissioners are, such Cases shall be judged by the Select men or major part of them. [1666.]

Trade with Indians for peltry & Ammunition regulated.

Every allowed Trader paying to the Country Treasurer several sums appointed, &c.

IT is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, That henceforth every person that is or shall be allowed by the Treasurer of the Country to Trade Peltry or Skins with the Indians, shall have liberty to sell unto any Indian or Indians, not in Hostility with us, or any of the English in *New England*, Powder, Shot, Lead, Guns, (*i. e.*) Hand Guns, Rapier or Sword blades; Provided he or they pay unto the Country Treasurer every half year in money, *sixpence* a pound for every pound of Powder, *sixpence* for every *ten* pounds of Shot or Lead, *three shillings* for every Gun, *three shillings* for every dozen of Rapier or Sword blades, and so proportionably for any quantity that he or they shall sell to any Indian or Indians; and every such person allowed to Trade as aforesaid, shall upon Oath deliver to the Treasurer a true and just account of the particulars of the above-mentioned Commodities, by him or them sold unto any Indian or Indians.

And it is further Ordered, that any person allowed as before, that shall be convicted before any two Magistrates or County Court, of selling or bartering any of the forementioned Commodities unto any Indian, whereof he or they have not given a true and just account, and made due payment unto the Treasurer as is above expressed; every such person or persons shall forfeit to the publick Treasury, *five pounds sterling* for every pound of Powder, *five pounds* for every *ten* pounds of Shot or Lead, *ten pounds* for every Gun great or small, and *ten pounds* for every dozen of Rapier or Sword blades, and so proportionably for any quantity of the aforesaid Commodities sold or bartered by him or them to any Indian or Indians: and all persons except such as are allowed, are hereby prohibited from selling any of the forementioned Commodities unto any Indian or Indians, upon the penalty expressed in the Law, *tit. Indians, Sect. 2.* And this Order to continue in force during the Courts pleasure; any Law or Order to the contrary notwithstanding. [1668.]

INDITEMENTS.

IT is Ordered by this Court; That no person shall be Indited, Presented, *A. J. 2 p. 10.*
 Informed against, or Complained of to any Court or Magistrate within
 this Jurisdiction, for the breach of any penal Law, of any other misde-
 meanour, the forfeiture whereof belongs to the Country, unless the said
 Inditement or Complaint, be made and exhibited within one year after
 the offence be committed; and if any such Inditement, Presentment, In-
 formation or Complaint be not made within the time limited, then the
 same shall be void and of none effect.

Complaints and
 Presentments to
 be made within
 a year.

Provided alwayes, this Law shall not extend to any Capital Offences,
 nor any Crimes that may concern loss of Member or Banishment, or to
 any Treasonable Plots or Conspiracies against the Common-wealth, nor to
 any Felonies above *ten shillings*, nor shall it hinder any person grieved,
 or that hath any wrong done to him or his Wife, Children, or Servants,
 or Estate, real or personal, but that every such person shall have such
 remedies as formerly he might or ought to have. [1652.]

In-keepers, Ordinaries. Tipling, Drunkenness.

FOrasmuch as there is a necessary use of Houses of Common Entertainment
 in every Common-wealth, and of such, as Retail Wine, Beer and Victuals,
 y^e because there are so many abuses, both by persons entertaining and by persons
 entertained;

It is therefore Ordered by this Court and Authority thereof; That no
 person or persons shall at any time, under any pretence or colour what-
 soever, undertake to be a Common Victualler, Keeper of a Cooks shop,
 or House for Common Entertainment, Taverner, or publick Seller of Wine,
 Ale, Beer, or Strong-waters by Retail, (nor shall any sell Wine privately
 in his House, or out of doors, by a less quantity then Quarter Cask)
 without approbation of the Selected Townsmen; and Licentie of the Coun-
 ty Court where they dwell, upon pain of forfeiture of *five pounds* for eve-
 ry such offence, or Imprisonment at the pleasure of the Court.

None to keep
 Ordinaries with
 out License.

A. J. r.

Provided, it shall be lawful for any whole sale Merchant of Wines, or
 the present Stillers of Strong-waters, being Masters of Families, or such
 as receive the same from forreign parts in Cases, &c. or makers of Cyder
 to sell by Retail; Provided the quantity of Wine and Cyder, be not less
 then three Gallons at a time to one person, nor Strong-waters less then a
 quart; and that it be only to Masters of Families of good and honest re-
 port, or persons going to Sea; and they suffer not any person to drink
 the same in their Houses, Cellars or Yards.

Liberty to sell
 Wine & Strong-
 waters by retail

And every person so Licenced for Common Entertainment, shall have
 some inoffensive Sign, obvious for direction of Strangers, and such as have

Ordinaries to
 have Signes

no such Signe after three Months so Licensed, shall lose their License, and others be allowed in their stead.

L. 2. p. 13.

A. 51. p. 4.

A. 53. p. 19.

To be always provided with strong Beer 2. d. per quart

2. And every person Licensed to keep an Ordinary, shall always be provided of Strong Wholsome Beer, of four Bushels of Malt (at the least) to a Hoghead, which he shall not sell at above two pence the Ale quart, upon penalty of forty shillings for the first offence, and for the second offence to lose his License.

And it is permitted to any that will, to sell Beer out of doors, at one penny the Ale quart or under.

WHer the Law tit. In-keepers, Sect. 2. hath provided, that every person Licenced to keep an Ordinary, shall always be provided of strong wholsome Beer, of four Bushels of Malt at the least to a Hoghead, which was intended, and is hereby Declared to be of good Barly Malt, not to be sold for above two pence the Ale quart, on penalty as in the said Law is expressed, notwithstanding which, many keepers of Inns and Ordinaries as regardless of the said Law, or of the debasing of the produce of the Country, take liberty to make and sell Drink Brewed of, or mixed with Melasses; course Sugar, or other Materials, to the damage, just offence and prejudice of sundry persons;

Four Bushels of Barly Malt in a Hoghead

It is therefore Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, that no person Licensed as aforesaid, shall after publication hereof, sell or any wayes utter any Beer, Ale or Drink instead thereof, by Retail that is not made altogether of good Barly Malt, without any mixture of Melasses, course Sugar or other Materials instead of Malt, on penalty of five pounds for every such offence, one half to the Informer, the other half to the County where such offence shall be committed; besides the penalties in the former recited Law expresses, on Complaint to any Magistrate, County Court or Commissioner for Boston, unless the party complained of, shall legally prove his or her Innocency therein, in which case, it shall be in the liberty of the Authority as aforesaid, to accept the Oath of such person if tendered to him or them, if they see cause: And the Authority aforesaid, are hereby impowred to hear and determine such Complaints; any Law, Custome or Usage to the Contrary notwithstanding. [1667.]

L. 1. p. 30.

Not to permit any to be Drunk &c.

L. 2. p. 6.

Not to conceal Drunkards

3. And no Licensed person as aforesaid, shall suffer any to be Drunk, or to Drink Excessively, viz. above half a pint of Wine for one person at a time, or to continue Tipling above the space of half an hour, or at unreasonable times, or after nine of the Clock at night, in, or about any of their Houses, on penalty of five shillings for every such offence.

And if any person Licensed to sell Wine or Beer as aforesaid, shall conceal in his House any person that shall be found Drunken, and shall not forthwith procure a Constable to carry such Drunken person before some Magistrate or Commissioner, and in the interim, the said Vintner or Drawer of Beer, shall make stay of such persons till the Constable shall come. under the penalty of five pounds, for every default.

L. 1. p. 30.

4. And every person found Drunken, viz. so as he be thereby be-reaved or disabled in the use of his understanding, appearing in his speech

or

or gesture, in any of the said Houses or elsewhere, shall forfeit *ten shillings*, and for excessive Drinking *three shillings four pence*, and for continuing above half an hour Tipling *two shillings six pence*, and for Tipling at unreasonable times, or after nine of the Clock at night *five shillings* for every Offence in those particulars, being lawfully convicted thereof, and for want of payment, they shall be imprisoned till they pay, or be set in the Stocks one hour or more (in some open place) as the Weather will permit not exceeding three hours.

Drunkennes.
Tipling the pe-
nalty

5. And if any person be found Drunken, by night or by day, or shall in his Drunkenness offer any abuse to the Constable or others, either by striking or reviling him or them, or using any endeavours by himself or others to make an escape, it shall be in the power of the Constable to commit such person or persons to safe keeping or imprisonment, or take Bond for his appearance, as he shall see cause; and the Keepers of each Prison, upon Warrant from any Magistrate, or Commissioner, or Select men, shall receive all such as shall be so committed, and take but *twelve pence* for his fee in such cases.

L. 2. p. 6.

Drunkards ab-
using the Constable to be com-
mitted

And the Constable shall inform the next Magistrate thereof, but if no Magistrate be in Town, he shall convent such person or persons before one or more of the Commissioners for ending small causes, and where no Commissioners are, before any one or more of the Select men of the Town, who have power given them to do as any one Magistrate may do in like case; Provided nevertheless, if any such Delinquent shall confess his fault, and pay his fine and other charges, the Constable shall receive it and dismiss the offender, and every person hereby Authorized to receive the fines aforesaid, shall forthwith make return to the Treasurer of the County where such offence is committed, of what he hath done and received in such cases.

Convented be-
fore some Magist.
Commissioner of
Selectmen

6. It shall be lawful notwithstanding, for all Licensed persons to entertain Land travellers or Sea-faring men in the night season, when they come on shore or from their journey for their necessary refreshment, or when they prepare for their voyage or journey the next day early, so there be no disorder among them, and also Strangers, Lodgers or other persons in an orderly way, may continue in such Houses of Common Entertainment during meal times, or upon lawful business what time their occasion shall require.

L. 1. f. 30.

Travelers enter-
tained for a
night

7. Nor shall any Merchant, Cooper, Owner or Keeper of Wines, or other persons that have them in their custody, suffer any person to drink to Excess or Drunkenness in any of their Wine-sellers, Ships or other Vessels, or places where Wines do lye on pain to forfeit for each person so doing, *ten shillings*.

Wine merchants
Coopers &c. not
to permit any to
be Drunk

Nor shall any person Licensed to sell Strong waters, or any private House-keeper permit any person or persons to sit Drinking or Tipling Strong-waters, Wine or Strong Beer in their Houses. And if any such Seller of Strong-waters or private Housekeeper, shall be legally convicted before any County Court, any one Magistrate or Commissioners Court, such persons shall for the first offence be fined *twenty shillings*, and if the party so convicted be not able to pay his fine, he shall be set in the Stocks, where he shall continue one whole hour, and if any such Seller of Strong waters shall be convicted as aforesaid of a second Offence of the same nature, he shall forfeit his License, and shall also pay *twenty shillings* as a fine to the Country, and if any private Housekeeper, shall be convicted as aforesaid of a second Offence against this Law, he shall pay a fine of *five pounds*,

A. 54. p. 2.

Private House-
keepers not to
permit any to
tipple in their
Houses

First offence to 5

Second offence
5, li

third offence
good behaviour. and for a third offence, such person or persons being so convicted, shall be bound to their good Behaviour in *twenty pound* Bond, with two sufficient Sureties, or be committed to Prison.

L. 1. p. 30.

8. And if any person offend in Drunkenness, excessive or long Drinking the second time, they shall pay double fines.

Drunk the second time
double fine

And if they fall into the same offence the third time, they shall pay treble the fines, and if the parties be not able to pay the fines, then he that is found Drunk shall be punished by whipping, to the number of *ten stripes*; and he that offends in excessive or long Drinking, shall be put into the Stocks for three hours, when the weather may not hazard his life or limbs.

third treble

fourth time imprisoned

And if they offend the fourth time, they shall be imprisoned until they put in two sufficient sureties for their good Behaviour.

Inkeepers convicted of a third offence

9. And it is further Ordered, That if any person that keepeth or hereafter shall keep a common house of Entertainment, shall be lawfully convicted the third time, for any offence against this Law; he shall (for the space of three years next ensuing the said conviction) be disabled to keep any such house of Entertainment, or sell Beer, or the like, unless the Court aforesaid, shall see cause to continue him.

to forfeit their License

provision for Horses

10. It is further Ordered, that every In-keeper or Victualler, shall provide for the entertainment of Strangers Horses, viz. one or more Inclosures for Summer; Hay and Provender for Winter, with convenient Stable-room and Attendants, under the penalty of *two shillings six pence* for every dayes default, and double damage to the party thereby wronged, except it be by inevitable accident.

viators to pay 50. s. per Butt

11. And it is further Ordered by the Authority aforesaid; That no Taverner, Seller of Wine by Retail Licensed as aforesaid, shall take above *nine pound* profit by the Butte or Pipe of Wine, (and proportionably for all other Vessels) towards his waste in drawing and otherwise, out of which allowance, every such Taverner or Vintner, shall pay *fifty shillings* by the Butte or Pipe, and proportionably for all other Vessels to the Country; for which they shall account with the Treasurer or his Deputy every six Months and discharge the same, all which they may do by selling *six pence* a quart in Retail which they shall no time exceed) more then it cost by the Butt: Besides the benefit of their Art and Mystery which they know how to make use of.

To give notice to the Treasurer what Wine they buy

And every Taverner or Vintner shall give a true account and notice unto the Treasurer or his Deputy, of every Vessel of Wine he buyes from time to time within three dayes, upon pain of forfeiting the same or the value thereof, the one half to the Country, the other half to the Treasurer and Informer.

A. 18.

And it is Ordered, that the said Impost, shall from time to time be paid in Wines at Merchantable price, or other equivalent Merchantable good pay, to the content of the Treasurer, and that the Treasurer shall take special care in collecting the same; who is hereby empowered to substitute such Deputies under him as he shall see meet in the several Towns for his help and furtherance herein; for all which pains and care, he shall be allowed *two shillings* in the pound of all such Imposts as he shall bring into his Annual account with the Country.

Treasurer to have 2 s. per lb. of this Impost

Provided always, that if any Vintner, Taverner or Retailer of Wines, shall

shall give an account to the Treasurer of any part of any Wine entred as above said, that he hath sold away again by whole-sale, being no less in quantity then a Quarter Cask to one person at one time, and shall truly certifie the person who had it, and the time when; such person or persons shall be abated of their Impost, in proportion to what they have sold.

Sellers of Strong water to give notice to the Marshal within 3 dayes

And all such as Retail strong Waters, shall in like manner pay *two pence* upon every quart to the use of the Country, who shall also give notice to the Marshal General of every Case and Bottle, or other quantity they buy within three dayes, upon pain of forfeiture as before

12. And it is Ordered; That in all places where Week-day Lectures are kept, all Taverners, Victuallers and Ordinaries, that are within one mile of the Meeting-house to which they belong, shall from time to time clear their Houses of all persons able to go to Meeting, during the time of the exercise, (except upon extraordinary cause, for the necessary refreshing of Strangers unexpectedly repairing to them) upon pain of *five shillings* for every such offence, over and besides the penalties incurred by this Law for any other disorder.

L. 2. p. 31.

Ordinary-keeper to clear their houses in meeting time

13. It is also Ordered, That all offences against this Law, may be heard and determined by any one Magistrate, who shall hereby have power by warrant to send for, and examine parties and witnesses concerning any of these offences: and upon due conviction either by view of the said Magistrate, or Affirmation of the Constable, and one sufficient witness with circumstances concurring, or two witnesses, or confession of the party, to leavy the said several fines, by warrant to the Constable for that end.

One Magistrate to hear & determine all offences against this Law

And if any person shall voluntarily confess his offence against this Law in any the particulars thereof, his Oath shall be taken in evidence and stand good against any other offending at the same time.

Delinquents to swim

14. It is further Ordered by the Authority aforesaid, That all Constables may, and shall from time to time, duely make search throughout the limits of their Towns upon Lords dayes and Lecture dayes in times of exercise, and also at all other times so oft as they shall see cause, for all Offences and Offenders against this Law, in any the particulars thereof.

Constable to search in Ordinaries

And if upon due Information or Complaint, of any of their Inhabitants or other credible persons, whither Taverner, Victualler, Tabler or other, they shall refuse or neglect to make search as aforesaid, or shall not to their power perform all other things belonging to their place and office of Constable, then upon complaint and due proof before any one Magistrate, within three Months of such refusal or neglect, they shall be fined for every such offence *ten shillings*, to be leavied by the Marshal as in other cases by Warrant from such Magistrate before whom they are Convicted or Warrant from the Treasurer upon notice from such Magistrate.

Constable neglected

Fined 10s.

15. And because it is difficult to Order and keep the Houses for publick Entertainment in conformity to the wholesome Laws established, as is necessary for preventing Drunkenness, excessive Drinking, vaine Expences of money, Time, and the abuse of the good Creatures of God;

A. 57. p. 21.

It is therefore Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, That no person or persons hereafter shall be Licensed to keep a House of Common entertainment for any longer then one year at one time, and that such as keep Houses of publick entertainment, (the present Vintners during their contract excepted) shall and hereby are enjoyaed once every

Ordinaries to renew their Li. once yearly

year, to repair to the several County Courts for renewing their several Licenses (for which they shall pay *two shillings six pence* to the Clerk of the Court) or else they shall forfeit *five pounds* as unlicensed Ale-house keepers. [1645, 46, 47, 48, 51, 53, 57, 58.]

Upon complaint of the great abuses that are daily committed by the Retailers of Strong-waters, Rhum, &c. both by the Stillers thereof, and such as bare it from *ferraigne parts*;

None to Still or
Retail Liquors
without Licenses

This Court do therefore Order, that henceforth no person or persons shall practise the Craft of Stilling Strong waters, nor shall sell or Retail any, by less quantities then a Quarter Cask, and the same to be delivered not at several times or in several parcels, but at one time, without Covin or Fraud, excepting only such as shall be allowed Annually by the County Courts respectively, on penalty of *five pounds* forfeiture for every time that any person or persons shall be legally convicted thereof; any Law, Usage or Custome, or former Licenses to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided alwayes, this Law shall not prohibit such Merchants as have Strong-liquors from forreigne parts in Cases, from selling the same by the whole Case, either to such as are going to Sea, or to Masters of Families of good report. [1661.]

This Court being sensible of the great increase of profaness among us especially among the younger sort, taking their opportunity of meeting together in places of publick Entertainment, to corrupt one another by their uncivil and wanton carriage, rudely singing and making a noise, to the disturbance of the Family and other Guests if any be in the House;

Penalty for rude
singing in Ta-
averns

This Court do therefore Order and hereby Enact, That no person or persons whatsoever, do presume either in Word or Deed to carry it uncivilly, or wantonly, singing rudely, or making a noise to the disturbance of the Family, or any other Guests in any place of Publick Entertainment, on penalty of paying *five shillings* for every offence against this Law, being therefore legally Convicted before any Court, Magistrate or Commissioner:

And whereundry persons are in the same company, where any such rude and uncivil carriages are acted, and the particular person or persons unknown, every of the said persons shall be liable to the like penalty, unless they can attest their innocency, and do freely give in their testimony against the nocent.

And if any person allowed to keep a house of publick Entertainment shall suffer such carriages by any person or persons, and not legally prosecute the same before Authority, or legal conviction thereof, before the County Court of whom they had their License, they shall be debarred of any further renewal thereof. [1664.]

AS an Addition to the Law, tit. In-keepers;

It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, That where any person or persons whatsoever, shall presume to keep an House of publick

publick Entertainment, Ordinary, Cooks shop, or shall by Retail sell Wine, Strong Beer, Liquors or Cyder, without License first had and orderly obtained; or having had License, and not renewed as the Law requireth, or being discharged for any misdemeanour committed, or suffered to be done in their Houses, or in or about the same: It shall be lawful for any Court or Magistrate, on complaint made to them of such Misdemeanour, to end for such person or persons before them, and being legally convicted of any the abovesaid offences, besides the penalty, to require Bond, with sufficient Sureties for the good Abbearance of such person or persons, and in special for their observance of the said Law: And in case of Refusal to give such Bond with Sureties as is required; the Court or Magistrate that hath cognizance of such Complaint, shall commit such person or persons convicted as abovesaid to Prison, until the next Court of that County. [1665.]

VV Hereas this Court hath made several Laws and Orders for the prevention of the sin of Drunkenness, and misspending precious Time and Estate, and yet notwithstanding great complaint is made of several persons spending their Time and Estate by Drinking and Tipling in Taverns and Ale-houses, to the great dishonour of God, and prejudice of their Families; For the prevention whereof;

It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, That the Select men of each Town shall be, and are hereby required and impowred to take special care and notice of all and every person and persons transgressing as abovesaid, and thereupon to require him or them to forbear the frequenting of such Houses or Taverns: and if any person shall after such warning given him, be found in any such House of Entertainment, and be legally convicted thereof, before any one Magistrate or Commissioner, he shall forfeit five shillings, to be paid to the Treasurer of that Town for every such Offence, or sit in Stocks as the Judges shall see meet.

For prevention
of Drunkenness

And it is further Ordered, That the Select men shall also give notice to the keepers of such Publick Houses, that they suffer no such noted person in any of their Houses, upon the penalty of twenty shillings for every such defect, to be paid to the Treasurer as aforesaid. [1670.]

Judgements and Executions.

VV Hereas there is a great abuse in selling of Judgements and Executions, and so altering the property of them before they be satisfied, or Goods seized, whereby great inconvenience may arise, as experience hath proved;

A. 54.

This Court doth therefore Order, That after the end of this Session, no person shall sell, Alienate or Assigne any Judgement or Execution whatsoever, and if any shall presume to Act contrary to this Order, his Sale, Assignment or Alienation shall be void in Law; and in case the party die after the Judgement

Judgements and
Executions not
to be sold

T

before

before he hath taken out an Execution, or before satisfaction be received, his Executor or his Administrator shall take out or renew the Execution, as the party deceased might have done.

JURORS. JURIES.

2

L. 2. p. 5.
Clerk to grant
warrant for Ju-
rors

Chosen by the
Freemen

Constables to re-
turn the warrant

A. 5. 1. p. 5

L. 2. p. 8.
Jurors at special
Courts allowed
4s. per diem.

L. 1. p. 32.

Jury to finde ac-
cord. to Eviden.

Bench to deter-
mine matter of
equity

IT is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; that the Secretary or Clerk of every Court, shall in convenient time before the sitting of the Court, send Warrants to the Constables of the several Towns of the Jurisdiction of that Court, for Jury-men proportionable to the Inhabitants of each Town: And the Constable upon the receipt of such Warrant, shall give timely notice to the Freemen of their respective Towns, to chuse so many able, discreet men as the Warrant shall require, which men so chosen, he shall warn to attend the Court whereto they are appointed, and shall make return of the Warrant unto the Clerk afore- said.

The like Order shall be observed in the choice and summoning juries to attend special Courts:

At which Courts every Jury-man shall be allowed *four shillings per diem* for their charges, and to be paid by him upon whose motion the Court was granted.

And all Juries serving at the Court of Assistants at Boston, shall be Sum- moned respectively out of the Counties of *Suffolk* and *Middlesex*: And all Jurors so chosen, shall be Impannelled and sworn truly, to try be- tween party and party, and shall finde the matter of fact with the damages and costs, according to their evidence, and the Judges shall declare the Sentence, or direct the Jury to finde according to Law; and if there be matter of apparent equity, as the forfeiture of an Obligation, breach of Covenant without damage, or the like, the Bench shall determine such matters of equity.

And no tryal shall pass upon any man for life or Banishment in any in- ferriour Court, but by a special Jury Summoned for that purpose.

Grand-Juries

L. 1. p. 47.

Jurors not
bound to reveal
Secrets

A. 5. 5. p. 9.

Jurors allow-
ance

2. It is also Ordered, that there shall be Grand juries Summoned in like manner every year unto the several Courts in each Jurisdiction, to present all misdemeanours they shall know or hear, to be committed by any person within the Jurisdiction, and to do any other service of the Common wealth, they shall be required by the said Court.

Provided no Juror, nor any person whatsoever shall be bound to inform, present or reveal any private Crime or Offence, wherein there is no peril or danger to this Colony, or any Member thereof, when any necessary tye of Conscience binds him to secrecy, unless it be in Testimonies lawfully required.

And every Grand-juror shall be allowed *three shillings per diem* for his charges, out of the fees and other profits arising in each Court where they do service, or by the County if those in-comes fall short.

3. In all cases wherein the Law is obscure, so as the Jury cannot be satisfied therein, whether it be Grand or Petty Jury, they have liberty to present a special Verdict, viz. If the Law be so in such a point we finde for the Plaintiffe, but if the Law be otherwise we finde for the Defendant, in which case the determination doth properly belong to the Court.

A. 57. p. 25.
Juries liberty to give a special Verdict

And all Jurors shall have liberty in matter of Fact, if they cannot finde the main issue, yet to finde and present in their Verdict so much as they can.

4. And if the Court and Jury shall so differ at any time about their Verdict, that either of them cannot proceed with peace of Conscience, the case shall be issued and determined at the next Court of Assistants, in manner following, (*i. e.*) the Attachment with the Security for appearance at the County Court, shall be continued to the Court of Assistants: and if the Plaintiffe shall see cause further to prosecute his Action, he shall give summons to the Defendant as the Law provideth, and shall also take out of the Records of the County Court the Records of the said case with the Evidences presented by both parties, and bring the same to the Court of Assistants, where after the case is presented, as it was at the County Court, both parties shall have liberty to make any new Pleas or Evidence before the Bench and Jury: and in case the Plaintiffe shall not further prosecute his Action in manner as is hereby provided, the Defendant shall then have Judgement granted him for his costs, at the next Court of that County.

Court and Jury not agreed, case comes to the General Court

A. 56. p. 14.

5. It is further Ordered, That whensoever any Jury or Jurors are not clear in their Judgements or Conscience, concerning any case wherein they are to give their Verdict, they shall have liberty in open Court (but not otherwise) to advise with any man they shall think fit to resolve or direct them, before they give in their Verdict.

L. 1. p. 31.

Juries liberty to take advice in open Court

And no Juror shall be compelled to serve above one ordinary Court in a year, except Grand jurors, who shall hold two Courts together at the least, and such as shall be summoned to serve in cases of life and death, or Banishment. [1634, 41, 42, 49, 50, 51, 53, 56, 57.]

Jurors to serve but a year except

6. Whereas in Suits and Actions brought into Courts between party and party, sometimes the Plaintiffe and sometimes the Defendant, and sometimes neither of them do attend to answer when they are called to Prosecute or Answer, which hath been too long connived at by the Magistrates, and much time lost in sending to seek them out, or wait their coming in, whereby the Country charges encreased, and the Magistrates, Jurors, Witnesses and others abused, contrary to the Laudable, Reasonable Practise and Customs of all Courts in our Native Country, and other Countries known unto us;

It is therefore hereby Ordered and Enacted, That if any Plaintiffe, He or Shee have entred any Action to be tryed in any Court, or which comes orderly into any Court, by Replevin, Appeal, or by the disagreement between the Magistrates and Jury in an Inferiour Court, and do not by him or her self, or by their Attornies make their appearance and prosecute their Action immediately after they have been three times called in the Court by Name, after the first forenoon of the Court; that then they shall be Non-suited; and if Plaintiffe or Defendant appear upon such call, they shall have their costs granted by the Court against him or her that doth

Plaintiff and Defendants penalty for not answ. at their call

Plaintiffs liberty
to make new en-
try in case

not appear; and if afterwards both parties do agree to try their case at the same Court, they shall be allowed so to do, the Plaintiff paying half so much for a new Entry as he did before.

Delinq. penalty
for not answer-
ing when call'd

And if any person presented by the Grand-jury for any offence, or Summoned by a Magistrate to answer any crime, do not upon Summons appear at the time appointed, upon the third call as aforesaid, He or Shee shall be proceeded against for contempt, except He or Shee be restrained or prevented by the Hand of God.

Lands, free Lands.

It is also Ordered, and by this Court Declared, That all our Lands and Heritages shall be free from all Fines and Licenses, upon Alienations, and from all Harlots, Wardships, Liveries, Primorseizins, year, day and waste, Escheats and forfeitures upon the Death of Parents or Ancestors, natural, unnatural, casual or judicial and that for ever. [1641.]

LEATHER.

This Court considering the several Deceits and Abuses which in other places have been, and are commonly practised by the Tanners, Curriers, and workers of Leather, as also the abuses and inconveniences which accrue to the several Members of this Commonwealth, by Leather not sufficiently Tanned and Wrought, which is occasioned by the negligence and unskilfulness of those several Trades-men, which before, in and after, it is in the hand of the Tanner may be much bettered or impaired; for prevention whereof;

Butchers, Corri-
ers may not Tan

It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; That no person using or occupying the Feat and Mystery of a Butcher, Currier or Shoemaker by himself or any other, shall use or exercise the Feat or Mystery of a Tanner, on pain of the forfeiture of six shillings eight pence for every Hide or Skin by him or them so Tanned, whilst he or they shall use or occupy any of the Mysteries aforesaid.

Nor shall any Tanner during his using the said Trade of Tanning, use or occupy the Feat or Mystery of either Butcher, Currier, or Shoemaker, by himself or any other, upon pain of the like forfeiture,

Nor shall any Butcher by himself or any other person, Gash or Cut any Hide of Oxe, Bull, Steer, or Cow, in flecing thereof, or otherwise, whereby the same shall be impaired or hurt, on pain of forfeiting *twelve pence* for any such Gash, or Cut in any Hide or Skin. Gashing of hides forfeit 12 d.

Nor shall any person or persons henceforth, Bargain, Buy, make any Contract, or helpeak any rough Hide of Oxe, Bull, Steer or Cow, in the Hair, but only such persons as have and do use and exercise the Art of Tanning. Only Tanners may buy raw hides

2. Nor shall any person or persons, using or which shall use the Mystery or faculty of Tanning at any time or times hereafter, offer to put to sale any kinde of Leather, which shall be insufficiently or not thoroughly Tanned, or which hath been over limed, or burnt in the limes, or which shall not have been after the Tanning thereof, well and thoroughly dryed, upon pain of forfeiting that whole Hide, half Hide, or other piece of Leather, wherein one *sixteenth part* shall be found by the Searcher or Sealer of Leather (lawfully appointed) to be either over limed or insufficiently Tanned, or not thoroughly dried as aforesaid. Leather not to be overlimed or insufficiently Tanned **Penalty.**

Nor shall any person using the Mystery of Tanning as aforesaid, set any of their Fats in Tan-hills, or other places where the Woozes or Leather put to Tanne in the same, shall or may take any unkinde heats, nor shall put any Leather into any hot or warm Woozes whatsoever, on pain of *twenty pounds* for every such offence.

3. Nor shall any person or persons, using or occupying the Mystery or faculty of Currying, Curry any kinde of Leather, except it be well and thoroughly Tanned; nor shall Curry any Hide being not thoroughly dried after his wet season, in which wet season, he shall not use any stale, urine, or any other deceitful or subtle mixture, thing, way or means, to corrupt or hurt the same; nor shall Curry any Leather meet for outer sole Leather with any other then good hard Tallow, nor with any less of that then the Leather will receive; nor shall Curry any kinde of Leather meet for upper Leather and inward Soles, but with good and sufficient stuffe, being fresh, and not salt, and thoroughly liquored, till it will receive no more; nor shall burn or scald any Hide or Leather in the Currying, but shall work the same sufficiently in all points and respects, on pain of forfeiture for every such offence, or act done contrary to the true meaning of this Order, the full value of every such Hide marred by his evil Workmanship or Handling, which shall be judged by two or more sufficient and honest skilful persons, Curriers or others on their Oath given to them for that end, by any Magistrate. Curriers duty **Penalty.**

4. And every Town where need is or shall be, shall chuse one or two persons of the most honest and skilful within their severall Town-ships, and present them unto the County Court, or one Magistrate, who shall appoint and swear the said persons, by their discretion, to make search and view within the precincts of their limits, in any House, Shop or Warehouse, where they conceive such Leather may be, whether wrought into Shoes, Boots, or otherwise, as oft as they shall think meet and need shall be, who shall have a Mark or Seal prepared by each Town for that purpose; and the said Searchers, or one of them shall keep the same, and therewith shall Seal such Leather as they shall finde sufficient in all respects and no other. And if the said Searchers, or any of them, shall finde any Leather ~~told~~ or offered to be sold, brought or offered to be Searched or Sealed, which Searchers of Leather to be sworn **n. s. p. 3.** shall

To seize all defective Leather.

shall be Tanned, Wrought, Converted or Used contrary to the true intent and meaning of this Order:

It shall be lawful for the said Searchers or any of them to seize all such Leather and to retain the same in their custody, and if the owner shall not submit to the Judgement of the Officer or Officers, the said Officer so seizing the same, shall within three dayes, call to him four or six men, honest and skilful in such ware to view the same in the presence of the party (or without him having notice thereof) who shall certifie upon their Oaths unto the next County Court of that Shire, or unto one of the Magistrates the defect of the said Leather.

Searching Leather made into Shoes & Boots.

The like power shall the said Searchers have, to search all Leather wrought into Shoes or Boots, as also to seize all such as they finde to be made of insufficient Leather, or not well and sufficiently wrought up:

Searchers default

And if any Searcher or Sealer of Leather, shall refuse with convenient speed, to seal any Leather sufficiently Tanned, Wrought and Used according to the true meaning of this Order, or shall Seal that which shall be insufficient, then every such Searcher and Sealer of Leather, shall forfeit for every such offence, the full value of so much as shall be insufficiently Tanned.

Penalty

Fees.

And the Fees for Searching and Sealing of Leather, shall be *one penny a Hide* for any parcel less then *five*, and for all other parcels, after the rate of *sixpence a Dickar*, which the Tanner shall pay upon the Sealing of the said Leather from time to time.

5. Lastly, It is Ordered by the Authority aforesaid, That the severall fines and forfeitures in this Order mentioned, shall be equally divided into three parts and distributed, as, *viz.* one third part to the common Treasury of the Shire wherein the offence is committed, another third part to the common Treasury of the Township where the offender inhabiteth, and the other third part to the Seizer or Seizers of such Leather, Shoes, or Boots as is insufficiently Tanned, Curried, or Wrought from time to time. [1642, 31.]

Liberties Common.

Liberty at publick Assemblies

IT is Ordered, by this Court Decreed and Declared; That every man whether Inhabitant or Forreigner, free or not free, shall have liberty to come to any publick Court, Council or Town meeting, and either by speech or writing, to move any lawful, seasonable or material Question, or to present any necessary Motion, Complaint, Petition, Bill or Information, whereof that Meeting hath proper cognizance, so it be done in convenient time, due Order and respective Manner. [1641.]

Fishing and Fowling

2 Every Inhabitant who is an House holder, shall have free Fishing and Fowling in any great Ponds, Bayes, Coves and Rivers, so far as the

Sea,

Sea Ebbs and Flows within the precincts of the Town where they dwell, unless the Freemen of the same Town or the General Court have otherwise appropriated them:

Provided, that no Town shall appropriate to any particular person or persons, any great Pond, containing more then ten Acres of Land, and that no man shall come upon anothers propriety without their leave, otherwise then as hereafter expressed.

The which clearly to determine;

It is Declared, That in all Creeks, Coves and other places about and upon Salt water, where the Sea Ebbs and Flows, the Proprietor, or the Land adjoining, shall have Propriety to the Low-water mark, where the Sea doth not Ebbe above a *hundred Rods*, and not more wheresoever it Ebbs further,

Provided that such Proprietor, shall not by this liberty have power to stop or hinder the passage of Boats or other Vessels, in or through any Sea, Creeks or Coves, to other mens Houses or Lands.

And for great Ponds lying in Common, though within the Bounds of some Town, it shall be free for any man to fish and fowle there, and may pass and repass on foot through any mans propriety for that end, so they trespass not upon any mans Corn or Meadow. [1641, 47]

Liberty to pass through propriety to fish & fowl

3. Every man of, or within this Jurisdiction, shall have free liberty (notwithstanding any Civil Power) to remove both himself and his Family, at their pleasure out of the same, Provided there be no legal impediment to the contrary. [1641.]

Liberty to remove out of the Jurisdiction

L Y I N G.

WHereas Truth in Words, as well as in Actions is required of all men, especially of Christians, who are the professed Servants of the God of Truth; And whereas all Lying is contrary to Truth, and some sort of Lies are not only sinful (as all Lies are) but also pernicious to the publick Weal, and injurious to particular persons;

It is therefore Ordered by this Court and Authority thereof, That every person of the age, of discretion (which is accounted *fourteen years*) who shall wittingly and willingly make, or publish any Lye, which may be pernicious to the Publick Weal, or tending to the damage or injury of any particular person, or with intent to deceive and abuse the People with false News and Reports, and the same duely proved in any Court, or before any one Magistrate (who hath hereby power granted to hear and determine all offences against this Law) such person shall be fined for the first offence *ten shillings*, or if the party be unable to pay the same, then to be set in the Stocks, so long as the said Court or Magistrate shall appoint in some open place, not exceeding two hours.

Age of discretion 14 years

First offence 10 s. or Stock.

For the second offence in that kinde, whereof any shall be legally convicted, shall pay the sum of *twenty shillings*, or be whipped upon the naked Body, not exceeding *ten stripes*.

Second offence 20 s. or whipt

Third offence

And for the third offence *forty shillings*, or if the party be unable to pay, then to be whipped with more stripes, not exceeding *fifteen*.

Fourth offence

And if yet any shall offend in like kinde, and be legally convicted thereof, such person Male or Female, shall be fined *ten shillings* a time more then formerly, or if the party so offending be unable to pay, then to be whipt with five or six more stripes then formerly, not exceeding *forty* at any time.

The aforesaid fines shall be leavied, or stripes inflicted either by the Marshal of that Jurisdiction, or Constable of the Town where the offence is committed, according as the Court or Magistrate shall direct.

And such fines so leavied shall be paid to the Treasury of the Shire where the cause is tryed.

Liberty to Appeal

And if any person shall finde himself grieved with the Sentence of any such Magistrate out of Court, he may Appeal to the next Court of the same Shire, giving sufficient security to prosecute his Appeal, and abide the Order of the Court, and if the said Court shall judge his Appeal causeless, he shall be double fined, and pay the charges of the Court during his Action, or corrected by whipping as aforesaid, not exceeding *forty stripes*, and pay the costs of the Court, and party complaining or informing, and of the Witnesses in the case.

If causeless doubly fined

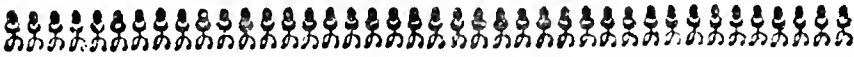
Under age to be corrected by Parents

And for all such as being under age of discretion, that shall offend in Tying contrary to this Order, their Parents or Masters shall give them due correction, and that in the presence of some Officer, if any Magistrate shall so appoint; Provided alwayes, that no person shall be barred of his just action of slander, or otherwise, by any proceeding upon this Order. [1645.]

MAN-SLAUGHTER.

A man may kill in his own defence

IT is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; That if any person in the just and necessary defence of his life, or the life of any other, shall kill any person attempting to Rob or Murther in the Field or Highway, or to break into any dwelling house, if he conceive he cannot with safety of his own person otherwise take the Felon or Assailant, or bring him to Tryal, he shall be holden blameless. [1647.]



MARITIME AFFAIRES.

WHereas through the Blessing of God upon this Jurisdiction, the Navagation and Maritime Affaires thereof, is grown to be a considerable Interest, the well management whereof, is of great concernment to the publick Weal; For the better Ordering the same for the future, and that there may be known Laws and Rules for all sorts of persons imployed therein, according to their severall stations and capacities, and that there may be one Rule for the guidance of all Courts in their proceedings, in distributive Justice;

This Court doth Order and be it Ordered by the Authority thereof;

SECT. I.

That whereas there is many times differences between Owners of Ships, Ketches, Barques and other Vessels, in setting forth their severall parts, whereby damage doth accrue to the particular concernment of Owners, and if not prevented, may be a great obstruction of Trade, where there are several Owners concerned, as Owners in Ship, Ketch, Barque or other Vessel whatsoever, used for Traffick, Commerce, Fishing, Logge, Board, Wood or Stone, Carriage upon Salt or Fresh water, all such Owners of lesser part, shall be concluded for the setting forth of his part, by the major part of the whole concerned, such Owners so concluded, having notice given them of the meeting for such conclusion, if they be nigh hand; and in case of any Owner refusing, or by reason of neglect or absence, or not able to provide for the setting forth his part, the Master of such Ship or Vessel may take up upon the Bottome, for the setting forth of the said part, the which being defrayed, the remainder of the income of such part to be paid by the Master to the said Owner.

Minor part owners to be concluded by the major part

SECT. II.

And in case of Freightment, where any Owner shall refuse to assent to the letting out of Ship or Vessel, where he is interessed, such dissentor shall manifest it by some publick act of protest, before the signing of charter party, except the Master or the rest of the Owners, or both, conceal from him or them their actings, then his or their protest after charter party signed by themselves or agents, shall be taken for legal dissent, yet not to hinder the proceed of the Ship or Vessel, but that those so sending her forth shall

Owners refusing to sign charter party to make publick protest, &c.

shall be liable to respond his part upon enfurance according to the Custom of Merchants, which enfurance is to be defalked out of that part of hire, due for such owners which dissented.

SECT. III.

Whereas Masters of Ships or other Vessels, have their Owners live part in one Country and part in another, whereby they have in themselves not only opportunity; and some have made use thereof in their own persons, to represent the major part of the Owners in the place where he comes;

Masters to have but single votes.

It is therefore Ordered, that such Master shall not be taken to have Vote in the ordering of such Vessel further then his own interestt, except he make it appear to the rest of the Owners, where he is, that he is Authorized under the hands of such Owners absent, and then he is to have Votes according to the proportion of parts he so stands for, and the majority of parts are to carry it as before; nevertheless it is to be understood, that any Owner hath power to make sale of his part, either to the rest of the Owners, or others, as may be most to his own advantage, and if any Master shall presume to act contrary hereunto, what damage shall be sustained by the rest of the Owners. the Master shall be liable to make good, it being duely proved against him.

SECT. IV.

Fidelity of Masters and Mariners, and their attendance on board.

All Masters taking charge, as Masters of Ships or other Vessels, and not being sufficient to discharge his place, or that through negligence, or otherwise, shall imbezell the Owners or Employers Stock, or time, or that shall suffer his men to neglect their due attendance on board, both by day and night, especially when or whilst Merchants Goods are on board, and that himself or Mate be not on board every night, to see good Orders kept, upon defect therein, such Master shall be liable to pay the damage that shall accrue by such neglect, it being duely proved against him.

SECT. V.

Masters to make particular agreement with Seamen.

For the Masters better securing their men to them, and to prevent all Coven, they shall make clear agreements with their Mariners, and Officers for their wages, and those agreements enter into a book, and take the several mens hands thereto, a copy whereof the Master as a Portledge Bill shall leave with their Owners if required of them, before their setting saile upon the Voyag. and all such agreements, the Master shall make good to the Seamen, and such Ship or Vessel as they saile in, shall be liable for to make good the same.

SECT. VI.

All Masters of greater or lesser Vessels, shall make due and meet provisions of Victuals and Drink for their Sea-men, or Passengers, according to the laudable custome of our English Nation, as the Custome and Capacity of the places they saile from will admit, upon penalty of paying damages sustained for neglect thereof.

Masters to make due provisions &c

SECT. VII.

That no Master shall Ship any Sea-man or Marriner that is shipt before by another Master or Employer upon a Voyage, nor shall any Sea-man ship himself to any other man, until he be discharged from him that shipt him first, upon penalty of him that entertains him to pay one months pay, that such Sea-man agrees for, as also of such Sea-man shipping himself to pay one months pay that he agrees for; the half thereof to be paid to the use of the poor of the Town or place where the offence is committed, the other half to the complainer or informer.

No Masters to entertain Sea-men not discharged
No Sea-men to enter themselves till cleared &c

SECT. VIII.

No Master of Ship or Vessel shall saile into any Haven or Port, except necessitated therunto by Wind or Weather, or for want of provision, or for security from Pirates, but such Port as by charter party, or his Bill of Lading he is bound unto, until he hath delivered his Goods according to his engagement; and in case any Master shall take in goods for more Ports and Places then one, he shall declare himself so to do, to those that Freight upon him, and in case he shall voluntarily go to any other Port or Harbour then he is obliged to as above; if damage to the Merchants goods happen thereby, such Master shall make good the same, it being duely proved against him.

Masters prohibited from sailing into any Port but what bound to.

SECT. IX

Any Master hired out or employed by his Owners upon any Voyage, receiving advice from his employers, that the alteration of the Voyage when they are abroad, may be much for their security and advantage, by going to some other port, the Master seeing meet to close with that advice, the Marriners shall not hinder his proceed, unless where any of the Sea men shall have made a particular contract with the Master to the Contrary,

Masters may alter their voyages in case

Sea-mans Contracts to stand good

Provided that they be not carried to stay out above one year, nor be carried to any place where they may be liable to be pressed into a service they are not willing unto.

S E C T. X.

Masters to pay wages according to agreement.

Masters shall see that their Officers and Marriners be dudy paid their Wages according to agreement made with them, upon the finishing of their Voyage, without delay or trouble, upon penalty of paying damages for neglect, and all costs that the Sea men shall be at for recovering the same.

S E C T. XI.

Whereas many times Masters take in Merchants Goods on board their Ships or Vessels upon Freight, when yet they are not meetly fitted with suitable Tackling and Sea-men for the security of such Ships or Vessels, and Goods;

Masters, Ships & Seamen to bear loss of goods damaged by their neglect or want of Ground tackle

It is Ordered, That in case any Master of Ship or Vessel, after he hath Laden upon his Ship or Vessel any Merchants Goods to be transported, shall for want of sufficient ground tackle (if to be had) or because of want of sufficient men being on board, come a shore to the damage of such Merchants or Freighters in their Goods, the Ship shall be liable to make good such damages; and in case the defect appear to be in the Master and Men both, or either, the Owners shall recover such damage from them.

S E C T. XII.

Damage upon goods when ships fall foul

Where any Ship-Master hath Mored his Ship or Vessel, none other shall come so near to him first Mored as to do him damage, or receive damage by him, upon the penalty of him so coming, to make good all the damage, and to be farther punished if wilfulness or perverseness in the action be proved against him.

S E C T

SECT. XIII.

In case any Master of Ship or Vessel under saile, shall run on board any other Ship or Vessel at an Anchor, and damnifie him, the party offending shall pay the damage; and such Ship or Vessel as he sailes in shall be liable to arrest for the making good the damage, the damage to be judged by indifferent men, appointed by the Judges thereof, unless the parties agree among themselves

Masters Running on board any Ship at Anchor, &c.

SECT. XIV.

In case of loss of Goods by reason of throwing some over board to ease the Vessel to save the rest, the Goods thrown over board, shall not be done without the Master and major part of the companies consent, or at least of the Officers with the Master, which Goods shall be brought into an Avarage, and the whole loss to be born by Ship, and Goods, and Wages in proportion that are saved, The like course shall be for cutting of Masts, and loss thereof, or Boats, Cables or Anchors, as also of Riggins and sailes, for the safety of the whole, the Merchants Goods are to bear a part of the loss.

Goods thrown overboard by consent of Masters & Officers to be made good by an Avarage

SECT. XV.

In case a Ship or Vessel, at setting forth proves deficient, and gives over the Voyage, the Charges the Merchant hath sustained in Shipping and Landing his Goods, shall be born by the Master and Owners of such Vessel, that presumes to take Goods into an insufficient Bottom.

Damage by an insufficient bottom

SECT. XVI.

Any Ship or Vessel at Sea, receiving damage by the Masters or Mariners negligence, yet bringeth the Merchants Goods home, and delivereth them according to Bills of Lading, he shall receive his freight, but if the Goods be damnified, the Master or Mariners shall make good the damage.

Damage at Sea

S E C T. XVII.

Damage by Ships
breaking loose

If any Ship or Vessel in storm, shall break loose and fall upon another, and do her damage for want of ground tackle, the Ship breaking loose shall make good the damage; but if it appear the Master, or Marriners, or both, are negligent of freshing their Hoafe, or clearing their Cables, they shall pay the damage for such neglect.

S E C T. XVIII.

Marriners absent
without leave

All Marriners being shipt upon a Voyage, and in pay, they shall duly attend the service of the Masters Ship or Vessel for the Voyage, and not absent themselves day or night without leave from the Master, upon forfeit for every offence five shillings.

S E C T. XIX.

Officers or Marriners
unruly

No Officers or Marriners shall be disorderly or unruly, to occasion disturbance in the Ship or other Vessel he is shipped upon, to hinder or damnifie the Voyage, to be proved by the Master or other Marriners, or both, upon penalty of paying the damage if able, and in case of inability to pay, to suffer Corporal punishment, as the nature of the offence may appear to the Judges, and in case Master or Marriners shall conceal the offences of such, and refuse to give in evidences therein, they shall be amerced or imprisoned, as the Judges shall see meet.

S E C T. XX.

Ignorant Pilots
or Officers

If any shall undertake the charge of Pilot, Boat-swain, Gunner, or any other Office, in Ship or other Vessel, and not be able to discharge the duty of the place, such shall lose their Wages in part or in whole, and be further punished for their presumption, as the Judges shall see meet.

Sect

S E C T. XXI.

All Marriners shall keep true Watch at Sea or in Harbour, as the Master shall appoint, upon pain of forfeit of *twelve pence* for every default, to be defalked out of their wages. Watch to be kept

S E C T. XXII.

Any Marriner that hath entred upon a Voyage, and shall depart and leave the Voyage, shall forfeit all his wages, one half to the poor, the other half to the Master and Owners, and be further punished by Imprisonment or otherwise as the case may be circumstanced, to be judged by the Magistrate or Magistrates they are complained to, except such Seaman shall shew just cause for his so leaving the Voyage, and shall procure an Order therefore from Authority. Marriners deserting the Voyage

S E C T. XXIII.

If any Marriner shall have received any considerable part of his wages, and shall run away from the Ship or Vessel he belongs to, and decline the service of the Master in the prosecution of the Voyage, he shall be pursued as a disobedient Run-away servant, and proceeded with as such a one. Runaway Marriners

S E C T. XXIV.

If any Marriner shall entertain any Person or Persons on Board the Ship or Vessel he sailes in, without the Masters leave, or Masters or Marriners, shall do it at unseasonable times, he or they shall forfeit *twenty shillings*, one half to the Poor, the other half to the Owners. Marriners entertaining without Masters leave

SECT. XXV

No Sea man, or Sea-men, or Officer shall commit any outrage upon the Master of any Ship or Vessel, but those so offending shall be severely punished, by fine or other Corporal punishment, as the fact shall appear to be circumstanced to the Judges that shall hear it, and as they shall judge meet; If any Officers or Marriners shall combine against the Master, whereby the Voyage shall be diverted or hindred, or that damage thereby shall accrue to the Ship and Goods, they shall be punished with loss of Wages, or otherwise as mutiniers, as the case may require.

Outrage upon
the Master

SECT. XXVI.

In case any Ship or Vessel be in distress at Sea, by Tempest or other accident, the Marriners shall do their utmost endeavour to assist the Master in saving Ship and Goods, and not desert him without apparent hazard appear, that by their staying they may lose their lives.

Ships in distress
not to be left

SECT. XXVII.

And in case of suffering Shipwreck, the Marriners are without dispute upon their getting on shore, to do their utmost endeavours to save the Ship or Vessel, Tackle and Apparel, as also the Merchants Goods as much as may; out of which they shall have a meet compensation for their hazard and pains: and any upon conviction of negligence herein shall be punished.

Marriners to do
their utmost in
Shipwreck to
save the Goods

Marriages.

Marriages and Married Persons.

IT is Ordered by this Court and Authority thereof; That no man shall L. 2 p. 17.
 strike his Wife, nor any Woman her Husband, on penalty of such fine
 not exceeding ten pounds for one offence, or such Corporal punishment as
 the County Court shall determine.

2. *For prevention of all unlawful Marriages;*

It is Ordered, That henceforth no person shall be joyned in Marriage,
 before the intencion of the parties proceeding therein, hath been three
 times published, at some time of publick Lecture or Town-meeting, in Three times pub-
lished
 both the Towns where the parties or either of them do ordinarily reside,
 or be set up in Writing upon some post of their Meeting house door in or posted 14
dayes
 publick view, there to stand so as it may easily be read, by the space of
 fourteen dayes. [1639.]

3. *And whereas God hath committed the care and power into the hands
 of Parents for the disposing their Children in Marriage, so that it is against
 Rule to seek to draw away the affections of young Maidens, under pre-
 tence of purpose of Marriage, before their Parents have given way and al-
 lowance in that respect; And whereas it is a common practise in divers pla-
 ces, for young men irregularly and disorderly to watch all advantages for
 their evil purposes, to insinuate into the affections of young Maidens, by com-
 ing to them in places and seasons unknown to their Parents for such ends,
 whereby much evil hath grown amongst us, to the dishonour of God, and da-
 mage of parties; For prevention whercof for-time to come;*

It is further Ordered, That whatsoever person from henceforth, shall
 endeavour directly or indirectly, to draw away the Affection of any Maid No motion of
Marriage to be
made to any
maid without
consent of Pa-
rents
 in this Jurisdiction, under pretence of Marriage, before he hath obtained
 liberty and allowance from her Parents or Governours (or in absence of
 such) of the nearest Magistrate, he shall forfeit for the first offence five Penalty 5. li.
 pounds, for the second towards the party ten pounds, and be bound to for-
 bare any further attempt and proceedings in that unlawful design, with-
 out or against the allowance aforesaid; And for the third offence upon
 information or complaint by such Parents or Governours to any Magi-
 strate, giving Bond to prosecute the party, he shall be committed to prison,
 and upon hearing and Conviction by the next Court, shall be adjudged
 to continue in Prison, until the Court of Assistants shall see cause to re-
 lease him. [1647.]

4. *Whereas divers persons, both Men and Women, living within this
 Jurisdiction, whose Wives and Husbands are in England, or else where, by
 means whereof, they live under great temptations here, and some of them
 committing lewdness and filthiness here amongst us, others make love to Wo-
 men and attempt Marriage, and some have allured it, and some of them
 live under suspicion of uncleanness, and all to the great dishonour of God, re-
 proach of Religion, Common-wealth and Churches;*

It is therefore Ordered by this Court and Authority thereof, for the preven- Married persons
to go to their
residence on pain
of 20 li.
 tion of all such future evils, That all such married persons as aforesaid, shall re-
 pair to their said Relations by the first opportunity of shipping, upon the pain or
 penalty of twenty pounds, except they can shew just cause to the contrary to the
 next County Court, or Court of Assistants, after they are Summoned by the

Constable there to appear, who are hereby required so to do, upon pain of *twenty shillings* for every such default wittingly made:

Provided this Order do not extend to such as are come over to make way for their families, or are in a transient way, only for Traffick or Merchandize for some small time. [1647.]

5. *As the Ordinance of Marriage is honorable amongst all, so should it be accordingly solemnized;*

It is therefore Ordered by this Court and Authority thereof; That no person whatsoever in this Jurisdiction, shall joyn any persons together in Marriage, but the Magistrate, or such other as the General Court, or Court of Assistants shall Authorize in such place, where no Magistrate is near.

Nor shall any joyn themselves in Marriage, but before some Magistrate or person Authorized as aforesaid.

Nor shall any Magistrate or other person Authorized as aforesaid, joyne any persons together in Marriage, or suffer them to joyne together in Marriage in their presence, before the parties to be Married have been published according to Law. [1646.]

IN Answer to the Question; *Whether it be lawful for a Man that hath buried his first Wife, to Marry with her that was his first Wives natural Sister?* The Court resolves it on the Negative. [1679.]

MARSHAL.

IT is Ordered by this Court and Authority thereof; That every Marshal shall diligently and faithfully Collect and Leavy all such fines and sums of Money; of every person for which he shall have Warrant from the respective Treasurers, or other Authority, which he shall return to the said Treasurer with all convenient speed, upon penalty of forfeiting *two shillings* out of his own Estate, for every Pound not Collected or Returned as aforesaid, or such fine as any Court shall impose upon him for his neglect.

2. And every Marshal shall with all speed and faithfulness Leavy the Goods of every person for which he shall have Warrant, by virtue of any Execution granted and signed by the Secretary, or other Clerk Authorized thereunto; and the said Goods so Leavied, shall with all convenient speed, deliver to the Party or Attorney that obtained the Judgement and Execution, or be liable to make full satisfaction to the party for all damage sustained by his neglect.

And the said Marshal shall within two Months after the receipt of any such Execution, make Return of the said Execution, with what he hath done by virtue thereof under his hand to the Clerk that granted the same,

to

Const. to present
beh. to Court

Who may solemniz.
Marriage

Not before publication

L. i. p. 38,

57.

Marshal to leavy
all Fines

To serve all
Executions

To return Exec-
ution to the
Clerk

to be by him kept and Recorded; and if the Execution be not fully satisfied, the said Clerk shall at the request of the party, grant Execution for the remainder:

And every Marshal neglecting to make return of Executions as aforesaid, shall forfeit double to the damage any person concerned therein may sustain by such neglect.

3. Further the said Marshals shall with like care and faithfulness, serve all Attachments directed to them, and return the same to the Courts to which they are returnable at the times of the returns thereof, and henceforth no Marshal shall be Clerk or Recorder of any Court. L. 1. p. 50.
Marshal not to be Clerk

4. And it is hereby Ordered, That the Marshals Fees shall be *twelve pence in the pound*, to be paid by the respective Treasurers, for all fines levied by the said Marshals, and returned to the said Treasurers, and for serving Attachments within one mile *one shilling three pence*, to be paid by the party that employs them; and for serving Executions *twelve pence in the pound*, for all sums not exceeding *ten pounds*, and for all sums above *ten pounds* and not exceeding *forty pounds*, *sixpence in the pound more*, and for all sums above *forty pounds*, and not exceeding *one hundred pounds*, *three pence in the pound more*, and *one penny in the pound more* for all sums above *one hundred pounds*, out of the Estate of the person the Execution is served upon, over and above for the execution. L. 2. p. 7.
Marshals Fees

And in all cases, where the aforesaid Fees for Leavying Executions or Tines, will not answer the Marshals travail, and other necessary charges, the Marshal or other Officer employed, shall have power to demand *six pence per mile*, and upon refusal, to Leavy the same together with his other Fees.

5. And it is Ordered, That all Marshals and Constables within this Jurisdiction, shall henceforth from time to time, allow and pay unto the Marshal General *three pence* out of every *fifteen pence* they receive for serving Attachments, also *three pence* out of every *shilling* due to them, for Leavying of Fines and Executions. A. 53. p. 20

And it is further Ordered, That the said Marshal General, shall from time to time have, and enjoy to his own use and benefit, the Custome of *two pence per quart* upon all such as do, or shall Retail strong waters, and all such as shall sell under one Gallon at a time, shall be accounted Retailers, whether Licenced or not, and the one half of the fine of *five pounds* of all such persons as shall upon his information or complaint be convicted to have sold strong waters without License; as also the sole benefit of the Impost of all strong waters brought into the Country, which this Court doth allow as a meet Incouragement and Sallary for the service of the said Marshal General. Marshal General his Fees

6. Whereas the Marshals and their Deputies have often need of Assistants in the execution of their Office; L. 1. p. 10.

It is Ordered that they and every of them, have and shall have the same power to enjoye and charge any person to aid them and assist them therein as every Constable hath, and whosoever shall refuse, or not yield Obedience thereto, shall incur the like penalty that those do or should do, that Refuse to aid the Constable in his Office. Marshal may require as the Constable may

7. And upon cases of Fines and Assessments to be Leavied, and upon Executions L. 1. p. 45.

Officer may
break open doors
or chests

Execution in civil Actions, the Marshal or other Officer shall demand the same of the party at his house or place of usual abode, and upon refusal or non payment, he shall have power (calling assistance if he see cause) to break open the door of any House, Chest, or place where he shall have notice, that any Goods liable to such Levie or Execution shall be, and if he be to take the person, he may do the like, if upon demand he shall refuse to render himself.

Necessary charges
to be leavied

8. And what ever charges the Officer shall necessarily be put unto, upon any such occasion, he shall have power to leavie the same as he doth the Debt, Fine or Execution, and where the Officer shall leavie any such Goods upon Execution, as cannot be conveyed to the place where the party dwells, for whom such Execution shall be leavied without considerable charge, he shall leavie the said charge also with the Execution.

Goods exempt
from Execution

The like Order shall be observed in leavying of fines, Provided, it shall not be lawful for such Officer to leavie any mans necessary Bedding, Apparel, Tools, or Arms, neither Implements of House hold, which are for the necessary upholding of his life, but in such cases, he shall leavie his land or person according to Law, and in no case shall the Officer be put to seek out any mans estate further then his place of abode, but if the party will not discover his Goods or Lands, the Officer may take his person.

Officer doing
wrong, to make
satisfaction

9. And it is Ordered, That if any Officer shall do injury to any by colour of his Office, in these or any other cases, he shall be liable upon complaint of the party wronged, by Action or information, to make full restitution. [1647.]

Masters, Servants, Labourers.

Servants not to
give or truck

It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, That no servant either Man or Maid, shall either give, sell or truck any Commodity whatsoever without License from their Masters, during the time of their service, under pain of fine, or corporal punishment, at the discretion of the Court as the offence shall deserve.

Work the whole
day

2. And that all Workmen, shall work the whole day, allowing convenient time for food and rest

Servants run away
to be pursued

3. It is also Ordered, That when any Servants shall run from their Masters, or any other Inhabitants shall privily go away with suspicion of evil intentions, it shall be lawful for the next Magistrate or the Constable and two of the chief Inhabitants where no Magistrate is, to press Men and Boats or Pinnaces at the publick charge, to pursue such persons by Sea and Land, and bring them back by force of Arms.

4. It is also Ordered by the Authority aforesaid: That the Freemen
of

of every Town, may from time to time as occasion shall require, agree amongst themselves about the prizes and rates of all workmens labour, and servants wages. And every person inhabiting in any Town, whether Workmen, Labourer or Servant, shall be bound to the same Rates, which the said Freemen, or the greater part shall binde themselves unto, and whosoever shall exceed those Rates so agreed, shall be punished by the discretion of the Court of that Shire, according to the quality and measure of the offence; And if any Town shall have any cause of complaint against the Freemen of any other Town, for allowing greater Rates or wages then themselves, the County Court of that Shire shall from time to time, set order therein.

Wages to be set by the Freemen in Towns

5 And for servants and workmens wages;

It is Ordered, That they may be paid in Corn, to be valued by two indifferent Freemen chosen, the one by the Master the other by the Servant or Workman, who also are to have respect to the value of the work or service, and if they cannot agree, then a third man shall be chosen by the next Magistrate, or if no Magistrate be in the Town, then by the next Constable, unless the parties agree the price themselves; Provided, if any Servant or Workmen agree for any particular payment, then to be paid in specie, or consideration for default therein; And for all other payments in Corn, if the parties cannot agree, they shall choose two indifferent men, and if they cannot agree, then a third as before.

Wages to be paid in Corn to be valued

6. It is Ordered, and by this Court Declared; That if any Servant shall flee from the Tyranny and Cruelty of his or her Master, to the House of any Freeman of the same Town, they shall be there protected and sustained till due order be taken for their Relief; Provided due notice thereof be speedily given to their Master from whom they fled, and to the next Magistrate or Constable where the party so fled is Harboured.

Servants flying cruelty of Master may be harbored

7. Also that no Servant shall be put off for above a year to any other, neither in the life time of their Master, nor after their death by their Executors or Administrators, unless it be by consent of Authority assembled in some Court, or two Assistants, or otherwise ali, and every such Assignment to be void in Law.

Servants not put off without allowance of a Mag.

8. And if any man smite out the Eye or Tooth of his Man-servant or Maid-servant, or otherwise maim or much disfigure them (unless it be by meer casualty) he shall let them go free from his service, and shall allow such further Recompence as the Court shall adjudge him.

Servants maimed to be discharged

9. And all servants that have served diligently and faithfully, to the benefit of their Masters, Seven years, shall not be sent away empty; And if any have been unfaithful, negligent or unprofitable in their service, notwithstanding the good usage of their Masters, they shall not be dismissed, till they have made satisfaction according to the judgement of Authority.

Faithful servants rewarded unfaithful punished

[1630, 33, 35, 36, 41.]

M A L T.

A. 52. p. 12.

Malt to be cleaned from dust

It is Ordered, That no Malster or maker of Malt, shall henceforth deliver or pass away any Malt by him or his procurement made before it be cleaned from the dust and talle, which ariseth in the Malting, drying and ordering it in his hands, on penalty of twelve pence per Bushel, upon conviction before any Magistrate or Court, the one half to the Informer, the other half to the Country.

A. 55.

No Malt, Wheat, Bisket, Beef to be brought on penalty of confiscation

This Court taking into serious consideration the great necessity of upholding the staple Commodities of this Country, for the supply and support of the Inhabitants thereof, and finding by experience the bringing in of Malt, Wheat, Barly, Bisket, Beef, Malt and Flower, (which are the principal Commodities of this Country) from foreign parts, to be exceeding prejudicial to the subsistence of this place and people here;

Have therefore Ordered; That no person whatsoever, either Inhabitant or Stranger, shall directly or indirectly after the first of March next, import into this Jurisdiction from any part of Europe, any of the aforesaid Provisions, under the penalty of Confiscation of the same (except it be for the Ships provisions) that shall be so imported, Landed, set to sale or otherwise disposed, contrary to the intent of this Order.

Marshal or Constable to seize it.

And it is further Ordered and Enacted, That all Marshals and Constables where no Marshal is in the several Towns in this Jurisdiction, are hereby required and impowered to make diligent search, within their respective Towns and Harbours where any such Provisions are Landed, Sold or otherwise disposed of, and to make seizure of the same for the use of the Country, for which each and every Marshal and Constable shall have allowed them, one fourth part of what shall be so seized, for their care and pains herein.

The fourth part for their pains

And all former Laws concerning Imposit upon any of the Provisions aforesaid, are hereby Repealed. [1652, 55.]

Repealed

It is Ordered, That the Law prohibiting bringing in of Malt from foreign parts is Repealed, so far as it respecteth the Importation of Malt.

Mills, Millers.

Millers Toll

To have weights

It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, That no Miller shall take above one twentieth part of the Corn he grinds; and that every Miller shall have always ready, in his Mill, Weights and Scales, provided at his own charge, to weigh Corn to and from Mill if men desire it. [1655. 38.]

Military.

M I L I T A R Y.

FOrasmuch as the well ordering of the Militia is a matter of great concernment to the safety and welfare of this Common-wealth;

It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; That the Military forces of *Suffolk, Middlesex* and *Essex*, shall be under the command of the Serjeant Majors Chosen in each County; and that the Militia of *Herts* shall be commanded by the Major of the Regiment of *Essex*, Provided the said Militia be not drawn out of the said County to any Regimental exercise: And if any of the said Majors be removed or discharged their places, the Major General for the time being, shall within one Month at furthest after such change, send forth his Warrant to each Town in the Shire, to make choice of a Major in manner following, *viz.* The Freemen, Householders, and such Souldiers as have taken the Oath of Fidelity, before the *fifteenth* of *May*, [*1656.*] and no other, being met together in their Respective Towns (by virtue of such Warrant from the Major General, or from the General Court) shall give in their Votes for such a person as they judge fit for the Office of Serjeant Major of that Regiment, which Votes shall be sealed up by the chief Military Officer of the place, or by the Constable (as the Warrant shall direct,) and sent by some Freeman, chosen by the Town, to carry them to the Shire Town of that County, at such time as the Warrant shall direct, where the said Votes shall be opened and numbred in the presence of one or two of the nearest Magistrates and the said Freemen, and he that shall have the greater number of Votes being a Freeman, shall be presented by one of the said Magistrates unto the Major General, within one Week after such Election, who shall by giving the Oath accustomed, and delivering him a Commission, Instal and Confirm such Serjeant Major in his place.

Militia commanded by Majors

L. 2. p. 12.

A. 56. p. 12.

Majors how and by whom chosen

2. And every Serjeant Major is hereby Ordered and Required, once in *three years* to draw his Regiment, both Horse and Foot, in one convenient place in the County, and to Instruct and Exercise the Officers and Souldiers in Military Discipline, according to his best skill and ability; for which service he shall have *twenty pounds* allowed him out of the Treasury of the Country for his pains and charges, for every such Meeting: Also every Serjeant Major, may as often as he shall see cause send his Warrants to require the chief Officer of each Company in his Regiment, to meet at such time and place as he shall appoint, and there with them to confer, and give in command such Orders as shall by them be judged meet for the better Ordering and Settling the particular Companies in Military Exercises; and to impose fines and penalties upon such Delinquents as have not given satisfaction to their Captain or chief Officer, for all defects either in their Arms, Ammunition, Appearances, Watches, Offences, &c.

Regimental meetings once in three years

Meeting of the Officers of the Regiment

And the Serjeant Major shall with the consent of the said Officers, give Order to the Clerks of the several Companies, to take distress for the same within one Month after such Order.

and for the settling particular Military Officers in every town of this shire;

Nomination of Officers of companies
To be allowed by the County Courts

It is Ordered, that every Freeman, House holder and listed Souldier; having taken the Oath of Fidelity as aforesaid, (and no other) shall have liberty to give his Vote for the Nomination of Military Officers of that Town or Company where he dwells; Provided they be Freemen, and all persons so Nominated shall be presented to the Court of that County, to be allowed and confirmed in their respective Offices, unless the said Court shall see cause to the contrary; and no person shall be acknowledged or accepted as an Officer of any Company without the allowance and approbation of the County Court first had and obtained.

A. 53. p. 13.

64 Souldiers to be a Company

4. And in every Town where there is sixty four Souldiers (liable to attend constant Training) besides the Officers, such number of Souldiers shall be accounted a Foot Company, and have liberty of Nomination of all the Officers of a Foot Company, and shall have two Drums.

And in smaller Towns, where there shall be a less number then sixty four as aforesaid, they shall have liberty of Nomination of Serjeants, and other inferiour Officers only, to teach and instruct them in the exercise of Arms.

And the Major of the Regiment shall have power to Order and Regulate the smaller Towns, and to joyn them into one compleat Company, (as occasion may require) which shall have liberty of choice of all Officers as aforesaid. And every Captain, Lieutenant and Ensign, shall have Commission from the General Court, for the holding of their places, and exercise of their duties.

Capt Lieut. Ensign to have commiss.

5. The said Military Officers of every Company, shall take care that their Souldiers be well and compleatly Armed, and shall appoint what Arms every Souldier shall serve with; Provided two thirds of each Company be Musquetiers, and those which serve with Pikes, have Corsets and Head-peices: And they shall exercise their Souldiers Six dayes every year, when the Captain or chief Officer shall appoint, by giving publick warning thereof, three or four dayes before the day of Exercise; Provided, that so many dayes as shall be expended by Order of the Major of the Regiment, in the Exercise of the Regiment, and in marching to and from the place of Exercise, shall be accounted as part of their six dayes.

Capt. to appoint the Sould. Arms

To exercise 6 dayes yearly

6. Also the three chief Officers of each Company, shall have power to punish such Souldiers, as shall commit any disorder or contempt upon any day or time of Military Exercise, or upon any March or Ward, by Stocks, Bilboes, or any other usual Military punishment, or by fine, not exceeding twenty shillings, or may commit such Offender to the Constable, to be carried before some Magistrate, who may binde him over to the next Court of that Shire, if the case so require, or commit him to Prison

3 chief Offic. to punish disorders of Souldiers

7. Every Foot Souldier shall be compleatly Armed and Furnished, the Pike men with a good Pike well headed, Corset, Head peice, Sword and Spanglock; the Musquetiers with a good fixed Musquet, not under Bastard Musquet Bore, nor under three foot nine inches in length, nor above four foot three inches long, with a Priming wire, Worm, Scouter, and Mould, fitted to the Bore of his Musquet, also with a good Sword, Rest,

Souldiers how to be armed

Rest, Bandeliers, one pound of Powder, twenty Bullets, and two fathom of Match, upon the penalty of *ten shillings* for every defect; And all other Inhabitants of this Jurisdiction, except Magistrates and Elders of Churches, the President, Fellows and Students of *Harvard Colledge*, shall alwayes be provided of Arms, and furnished as aforesaid, under the penalty aforesaid.

Souldiers how
to be Armed
on penal of 10 s
and other inha-
bitants

8. And if any person cannot procure Arms or Amunition, with such means as he hath, if he shall bring to the Clerk so much Corn as by apprizement of the said Clerk and two other indifferent men (whereof one to be chosen by the party) shall be adjudged of greater value by a fifth part then such Arms or Amunition is of, he shall be excused of the penalty for want of Arms until he be provided; And the Clerk shall endeavour to furnish him so sooh as may be by sale of such Goods so disposed, rendring the party the overplus.

Wanting Arms.
to carry pay to
Clerk to provide

But if any person shall not be able to provide himself Arms and Amunition, through meer poverty, if he be single, he shall be put to service by some Magistrate, or the Constable shall provide him Arms and Amunition, and shall appoint him when and with whom to earn it out.

Poor how to be
furnished with
Arms

9. Every person above the age of sixteen years, shall duely attend all Military Exercise and Service, as Training, Watching, Warding, under the penalty of *five shillings* for every fault, except Magistrates, Deputies and Officers of Court, Elders and Deacons, the President, Fellows, Students and Officers of *Harvard Colledge*, and professed School-masters, Physitians and Chyrurgeons allowed by two Magistrates, Treasurers, Surveyor General, Publick Notary, Masters of Ships and other Vessels above twenty Tuns, Fishermen constantly employed at all fishing seasons, constant Herdsmen and such other as for bodily infirmity or other just cause, shall by any County Court, or Court of Assistants (after notice of the parties desire to the chief Officer of the Company to which he belongs) be discharged; also one servant of every Magistrate and Teaching Elder, and the Sons and Servants of the Major General for the time being, also such as dwell at remote Farms, or have a Ferry to pass, shall be exempt from Watching in the Town, but shall Watch and Ward as their chief Officer shall direct otherwise; and all Farms distant above four miles from the place of exercising the Company, or have a Ferry to pass over, that have above twenty Acres of Land in Tillage, and twenty Head of great Cattle upon such Farm, shall upon reasonable allowance to the Company, have one man exempted from ordinary Trainings.

A. 52 p. 13.

Persons exempt
from Training

A. 56. p. 12.

A. 53.

10. And it is Ordered, That in every Town or Company there shall be chosen (as other Military Officers are chosen) a discreet able man to be Clerk of the Band, and if any shall refuse to accept the place, or to take his Oath, he shall pay to the use of the Company *forty shillings* and the Company shall chuse another, and all that refuse the place or Oath as aforesaid, shall pay *forty shillings* a piece, till one doth accept the place, and he that doth hold the place, shall have a fourth part of the fines for his labour. And the Clerk shall upon every Training day twice, once in the forenoon, as also in the afternoon, at such time as the Captain or chief Officer then in the field shall appoint, call or cause to be called over, the Lists of the names of all the Souldiers, and shall give attendance in the Field all the day (except he have leave from his Captain or chief Officer) to take notice of any defect by absence of Souldiers or other offences that may fall out in time of Exercise.

Clerk of the
Band

To call a Roll &
attend on train-
ing days

To view the
Arms

And the said Clerk shall twice every year view all Arms and Ammunition of the Company, and take notice that every Soldier be furnished according to this Law; to which end, by direction of the chief Officer, he shall give notice to the Soldiers, that upon such a Trading day appointed, they are required to bring (in the forenoon) all their Arms and Ammunition into the field, where they shall be approved or disallowed by the judgement of the said chief Officer then in the field; And further the said Clerk shall once in the year at least, survey the Arms of all other Inhabitants, and see that all (except as before excepted) be provided in their Houses with Arms and Ammunition, and upon every occasion, he is required to use all diligence to view every mans Arms, whether they be completely furnished with all Arms and Ammunition as the Law requires.

Give notice to
the Captain of
all defects

to furnish with
in ten dayes

And the said Clerk shall within one week after any default made, or defect observed, present a List of the Names of all those who Delinquent, and of their defects to the Captain or chief Officer of the Company; and shall without partiality demand and receive all fines due for such defects, according to this Law; which if any shall refuse to pay, he shall make distress upon the Goods of such persons, as shall not within ten dayes after their default be discharged, or have their fines mitigated by the Captain or chief Officer of the Company, unless the said chief Officer shall see cause to refer the judgement and Determination of such default to the Major and chief Officer of the Regiment at their meeting.

To dispose of
fines for the use
of the Company

And the Clerk shall with the advice of the chief Officers of the Company, speedily lay out all fines received or levied, in *Engines, Drums, Halberds, Candles and Wood for the Watch*, or provide *Powder and Arnis* for the post or fort, or otherwise as in their discretion they shall judge meet, for the use of the Company.

11. *And for the better ordering the Militia in the severall Towns, in cases of any suddaine exigent;*

A. 52 p. 14.
C. 53.

Committee of Mi-
litia in the sev-
erall Towns

Their power

It is Ordered, That there be a Committee of Militia in every Town, and that the Committee of Militia in *Dorset*, shall consist of the Magistrates living in the Town, the chief Officer of the Horse, if living in Town, and the chief Officer of each company of Foot, or the greatest part of them, and in suddaine exigents, any three of them may act when due means being used a greater number cannot be assembled; which Committee shall have a Commission, who shall also have power to appoint a Military Watch, when they shall see cause, for the safety of the Town and County; And *Charlston, Salem* and *Ipswich* shall have the like Committee of Militia, who shall have like power by Commission: and for all other Towns where there is one or more Magistrates, the said Magistrate or Magistrates, with the three chief Military Officers; and where no Magistrate dwells, the Deputy or Deputies of the General Court, with the three chief Officers of such Town, or any three of them, shall be the Committee of Militia for such Town, and have power in all suddaine exigents, to order and dispose the Militia of their Town, for their own safety and defence, till further Order be taken, and upon Alarm, or any Invasion, to strengthen their quarters, and to hinder any approaching or assailing them in a way of Hostility, by bearing Arms in Companies, or refusing upon such approaches to come under command, or give an account what they are, and wherefore they are in such posture.

In case of Alarm

And every such Committee, where any such Alarm shall be given or received, or shall be assaulted as aforesaid, is required with all possible

speed to give intelligence to the next Magistrate, and the Major of the Regiment where such Alarm is taken, or assault made of the reason thereof, and state of the place so assailed.

And the said Major is hereby required to send forth to procure intelligence of the estate of any place so Alarm'd or Assaulted, and to Order Assistance to them from any other company or companies of his Regiment, as the case shall require, and shall give constant intelligence to the Governour or Council of the Country, and Major General of the state of such affairs with all convenient speed.

But no Major of any Regiment shall march with his Regiment out of the County wherein he hath command, nor cause any part thereof to do without Order from the General Court, Council of the Common wealth, or Major General, except it be in pursuit of the Enemy upon a Rout.

And in case of Death or absence of the Major, upon any such occasion of service, the eldest Captain of the Regiment shall supply his place till further Order be taken; and the seniority of all Captains and chief Officers of every Company in the several Regiments, shall be accounted according to the seniority of the Towns or Companies they command, except the Commanders of the four Companies of Boston, being of equal standing, the seniority of the Captains shall be according to the priority of their Commissions.

It is further Ordered, That henceforth all Warrants for impressing and raising of Souldiers, for any expedition, shall be directed to the Comitty of Militia of the several Towns, who may execute the same by the Constable, and the said Comitty are hereby impowred and required to suppress all raising of Souldiers, but such as shall be by the Authority of this Government.

And in all Towns where there are great Artillery, Forts or Batteries, the Comitty of Militia, and Select men of the Town, shall mount such Guns, and fit them with appurtenances for service, and repair such Forts or Batteries as they shall see necessary for the security of the Town, the charge whercof the Select men are hereby impowred and required to leave on the Estate of the Inhabitants, according to the proportion of the Country Rate, to be collected by the Constables of the said Town, for the use aforesaid.

To give notice to the Major

Major to Order Assistance

To give intelligence to the Council and Major General

Major not to lead his Regiment out of the County

Seniority of Captains

A. 53.
A. 56. p. 12.

Comitty to press Souldiers

A. 54. E. 2.

A. 55.

To take care of great Guns

and repair Forts

VV Hereas in the Law tit. Military, Sect. 11. the three chief Military Officers in each Town except Boston, together with the Magistrates or Deputies thereof, are appointed a Comitty of Militia for such Towns without mentioning the Officers of the Horse; to be of that Comitty;

This Court doth Declare, That the Commission Officers of the Horse in the Town where they dwell, shall be added thereto, and hereby are appointed and impowred to be of the Comitty of Militia for such Towns where they dwell; Any Law or Custome to the contrary notwithstanding. [1666.]

Comitty of Militia

12. It is Ordered, That the Military Watches shall be set by beat of Drum half an hour after Sun set, by the Military Officers in such places as they shall judge most convenient, and shall be Ordered and Disposed by their command and direction; And if any man shall shoot out a Gun after

Military watch this hour set

after the Watch is set (except in case of Alarm) he shall forfeit *forty shillings*.

Instruction and duty of Sentinels

The said Watch or Sentinels being set, shall examine all persons that shall come within their Watch or Round, and all they suspect they shall carry to their Guard, there to be kept till morning, and before they be dismissed, they shall carry them to their chief Officer to be examined and proceeded with according to law;

And if the Sentinel of Watch shall meet with such persons as shall be too strong for them, or by their carriage shall give just cause of suspicion, or will not submit to their command, or if they shall either draw upon them, or offer any such assault in Words or Actions, as shall put them in fear or hazzard of their lives, they shall discharge upon them, and retire with speed to the Guard and raise an Alarm; Provided alwayes that in time of peace, when the Council of War, or the chief Officers of the Company shall not apprehend present danger by the nearness of an Enemy, it shall not be in the liberty of any Sentinel to hazzard the killing of any person, except in his own necessary defence; but if the cause require it, he shall retire to the Guard and raise an Alarm by discharging his Musquet and crying Arm, Arm, which shall be taken for an Alarm by the Souldiers of that Town; and if there appear danger to the chief Officer, he shall either strengthen his Guard, or give a general Alarm, which shall be either the distinct discharge of three Musquets, or the continued beat of the Drum, or firing a Beacon, or the discharge of a piece of Ordnance and two Musquets after it, any of which in the night shall be accounted a general Alarm, which every Souldier is immediately to answer, by repairing Armed to his Colours or Court of Guard, upon the penalty of *five pounds*.

What shall be taken for an Alarm.

Not answering the Alarm penalty 5 lb.

Smiths to repair Arms

Penalty

13. And upon any expedition, upon occasion of any Enemy, or any present Military Service to be done, all Smiths and other needful workmen, shall immediately repair such Arms and other Necessaries as shall be brought unto them for that end, for which, they shall not refuse such pay as the Country affords, upon the penalty of *five pounds* for every such default, and for such neglect at any other time more then ten dayes, shall forfeit for every such offence *ten shillings*.

A. 56. p. 12.

14. The Surveyor General shall yearly give an account of the common Stock of Powder and Amunition to the Council, that the General Court being by them informed, may out of the publick Treasury make a constant supply according to the need of the Country.

L. 2. p. 1.

15 Every Town shall be provided of a sufficient Watch house, under the penalty of *five pounds*, and shall also provide at their own charges a safe and convenient place to keep all such Powder and Amunition in, as the chief Military Officer by Order of the General Court shall appoint, under the penalty of *ten pounds*.

Towns to provide with Guns a Stock of Powder & amunition

And the Select men of every Town, shall provide for every fifty Souldiers, one Barrel of good Powder containing near one hundred pounds, one hundred and fifty pounds of Musquet Pullets, and eight and twenty pounds of good Match, and after that proportion for every Company of Souldiers, in number more or less; which they shall carefully renew from time to time as shall be needful, under the penalty of *five pounds* for the want of every Barrel of Powder, one hundred and fifty pounds of Bullets and eight and twenty pounds of Match as before mentioned and

the Select men of every Town as aforesaid, are hereby Authorized to assess their Inhabitants for making the provisions aforesaid, which shall remain as a Town stock, besides all other Provisions of that kinde. [1649.]

16. It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; That no Troop of Horse within this Jurisdiction, shall exceed the number of seventy Listed Souldiers besides Officers; and that the Troops raised in the severall Counties be under the Command of the Majors of the Regiment in the respective Counties, and all priviledges formerly granted to encourage Troopers shall be continued, except free Ferrage, and free Commonage in divided and appropriate Commons: And every Troop consisting of forty, shall have liberty of Nomination of all Officers to be allowed and confirmed by the County Courts as the Foot Officers, and the three chief Officers to have Commissions.

A. 56 p. 12
Troop not ex-
ceed 70
to be under Ma-
jors command.
A. 54 p. 1.
A. 56 p. 12.

And every Trooper shall keep alwayes a good Horse, and be well fitted with Saddle, Bridle, Holsters, Pistols or Carbines and Swords, under the penalty of ten shillings for every defect, and having Listed his Horse, shall not change or put him off without License from his Captain or chief Officer under the like penalty.

Troopers how
to be furnished

And every Trooper shall attend six dayes exercise yearly, at such time and place as shall be appointed by the chief Officer, under the penalty of five shillings for every default, to be leavied and distreined by the Clerk of the Troop, who is hereby required to execute the place as the Clerks of the Foot Companies *mutatis mutandis*.

To exercise six
dayes yearly

And because the Troopers living remote do often avoid their penallies, or occasion much travail and charge to the Clerk to collect the same;

It is Ordered that the Clerks of the Troops for their charge and travail in leavying all fines, shall be allowed the Fees of the Marshal, to be by him leavied and distreined together with the fines; Provided no such distres be made within one Month after the default, that the parties may have liberty to present their excuses to the Officers, who have power upon just cause to abate or remit the fines, as the Officers of the Foot have in like cases.

Clerk his fees

And in case of Alarm, every Troop shall fit himself in all respects for service, and shall speedily repair to the Guard in the Town where he dwells, under the penalty of five pounds, and shall duely attend such service as the Committee of Militia of that Town shall require, until he shall otherwise be commanded by Order from his Captain or other Superiour Officer: And no Officer of any Foot Company shall be a listed Trooper. And no Troop shall be drawn out of the County upon any pretence by the Captain and Officers thereof (except in pursuit of an Enemy upon a Rout) but by Order of the Major General. And the Captains of Horse and of Foot respectively, the Majors of the Regiments, and the Major General are required in their respective charges, to take care the Military Orders respecting Foot and Horses be duely executed and observed. [1645, 47, 48, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56.]

A. 53.
How Troops are
disposed in case
of Alarm
No Troop to be
drawn out of the
County

Also it is Ordered; That no Trooper put off or change his Horse without leave from his Commander, under the penalty of five pounds, and that for non-appearance on dayes of exercise, the fine shall be ten shillings, and that no Trooper being Listed may at his pleasure disband himself without leave orderly obtained from his Commander, and returned by certificate to the Commander of the Foot in the Town to which they belong, under the penalty of such a fine as his chief Officer shall impose, not exceeding fifty shillings.

Troopers penalt-
y

FOr a more full and clear understanding of the intent of this Court in reference to Commissions granted to Military Officers;

It is Ordered and hereby Declared, That all Commissions of inferior Officers be and do stand good and in force, notwithstanding the death or removal of their Superiour Officers.

Officers Com-
missions

It is also further Ordered, That all trained Souldiers, whether Horse or Foot, shall repair to their several Quarters and lodge their Arms, immediately after their dismissal upon Training dayes: And whosoever shall either singly or in companies remain in Arms, and vainly spend their time and Powder by inordinate shooting in the day or night after their Release; such Souldiers upon conviction shall be punished by their Superiour Officers order, upon the next Training day at the head of the Company, by sharp Admonition, or otherwise, with any usual Military punishment at the discretion of the chief Officer: Provided the Magistrate have not taken notice of the matter before.

Disorder in
Souldiers to be
punished by the
Officers

It is also further Ordered; That all Souldiers, whether Horse or Foot, who shall disobey the lawful commands of their Superiour Officers upon any Training day, either in time of exercise in the Body, or otherwise refusing to perform any service which their Officers in their discretion shall judge expedient in order to the furtherance and promoting Military work; such refractory Souldiers shall be punished either by Admonition or otherwise, at the head of the Company with any usual Military punishments, at the discretion of the chief Officers.

Repealed.

It is also further Ordered, and be it hereby Enacted, that the Law limiting Troops, not to exceed seaventy persons in a Troop, as also for allowance of *five shillings per annum* is hereby Repealed, in reference to any that shall be listed after the publication of this Order.

And that henceforth none shall be admitted to be a listed Trooper, but such whom themselves or Parents under whose government they are, do pay in a single Country Rate for *one hundred pounds* estate, and in other respects qualified as the Law provides: And the same certified under the hand of the Constable of the Town where they live. [1663.]

FOrasmuch as complaints have been made to this Court, of very great inequality in keeping and maintaining of Military Watches, the burthen of that service lying mainly, if not altogether upon such as bear Arms, when several persons of good Estate are free; All which considered,

Military Wat-
ches

It is Ordered, that henceforth all persons whatsoever, within this Jurisdiction, who are liable to serve in Constables Watches, shall also be liable to the like service in all Military Watches, either in their own persons, or by a sufficient supply to be made by all such persons as aforesaid, or shall pay *twelve pence* in money, and that under the penalty of *five shillings* for every such neglect, to be levied by the Clerk of each Company, by Warrant under the hand of the chief Officer of the same. [1664.]

WHereas this Court hath already provided for the well ordering and setting the Militia of this Common-wealth, as in the Law tit. Military, yet forasmuch as many Complaints are presented to this Court, that the said Orders are not so attended as is to be desired; considering the present juncture of affairs between our English Nation and foreign Enemies, who are now engaged in a Bloody War, which calls for a pruzential endeavour of our own safety against any, foreign Invasi^on or suddain Surprizal,

Major General to have power to search all the Militia of the County be ready list

This Court doth therefore Order and Enact. That the said Military Laws be by all persons therein mentuoned, forthwith attended in all respects, And for the better effecting the same, the Major General is required forthwith by warrant under his hand to the Majors of the several Regiments, to require them to make diligent inquiry into the State of the several Companies under their charge, and to be certified under the hands of the Commission officers, or chief Officers where no Commission Officers are of each Company, of all defects of Arms, Amunition or otherwise in every respect; And the said Majors respectively are required to give speedy advice to the Major General what posture their said Regiments are in, and wherein the said Majors cannot of themselves forthwith make redress of any defects in the said Companies, the said Majors with the advice of the Major General have hereby power to use all lawful means to effect the same.

And all inferiour Officers are hereby required to yield ready Obedience to all such Warrants sent to them by the said Majors respectively, or Major General, upon the penalty of five pounds for every such defect, to be levied by distress by such person as the said Major General and Majors of the Regiments shall depute, which said fines shall be for a Stock of Powder for the said Company where the defects arise from time to time.

Five pounds penalty for defects of inferiour Officers

All the fines to go to procure a Stock of powder for the company where the defects arise

And whereas several Towns in this Jurisdiction, are not under the Command of any Serjeant Major, as Dover, Portsmouth, &c. as also the Towns of the County of Hampshire;

It is Ordered, That the Major General take care for regulating of the Military affaires of such Towns, till they are brought under a Major as in other Counties; And all Military Officers of such places are required obedience to the Orders of the Major General from time to time, upon the penalty above mentioned for every defect. [1666.]

The several Towns that are not under the jurisdiction of Regiments to be regulated & ordered by the Major General

WHereas the Law, tit. Military Sect. 7. requires every Pike man to be compleatly furnished (amongst other weapons with a sufficient Corset) This Court considering that Corsets are wanting to many Sculdiers in several Companies, and that supplies therein are not easily to be attained;

It is therefore now Ordered, and by the Authority of this Court Enacted; That every Pikeman within this Jurisdiction, shall be compleatly furnished, either with a sufficient Corset, Buffe Coat or Quilted Coat, such as shall be allowed by the chief Officer, under whose command they from time to time shall serve, upon the penalty in the recited Law already expressed; any Law, Custome or Usage to the contrary notwithstanding. [1668.]

Pike men to provide Buffe Coats or Quilted Coats

This Court considering the Justice of our Patent, regulating to the *choosing of all Military Officers in this Jurisdiction;*

Do hereby Order and Declare; That all Commission Officers that at present are in power, are confirmed according to their respective Commissions; but for the time to come where new are to be chosen, it is only in the power of the General Court, or in case of emergency for the Council of the Commonwealth, to Nominate, Choose, Appoint, and Impower all Commission Military Officers; excepting the Major General, and Admiral by Sea, the choice of whom are otherwise provided for by Law; and for all inferior Officers in Companies, they are to be chosen and appointed by the Commission Officers of that Company, and where no Commission Officer is by the Major of the Regiment. [1668.]

How Officers are to be chosen

The Court considering that the Regiments are multiplied from three to six since the Law was made, requiring the Sergeant Majors of every Regiment to draw forth his Regiment once in three years, to exercise them in Military Discipline;

Regimental meetings

Do Order, That henceforth the Regimental Meetings shall be in this following Order; *v. c.*

Suffolk this present year, 1671.

Norfolk including the County of *Perthmouth* and *Dorset*, 1672.

Middlesex Anno 1673.

Yorkshire Anno 1674.

Essex Anno 1675.

Hampshire Anno 1676.

And so to be continued in this Order successively from time to time.

And the Majors of *Norfolk*, *Yorkshire* and *Hampshire* are allowed towards their expenses and entertainment, occasioned by that service ten pounds a piece respectively for the time of that service, to be paid by their respective County Treasurers.

And it is also Ordered, That henceforth the allowance of twenty pounds a piece granted formerly to the Majors of the three old Regiments, shall be paid by the County Treasurers respectively, for such their service, any thing contrary hereunto contained in the Military Law, Sect. 2. notwithstanding. [1671.]

M I N E S.

For encouragement of such as will adventure for the discovery of Mines; It is Ordered by this Court, That whosoever will be at the charge for the discovery of any Mine within this Jurisdiction, shall enjoy the profits thereof, with a fit proportion of Land to the same, for twenty one years

L. 2. p. 1 E.
 Discoverer of
 Mines to enjoy
 the profits for 21
 years.

years to their proper use, and also that such persons shall have liberty to purchase the interest of any of the Indians in such Lands where such Mines shall be found, provided they shall not enter upon any Towns or persons Propriety without his leave. [1671.]

2. And any Inhabitant within this Jurisdiction, that shall have or finde any kinde of Mine or Mines whatsoever, in any of their own proprieties, the whole benefit and profit of such Mines are due and shall belong to such Proprietor of Land wherein such Mine shall be found, to them and to their Heirs for ever, as any part of their Lands, Minneries; Possessions or Profits whatsoever, paying onely the fifth part of Gold and Silver Oar accordind to proviso, made on that behalf.

MONEY.

IT is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; That a Mint-house be Erected at *Boston*, and that the Master of the said Mint, and all the Officers thereof shall be sworn and allowed by this Court, or by such as shall be Authorized by this Court for that purpose.

A. 52. p. 12.

Mint house at
Boston

And all persons whatsoever, have liberty to bring into the said Mint, all Bullion, Plate or Spanish Coyn, there to be melted, and brought to Alloy of Sterling Money by the Master of the said Mint and his sworn Officers from time to time, by him or them to be Coynd into *twelve penny, six penny, and three penny* pieces, which shall be stamped with a double Ring on either side, with this Inscription, MASSACHUSETTS and a Tree in the center on the one side, NEW-ENGLAND with the year of our Lord, and the figure XII. VI. III. according to the value of each piece on the other side, together with a privie mark, which shall be appointed every three Months by the Governour, and known onely to him and the sworn Officers of the Mint.

Stamp of the
Coyn

And further, the Master of the Mint aforesaid, is hereby required to Coyn all the said Money of good Silver, of the just Alloy of new Sterling English Money, and for value *two pence* in the *shilling* of lesser value than the present English Coyn, and the lesser pieces proportionably: And all such Coyn as aforesaid, (and no other except English) shall be acknowledged to be the currant Money of this Common wealth, and to pass from Man to Man in all payments accordingly within this Jurisdiction.

Value of the
Coyn

And the Mint master for himself and Officers, for their pains and labour Melting, Refining and Coyning is allowed by this Court to take *one shilling* out of every *twenty shillings*, which he shall stamp as aforesaid, and it shall be in the liberty of any person, who brings into the Mint-house any Bullion, Plate or Spannish Coyn, to be present and see the same Melted, Refined and Alloyed, and then to take a Receipt of the Master of the Mint for the weight of that which is good Silver Alloyed as aforesaid, for which the Mint master shall deliver him the like weight in currant Money, *viz.* every *shilling* to weigh *three pence Troy weight*, and lesser pieces proportionably, deducting allowance for Coynage as before is expressed.

Allowance for
Coyning

Weight of the
Coyn

Mint masons &
Officers to be
known

And it is further Ordered; That a Committee be chosen by this Court to appoint a Mint house in some convenient place in Boston, and to approve and swear the Master and all the Officers, and to Order and Determine what shall further appear necessary to carry on this Order to effect.

A. S. P. S.

Exportation of
Coyn prohibited
on pain of Con-
fiscation of Estate

2. And it is further Ordered; That no Inhabitant of this Jurisdiction or Stranger, shall from henceforth send, carry or transport out of this Jurisdiction, by Sea or by Land, directly or indirectly, any of the Money that hath been or shall be Coyned in this Jurisdiction, except *twenty shillings* for necessary expences, on penalty of Confiscation, not only of such money so Coyned, but also all the visible estate of him that shall any way be found sending or exporting any of the Coyn aforesaid, one third part whereof shall be to the use of the Informer and Officer, the other two thirds to the Country.

And that this Law may be duly observed;

Searchers to be
appointed

The County Courts shall from time to time, as there shall be need in *Boston, Charlestown, Salem, Ipswich, Pascataqua, Isles of Shoals, Sudbury*, and other needful places, appoint and Authorize meet persons, as Searchers, to examine and search all Persons, Vessels, Packs, Trunks, Chests, Boxes, or the like, that shall be transporting out of this Jurisdiction, who finding any Money shall seize the same, and forthwith inform the next Magistrate thereof, who shall issue out his Warrant for the present seizure of the whole visible Estate of the party so transporting contrary to this Law, for the use of the Common wealth; And for the parties searching or informing as is above express.

To take an Oath

And it is further Declared, That all such Masters, Marriners or other persons, that shall be found to be privy or consenting to the exporting of any of the Coyn aforesaid, out of this Jurisdiction, he or they shall for every such offence forfeit the sum of *twenty pounds* a piece, to be to the uses aforesaid, And the several Searchers shall take the Oath appointed for Searchers, only in stead of half, a third part to be inserted, and in stead of certifying the Auditor General, to insert to certifie the next Magistrate.

[1652. 54]

FOR the better execution of the Law pag. 52. sect. 2. for the restraining the Exportation of Money;

It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority bereof, That the persons hereafter named, viz.

For *Boston*, Captain *James Oliver*, and Mr. *Thomas Brattle* or either of them.

For *Charlstown*, Captain *John Aiden*.

For *Salem*, Mr. *Edward Butler*.

For *Pascataqua*, Mr. *Elias Stileman*.

For *Marblehead*, Mr. *Samuel Ward*.

For *Dedham*, Ensign *Fisher*.

For *Braintry*, *Moses Pam*.

For *Mallorow*, *William Kerly*.

For *Springfield*, *Lawrence Bliss*.

Be all and every of them appointed, impowered and required to search for, and seize all Monies of the Coyn of this Jurisdiction, that shall be found or discovered in any Ship or any other Vessel that hath weighed Anchor to depart

Commissioners
to search for
Money, &c

depart from that Port where she ladeth, or all such Money that shall be found in any persons Pocket, Cloak-bag, Portmantle, or any other thing belonging to them, after such person hath taken Horse back, to proceed and travail in his or their Journey out of this Jurisdiction, from the first Town or Station whence such persons begin their Travail: And all Money that such Searcher shall finde (except so much as is allowed by Law) he shall safely keep it until the next Court of the Shire, and then present the same unto the said Court; and if it be judged by the Court to be forfeited according to Law, then the said Court are required to order the delivery of one third part to the Officer that seized the same, and the other two third parts to return to the publick Treasury of the Country.

And it is further Ordered, That the Searchers before named, are hereby impowred to break open any Chest, Trunk, Box, Cabin, Cask, Truffs, or any other suspected place or thing, where they or any of them conceive Money may be concealed, and seize the same: And also they or either of them are impowred to require such Assistance from any Constables or others, as to them may seem expedient, who are to aid them upon the penalty of forty shillings fine for every neglect. [1669.]

MONOPOLIES.

It is Ordered, Decreed, and by this Court Declared; That there shall be no Monopolies granted or allowed amongst us, but of such new inventions that are profitable to the Country, and that for a short time. [1641.]

Oaths Subscriptions.

It is Ordered, and by this Court Declared; That no man shall be urged to take any Oath, or subscribe to any Articles, Covenants or Remonstrances of Publick and Civil nature, but such as the General Court hath considered, allowed and required; and no Oath of any Magistrate or of any Officer, shall binde him any further or longer then he is resident or reputed an Inhabitant of this Jurisdiction. [1641.]

No Oaths but what are imposed by the General Court
Officers Oath how long binding

2. Forasmuch as divers Inhabitants of this Jurisdiction, who have long continued amongst us, receiving protection from this Government, have as we are informed uttered offensive Speeches, whereby their fidelity to this Government may justly be suspected, and also that divers Strangers of foreign parts do repair to us of whose fidelity we have not that assurance which is commonly required of all Governments;

A. 52. p. 9.

Strangers to
swear fidelity to
this Governm.

It is therefore Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; That the County Courts or any one Magistrate out of Court, shall have power, and is hereby Authorized to require the Oath of Fidelity of all settled Inhabitants amongst us, who have not already taken the same, as also to require the Oath under-written of all Strangers, who after two Months have their Abode here; And if any person shall refuse to take the respective Oath, he or they shall be bound over to the next County Court or Court of Assistants, where if he shall refuse, he shall forfeit five pounds a week, for every week he shall continue in this Jurisdiction after his said refusal, unless he can give sufficient Security to the satisfaction of the Court or Magistrate for his Fidelity during his or their residence amongst us:

Strangers Oath.

You A. B. do acknowledge your self subject to the Laws of this Jurisdiction, during your residence under this Government; And do here Swear by the great Name of the Everliving GOD, and engage your self to be true and faithful to the same, and not to Plot, Contrive or Conceal any thing that is to the hurt or detriment thereof. [1652.]

O P P R E S S I O N.

FOr avoiding such mischiefs as may follow by such indisposed persons, as may take liberty to oppress and wrong their Neighbours, by taking excessive Wages for their Work, or unreasonable prizes for such Merchandizes or other necessary Commodities as shall pass from Man to Man;

It is Ordered; That if any Man shall offend in any of the said cases, he shall be punished by fine or imprisonment, according to the quality of the offence as the Court to which he is presented, upon lawful tryal and conviction shall adjudge. [1635.]

P A Y M E N T S.

A. 54. p. 4.

Rchts to be paid
in the kind con-
tracted for

IT is by this Court Ordered and Declared; That all Contracts and Engagements for Money, Corn, Chattel or Fish, shall be satisfied in kinde according to Covenant, or in default of the very kinde contracted for, in one of the said kindes; Provided that in such cases where payment in kinde is not made according to Covenant, all just damages shall be satisfied (together with the Debt) for not paying in kinde according to bargain.

bargain; And in no case shall any Creditor be forced to take any other Commodities for satisfaction of his debt, unless it be according to his Contract, but it shall be lawful for such Creditor to imprison the party till he make satisfaction according to Covenant, or to take upon Execution such Goods, Houses or Lands, as shall be to his satisfaction; any Law, Custome or Usage to the contrary notwithstanding. [1654.]

Debts to be paid in the kinds contract

VV Hereas the Law tit. Payments pag 63. doth make Corn, Cattle and Fish equal with Money and to be paid as Money, when Money is intended for, which at that time when the Law was made was as good as Money, but now is otherwise, and proveith prejudicial and injurious, as experience sheweth upon several accounts: therfore as an Addition to, and explanation of that Law;

This Court doth Order and Enact, That henceforth all Contracts, Agreements, Engagements or Covenants for any specie whatsoever, shall be paid in the same specie Bargained for; Any Law, Usage or Custome to the contrary notwithstanding. [1670.]

All contracts & agreements to be made good by payment in specie contracted for, &c.

P E T I T I O N S.

IT is hereby Ordered; That all Petitions to the General Court, which are of a common and ordinary nature, the Petitioner shall pay on the delivery thereof to the Secretary or Clerk *two shillings six pence* for each Petitions; And all Petitions for abatements of fines, mitigation of penalties, &c. shall pay unto the Clerk or Secretary as aforesaid *ten shillings*, And all Petitions for Gratuities, or that concern Controversies between party and party, Town and Town shall pay *ten shillings*; And all Petitions for Debts, or other controversies between party and party brought from Inferiour Courts, shall pay *ten shillings* besides the charges of the Court during the trial of such cause.

L. 2 p. 13.

Payment for entering Petitions in the General Court

And henceforth no Petition whatsoever, shall be received into the General Court, after the first four dayes of the Court of Election, nor after the first week of any other Session.

A. 54 p. 1.

Nevertheless, It is hereby Ordered; That all such Petitions that concern any engagement of the Country to any person, are hereby exempted; And that any Magistrate or Deputy of the Court may present any Petition, wherein his own personal right is concerned without payment, and that there shall be a true Entry made by the Secretary of the number of Petitions that shall be delivered to the Magistrates, and the like account shall be kept by the Clerk of the Deputies, of all Petitions received by the Deputies, and all such fees as are produced by such Petitions, shall be received or secured by the Secretary or Clerk. and discounted in part of their Annual allowance. [1678, 54.]

Time of Entry

Petitions exempt from payments Secretary and Clerk to secure the pay

PIPE-STAVES.

Whereas information hath come to this Court from forraign parts, of the insufficiency of our Pipe-staves, especially in regard of worm holes, whereby the Commodity is like to be prohibited in these parts, to the great damage of the Country;

It is therefore Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; That the Select men of *Boston, Charlestown, Salem, Dover, Portsmouth, Kitterie,* and all other Towns in this Jurisdiction, where Pipe-staves use to be shipped, shall forthwith, and so from time to time, as need shall require, nominate two men of each Town, skilful in the Commodity, and such as can attend the service, to be viewers of Pipe-staves, who so chosen, shall by the Constable be convened before some Magistrate, to be sworn diligently and faithfully to view and search all such Pipe-staves as are to be transported to any parts of *Spain, Portugal,* or within either of their Dominions or elsewhere, to be used for making of tight Cask, who shall cast by all such as they shall judge not Merchantable, both in respect of worm holes and due Assize, viz. that are not in length *four foot and half,* in breadth *three inches and half* without sap, in thickness *three quarters of an inch* and not more or less then an eighth part of an inch then *three quarters* thick, well and even hewed and sufficient for use.

And they or some one of them, shall at all times upon request give attendance, and they shall enter into a Book the number of all such Merchantable Pipe-staves as they shall approve, and for whom.

And if any Man shall put aboard any Ship or other Vessel any Pipe-staves other then shall be so searched and approved, to the end to be transported to any part of *Spain* or *Portugal,* except they should be shipped for dry Cask, he shall forfeit the same whole parcel or the value thereof, and the said Viewers shall be allowed *two shillings* for every thousand of Pipe-staves which they shall so search, as well the Refuse as the Merchantable, to be paid by him that sets them on work.

And if any Master or other Officer of any Ship or other Vessel, shall receive into such Ship or Vessel, any parcel of Pipe-staves, to be transported into any of the said Dominions, which shall not be searched and allowed as Merchantable, and so certified by a note under the hand of one of the said Viewers; such Master shall forfeit for every thousand of Pipe-staves so unduely received *five pounds,* except he can procure one of the said Viewers to come aboard and search such Staves as they shall be delivered into the Ship:

Provided, Cast or Refuse Staves, or other Red Oak Staves may be transported into those parts (which may be of good use for Dry Cask) so as the same be carried in distinct parcels, and not intermixt with Merchantable Staves. [1646.]

Searchers of
Pipe-staves

Sworn

Assize of Pipe-
staves

Pipe-staves shipped
unsearched to
be forfeit

Searchers allowed

Masters of ships
receiving un-
searched staves
forfeit 5 li.

Dry Cask Staves

P O O R.

IT is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; That any Shire Court or any two Magistrates our of Court, shall have power to determine all Differences about lawful settling and providing for poor persons; and shall have power to dispose of all unsettled persons into such Towns as they shall judge to be most fit for the maintenance and employment of such Persons and Families, for the ease of this Country. [1639.]

And for the avoiding of all future inconveniences referring to the settling of poor people that may need relief from the place where they dwell;

It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; That where any person with his Family, or in case he hath no family, shall be resident in any Town or Peculiar of this Jurisdiction for more then three months, without notice given to such person or persons by the Constable or one of the Select men of the said place, or their Order, that the Town is not willing that they should remain as an Inhabitant amongst them; And in case after such notice given, such person or persons shall notwithstanding remain in the said place, if the Select-men of the said place shall not by way of complaint, Petition to the next County Court of that Shire for relief in the said case, and the same prosecuted to effect; every such person or persons (as the case may require) shall be provided for, and relieved in case of necessity, by the Inhabitants of the said place where he or shee is so found.

Order that settle poor

And it is further Ordered, That each County Court shall from time to time hear and determine all Complaints of this nature, and settle all poor persons according to directions of this Law, in any Town or Peculiar within this Colony; and every such person or persons shall accordingly, be entertained and provided for by the Select-men or Constable of the said place, at a Town charge; And in case any Town or Peculiar shall finde themselves agrieved at such disposure of the County Court, they may Appeal to the next Court of Assistants; And where any person or persons cannot according to this Law be settled in any Town or Peculiar, they shall then be placed in any Town of that County wherein they are found, according as the County Court shall appoint, and their charges satisfied unto them by the County Treasurer.

P O S S E S S I O N.

THe Court taking into consideration the great neglect of many persons, in the Infancy of these Plantations, to observe any due order or legal course for the confirmation of such Sales and Alienations of Heysis and Lords, as have passed from man to man, which thing may several wayes be of very evil Consequence to Posterity.

A. 58. p. 25.

Title to Inheri-
tances limited
within 5 years

Doth therefore Order and hereby Enact; That any person or persons, that hath either himself or by his Grantees or Assignes, before the Law made for direction about Inheritances, bearing date *October the nineteenth, one thousand six hundred and fifty two*, Possessed and Occupied as his or their own proper Right, in fee simple, any Houses or Lands within this Jurisdiction, and shall so continue, whether in their own Persons, their Heirs or Assignes, or by any other person or persons, from, by or under them, without Disturbance, Let, Suit or Denial legally made, by having the Claim of any person thereto, entred with the Recorder of the County, where such Houses or Lands do lye, with the Names of the person so claiming, and the Quantity, Bounds of the Lands or Houses claimed, and such Claim prosecuted to effect within the term of *five years* next after the *twentieth* of this present *May, one thousand six hundred and fifty seven*, every such Proprietor, their Heirs and Assignes shall for ever after enjoy the same, without any lawful Let, Suit, Disturbance or Denial, by any after Claim of any person or persons whatsoever, any Law or Custome to the contrary notwithstanding.

And for all Bargains or Alienations made, or to be made after the aforesaid time, that every person concerned therein, observe the Directions given in the above recited Law, upon peril of suffering all the damage that shall accrue to them, their Heirs and Assignes by neglect thereof. [1657.]

P O R T E R S.

A. 56. p. 10.

Here being a very great abuse in the Towns of Boston and Charlestown; by Porters, who many times do require and exact more then is just and righteous for their Labours;

Porters to be
Ordered by the
Select men

It is Ordered by this Court; That from henceforth the Select-men of the said Towns from time to time, shall have power to regulate in this case, and to state their Wages, as in their understanding shall be most just and equal, as also to determine what persons shall be employed therein. [1655.]

Pound. Pound breach.

Pound in every
Town

For prevention and due recompence of damages in Corn fields and other Inclosures done by Swine and Chattels;

It is Ordered by this Court and Authority thereof, That there shall be one sufficient Pound or more, made and maintained in every Town and Village within this Jurisdiction, for the Impounding of all such Swine and

and Chattel as shall be found in any Corn-field or other inclosure.

And whosoever Impounds any Swine or Chattel, shall give present notice to the Owner if he be known, or otherwise they shall be cryed at the two next Lectures or Markets; And if Swine or Chattel escape out of Pound, the Owner if known, shall pay all damages according to Law.

A. 57. p. 240

And every person or persons having notice given them, or otherwise left in writing at their House or place of their usual abode, of any of their Chattel Impounded or otherways Restrained, shall forthwith give satisfaction to the party so wronged, or otherwise Repievie their Chattel, and prosecute the same according to Law, upon peril of suffering all the loss and damage that shall come to their Chattel by standing in the Pound or other lawful place of Restraint. [1645, 47, 57.]

Cattle impounded to be reprieved or damage satisfied

2. And if any person shall resist or rescue any Chattel going to Pound, or shall by any way or means convey them out of Pound or other Custody of the Law, whereby the party wronged may lose his damages, and the Law be deluded, that in case of meer rescues, the party so offending shall forfeit to the Treasury *forty shillings*.

Rescues and Pound breach

Fine or

And in case of Pound breach *five pounds*, and shall also pay all damages to the party wronged, and if in the rescues any bodily harm be done to the person of any Man or other Creature, they may have remedy against the Rescuers; And if either be done by any not of ability to answer the forfeiture and damages aforesaid, they shall be openly Whipped by Warrant from any Magistrate before whom the offender is convicted in the Town or Plantation where the offence was committed, not exceeding *twenty stripes* for the meer Rescue or Pound breach; And for all damages to the party, they shall satisfy by service, as in case of Theft.

be whipped

And if it appear there were any procurement of the Owner of the Chattel thereunto, and that they were Abettors therein, they shall pay forfeiture and damages as if themselves had done it. [1647.]

P O W D E R.

V Hereas by favour of the Government in England, several quantities of Powder and other Amunition are yearly Imported into this Jurisdiction for our necessary use and defence; To the end the favour we receive may not be Abused, nor our selves Deprived of the just and necessary use thereof;

A. 52. p. 3.

It is hereby Ordered and Enacted; That all Merchants or others, that shall import into this Jurisdiction either Powder, Lead, Bullets Shot, or any Amunition whatsoever, shall give particular notice of the quantity thereof to the *Publick Notary*, upon the pain and penalty of *forty pounds*, within one Month after the Landing of such Goods, who is hereby enjoyned to take particular notice of the same, with the Mark and Number, and faithfully to enter the same in a Book, and the Names of the Persons to whom they are sold, or into whose Custody or

Powder imported to be Enterd with the publick Notary

power they are committed, that he may give account thereof upon Oath to the Governour, Deputy Governour or any of the Council from time to time; And the said Notary is hereby prohibited, upon the penalty of *one hundred pounds*, to grant Certificate to any Merchant or other of any such Goods but such as he shall have particular notice of, and entred as aforesaid.

And to the end this Order may be duly observed, and that no person may plead ignorance thereof;

It is hereby Ordered, That the Captain of the Castle shall upon the arrival of any Ship or Vessel in the Massachusetts Bay, from any forraign parts, give notice of the contents of this Order, to the Master or Merchant of any such Vessels, and the Constables of all other Port-Towns in this Jurisdiction, are hereby required to do the same. [1651.]

L. 1. p. 45.

2. And it is further Ordered; That no person (except for the defence of themselves and their Vessels at Sea) shall transport any Gunpowder out of this Jurisdiction, without license first obtained from some two of the Magistrates, upon penalty of forfeiting all such Powder as shall be transporting or transported, or the value thereof.

And that there may be no defect for want of an Officer to take care herein;

Searchers for powder exporting

This Court, the Court of Assistants, or any Shire Court, shall appoint meet persons, from time to time in all needful places, who have hereby power granted them, to search all Persons and Vessels that are or any way shall be suspicious to them to be breakers of this Order, and what they finde in any Vessel or Hands, without license as aforesaid, to seize the same, and to keep the one half to their own use in recompence of their pains, and to deliver the other half forthwith to the Treasurer. [1645, 51.]

Prescriptions.

IT is Ordered, Decreed, and by this Court Declared; That no Custome or Prescription shall ever prevail amongst us in any Moral case, (our meaning is) to maintain any thing that can be proved to be Morally sinful by the Word of God. [1671.]

Prisoners, Prison, House of Correction.

Prisoners carried at their own charge

IT is Ordered; That such Malefactors as are committed to any common Prison, shall be conveyed thither at their own charge if they be able, otherwise at the charge of the Country. [1646.]

2. For prevention and redress of many misdemeanours and evil practices, daily inoreasing; *A. 55 p. 10.*

It is Ordered, That there shall be an House of Correction provided in each County, at the Counties charge, to be settled, ordered and improved as the Magistrates in each County Court or Court of Assistants shall agree and direct. *House of Corre. tion in each County*

3. And it shall be in the power of every County Court to make use of such Prison as is at present erected in the County, for an House of Correction, till Houses of Correction be provided and finished. *A. 57. p. 25.*

Also to provide and Authorize the Keeper or some meet person, to be Master of such House as they shall judge meet; And the Select men of the Town where such House is appointed, shall procure in the most prudent way, some competent stock of Hemp, Flax, or other materials, and upon account, to commit the same into the hands of the Master of the House, to be employed at his discretion by the labour of such Delinquents, as shall be committed to him by Authority, and the stock being in value or kinde preserved to such as put in the same, all the benefit attained by the labour of the person committed, shall be to the use of the Master, allowing only so much as will keep the Delinquent with necessary Bread and Water, or other mean food out of the same, or *six pence* out of the *shilling* earned by his or her labour. *County Court to appoint a Master*
Select men to provide Materials to work
Masters fees

And at the first coming into the House of Correction, the Master thereof, or any he shall procure, or the common Corrector residing in the Town, shall whip every Delinquent, not exceeding *ten stripes*, and after shall employ him or her by duly stint, and if the party be stubborn, disorderly or idle and not perform their task, and that in good condition, the Master shall correct them or abridge them of their food, as the cause shall require, till they are brought to some meet order. *Delinquent to be corrected & kept to work*

And it shall be in the power of one Magistrate, to commit idle persons or stubborn persons against such as have Authority over them, Runaways, Common Drunkards, Pilferers, Common night-walkers and wanton persons, as tending to uncleanness in speeches or Actions, &c. *One Magistrate may commit to the House of Correction*

And it shall not be in the power of the Master to deliver out of the House of Correction, unless he hath a Discharge or Warrant under the hand of a Magistrate; and if the Delinquent be committed by the Court, not to be delivered but by order of the Court, or under the hand of the greater part of the Members of the Court. [1646, 55, 57]

ON Complaint of the Keeper of the Prison, that some Malefactors and other Prisoners have made escape, by means of some evil-disposed persons that supply them with Instruments to effect the same;

It is therefore Ordered by this Court and the authority thereof, That if any person whatsoever, shall any wayes, either directly or indirectly convey any Instrument or other thing whatsoever to any Prisoner, by which such Prisoner or any other Prisoner, either shall, may, or might break Prison, or work him or her self unlawfully out of the same; if it were for Debt, such person so transgressing shall pay the full Debt, and incur the penalty of forfeiture of as much to the Country, or undergo such Corporal punishment as the Court on whole proceedings such imprisonment followed, or the Court of Assistants shall impose, order or appoint. *To prevent breaking of Prisons*

And if any Prisoner committed for offence or offences, Criminal or Capital, shall by such wicked compliance of any person, break Prison or make escape out of Prison, or be found in preparation thereunto, the person or persons which directly or indirectly conveyed such Instruments, Tools, or other things, whereby such Prisoner shall or might work his or her escape from Prison; such person shall be liable to the same corporal punishment which the Prisoner was liable unto, and also incurre such further penalty by Fine, Imprisonment, or Corporal punishment as the County Court, Court of Assistants or General Court shall appoint: So that where the Prisoners are not actually escaped, in such cases any Court to moderate as they shall see meet.

And if the escape of any Prisoner appear to be through the fault or neglect of the Jaylor, he shall then be liable to such penalties as the Prisoner was, according as the Court which hath cognizance thereof shall determine. [1669.]

IN Answer to some Questions propounded by the Keeper of the Prison for his direction in the execution of his Office;

Provisions to
Prison keepers

This Court do Declare; That it is the duty of all Prison-keepers from time to time to present a true List of all the Prisoners to such Courts of Judicature, as are properly to take cognizance of their crimes, and not to discharge any their custody, but by the Authority of the Law warranting the same, and that the Court or other Authority taking cognizance thereof shall determine the Costs to be allowed the Keeper for maintenance of the Prisoner, as also by whom he shall be satisfied, and that where any are committed in any civil cause, the Plaintiffe at whose suit he is imprisoned shall secure the Keeper all his necessary expenses during his Imprisonment, both for Food and Physick, and other necessities for his livelihood; And in case of his neglect so to do, the party imprisoned taking his Oath before any Magistrate that he is not worth *five pounds*, the Keeper shall not stand further charged with him, but may dismiss such Prisoner his custody; Any former Law, Usage or Custome to the contrary notwithstanding.

And it is Declared by this Court; That the ordinary allowance to be made for the Food of any Prisoner shall be two *shillings sixpence* the Week. [1663.]

Protestations contra Remonstrance.

Liberty to enter
a dissent in
Parliament

IT is Ordered, and by this Court Declared; That it is and shall be in the liberty of any Member or Members of any Court, Council or civil Assembly, in cases of making or executing any Order that properly concerneth Religion, or any cause Capital, or Wars, or Subscriptions to any publick Article or Remonstrance, in case they cannot in Judgement and Conscience consent to that way the major vote or suffrage goes, to make
then.

their Contra Remonstrances or Protestation in Speech or Writing, and upon their Request to have their dissent Recorded in the Rolls of that Court, so it be done Christianly and Respectively for the manner, and the dissent only be Entred without the Reasons thereof, for avoiding tediousness. [1641.]

Punishment, Torture.

IT is Ordered, and by this Court Declared; That no man shall be twice Sentenced by Civil Justice for one and the same Crime, Offence or Trespass.

None punished twice for one offence

And for Bodily Punishments; We allow amongst us none that are Inhumane, Barbarous or Cruel.

L. 1 p. 50.

And no Man shall be beaten with above forty stripes for one Fact at one time, nor shall any Man be punished with Whipping, except he have not otherwise to answer the Law, unless his Crime be very shameful, and his course of life vicious and profligate.

Not above 40 stripes

And no man shall be forced by Torture to confess any Crime against himself or any other, unless it be in some Capital case, where he is first fully convicted by clear and sufficient evidence to be guilty, after which if the case be of that nature, that it is very apparent there be other Conspirators or Confederates with him, then he may be Tortured, yet not with such Tortures as are Barbarous and Inhumane.

No torture before conviction

Records, Recorders, Clerks.

VV^has Records of the Evidence, whereupon the Verdict and Judgement in any Court pass, being duly entred and kept, would be of good use, both for Presidencies; and to such as shall have just cause to have their cases Reviewed;

It is therefore Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof That every Judgement given in any Court, or by one Magistrate, or by Commissioners, shall be Recorded in a Book, and all the Evidences (which are to be given in, in Writing, in fair and large Papers) shall be kept, and the party for whom such evidence is brought, shall pay to the Recorder or Clerk of the Court for filing and safe keeping the same two pence for each evidence: and the foreman of every Jury shall faithfully deliver up all such Test monies or other Writings coming a to them, unto the Recorder or Clerk of the Court, when they give in their Verdict in every case

A 52. p. 15

L. P. 15.

Evidence to be given in writing

To be kept in File

A. 57. p. 21.
 Recorders Fees
 L. 2. p. 7

And the Fees of the Recorder or Clerk of every County Court shall be as followeth, for Transcribing a Copy of any evidence for every page consisting of twenty eight or thirty lines, eight words in a line *twelve pence*, and proportionable to *eight pence* a page for what it doth exceed; For entry of a Mortgage or Sale of Houses or Lands *verbatim*, not exceeding a page as aforesaid, *twelve pence*, and proportionable to *eight pence* a page for what it doth exceed; And for Attaching the Record on the Original Deed *six pence*, and in like manner for Wills and Inventories, with *six pence* a piece for filling up the Original and safe keeping thereof; And for entering an Order for the determining of an Estate of such as dyed Intestate, or other, wherein the Court is to give their approbation or determination *twelve pence*, And for Entry of the Examination and Proceedings of this Court in any Criminal Cases or Presentment, with the Judgement of the Court therein *two shillings and six pence*; And for Entry of a Recognizance *twelve pence*, to be paid or secured in Court by the Delinquent party; And for Entering a Judgement acknowledged *twelve pence*; And for Entry of an Action *one shilling six pence*, and a judgement thereupon *six pence*, and for making an Execution *two shillings*.

Births, Deaths
 Marriages

2. It is Ordered; That the Clerk of the Writts in the several Towns shall Record all Births and Deaths of persons in their Towns, and for every Birth and Death they so Record, they shall be allowed *three pence*, and they shall yearly deliver in to the Recorder of the Court of the Jurisdiction where they live a true Transcript thereof, together with so many *pence* as there are Births or Deaths to be Recorded.

Parents, Masters
 &c. to certify
 the Clerk

And all Parents, Masters of Servants, Executors or Administrators respectively, shall bring in to the Clerk of the Writts, in their several Towns, the Names of such persons belonging to them or any of them, as shall either be Born or Dye.

Penalty of not
 certifying

A. 54. p. 24.

And also every new-Married Man shall likewise bring a Certificate under the hand of the Magistrate which Married him unto the said Clerk, to be by him Recorded, who shall be allowed *three pence* for the same, and the said Clerk shall deliver as aforesaid unto the Recorder a Certificate, with a *penny* a Name for Recording the said Marriage: And if any person shall neglect to bring a Note or Certificate as aforesaid, together with *three pence* a Name to the said Clerk of the Writts to be Recorded, more then one Month after such Birth, Death or Marriage; he shall pay *twelve pence* to the said Clerk, who shall demand the same, and in case any shall refuse to satisfy him, he shall then return the Name of such person or persons to the next Magistrate or Commissioners of the Town where such person dwells, who shall send for the party so refusing; And in case he shall still persist therein, shall give Order to the Constable to leave the same: And if any Clerk of the Writts shall neglect his duty hereby enjoyned, he shall pay the following penalties, *viz.* for neglecting a yearly return to the County Court *five pounds*, and for neglect of returning the name of any person returnable by this Order, whether Born, Married or Dead, more then *thirty* dayes before his return to the County Court *five shillings*, and that no noble may be taken for the future, the Clerk of each County Court is hereby enjoyned from time to time, to certify the County Courts respectively the Names of all such Clerks of the Writts, who shall neglect to make their yearly return according to this Law, who upon such notice given, shall send for such Clerks, and do in the case as the Law requireth.

Clerk to return
 all Births deaths
 &c. to the
 County Court

3. It is Ordered and Declared, That every man shall have liberty to Record in the publick Rolls of any Court, any Testimony given upon Oath in the same Court, or before two Magistrates, or any Deed or Evidence legally confirmed, there to remain *in perpetuum rei memoriam*.

L. 1. p. 47.
Liberty to record testimony and evidences to view publick Records

And that every Inhabitant of the Country, shall have free liberty to search and view any Rolls, Records or Registers of any Court or Office, except of the Council, and to have a Transcript or Exemplification thereof, Written, Examined and Signed by the hand of the Officer, paying the accustomed fees.

And if any person or person repairing to any publick Officer of this Jurisdiction, to view any Record or Writings committed to his charge, shall wittingly and willingly Deface or Rent any such Record or Writing, upon complaint of such Officer to any Magistrate, and proof by Oath of the said Officer, or other sufficient Witnesses, every person so offending shall forfeit by the party concerned therein treble the damage that might have ensued or accrued to him or them thereby, and shall also be fined as much to the Country, or suffer two Months Imprisonment without Baile or Main prize, or stand in the Pillory two hours in Boston Market, with a Paper over his head written in Capital Letters,

A. 52. p. 9.

Penalty of defacing Records

A D E F A C E R O F R E C O R D S.

the special or particular punishment to be determined by the next County Court where the Offence was committed, and shall also stand bound to the good Behaviour, during the pleasure of the Court. [*1639, 42, 43, 44, 47, 52, 57.*]

Resolved upon the Question, That the words *Rolls, Records, or Register of any Court or office* contained in the Printed Laws, *tit Records, &c. Sect. 3. pag. 69.* are to be Interpreted and understood only of such Acts of Court as concern particular persons in matters of Justice, Licence, Grant or Approbation, or of such Laws as are of publick concernment. [*1665.*]

Directions to Court Officers to grant Copies, &c.

Whereas by reason that the Orders of this Court, referring to the Commissioning, Appointing and Impowring any particular person or persons for any special trust, negotiation or other matter as from time to time do arise, are not duly and seasonably Transcribed and Delivered to those concerned therein, the expectation of this Court is many times disappointed, and damage to the publick doth inevitably accrue:

Seasonable transcribing and delivery of matters of publick concern by the Secretary

It is therefore Ordered by this Court; That the Secretary, from time to time, within ten dayes after the end of every Sessions of the General Court, shall Copy out all such special Orders of this Court as abovesaid, and deliver the same to the Marshal General, who shall receive the same at the Secretaries house, and take Order for the speedy and certain conveyance thereof, to those whom they are especially directed unto; And for such Orders as do require a more speedy dispatch then the time above limited, the Officers abovesaid shall accordingly hasten the same.

To the Marshal General

Marshal General
to attend the
Treasurers and
Secretaries di-
rections, &c.

Also the Marshal General shall from time to time receive all Warrants that are to be sent to the several Towns from the County Treasurer; as also the Laws that are at any time to be published, either Printed or Written, and cause them to be delivered according to the direction given him from the Treasurer or Secretary. [1668.]

R E P L E V I N,

IT is Ordered and by this Court Declared, That every man shall have Liberty to Replevie his Chattel or Goods Impounded, Diltreined, Seized or Excluded, unless it be upon Execution after Judgement, and in payment of fines; Provided he put in good Security to prosecute the Replevin, and to satisfie such Demand as his Adversary shall recover against him in Law. [1641.]

S A B B A T H.

A. J. p. 18. UPON Information of sundry Abuses and Misdemeanours committed by divers Persons on the Lords-Day, not only by Children playing in the Streets and other places; But by Youths, Maids and other persons, both Strangers and others, uncivily walking in the Streets and Fields, travelling from Town to Town, going on Ship-board, frequenting Common-Houses and other places to Drink, Sport or otherwise to mispend that precious time, which thing tends much to the Dishonour of God, the Reproach of Religion, Grieving the Souls of Gods Servants, and the Profanation of his Holy Sabbath, the Sanctification whereof is sometimes put for all Duties, immediately respecting the service of God contained in the first Table;

Profanation of
the Sabbath

Penalty

It is therefore Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, That no Children, Youth, Maids or other persons shall transgress in the like kinde, on penalty of being reputed great provokers of the high displeasure of the Almighty God, and further incur the penalty hereafter expressed, viz. That the Parents and Governours of all Children above seven years old, (not that we approve younger Children in evil) for the first offence in that kinde, upon due proof before any Magistrate, Commissioner or Selectman of the Town where such offence shall be committed, shall be Admonished: For a second offence, upon due proof as aforesaid, shall pay *two shillings*; And for a third offence, upon due proof as aforesaid *ten shillings*; And if they shall again offend in that kinde, they shall be presented to the County Court, who shall augment punishment according to the merit of the Fact.

And for all Youths and Maids above *fourteen* years old, and all elder persons

persons whatsoever, that shall offend and be convicted as aforesaid, either for Playing, uncivil Walking, Drinking, Travailing from Town to Town, going on Ship board, Sporting, or any way mispending that precious time, shall for the first offence be admonished, upon due proof as aforesaid, for a second Offence, shall pay as a fine *five shillings*, and for the third offence *ten shillings*; And if any shall further offend that way, they shall be bound over to the next County Court, who shall augment punishment according to the nature of the offence: And if any be unable or unwilling to pay the aforesaid fines, they shall be whipped by the Constable, not exceeding *five stripes for ten shillings* fine, and this to be understood of such offences as shall be committed during the Day light of the Lords day. [1653]

2. Whereas by too sad experience, it is observed, the Sun being set, both every Satterday, and on the Lords day, young people and others take liberty to walk and sport themselves in the streets or fields, in the several Towns of this Jurisdiction, to the Dishonour of God, and the Disturbance of others in their Religious exercises, and too frequently repair to publick Houses of Entertainment, and there sit Drinking, all which tends not only to the hindring of due preparation for the Sabbath, but as much as in them belth renders the Ordinances of God unprofitable, and threatens the rooting out of the power of Godliness, and procuring the wrath and judgement of God upon us and our posterity; For prevention whereof;

It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; That if any person or persons henceforth, either on the Satter-day night, or on the Lords day-night, after the Sun is set, shall be found sporting in the streets or fields of any Town in this Jurisdiction, Drinking, or being in any House of publick Entertainment (unless Strangers or Sojourners in their Lodgings) and cannot give a satisfactory Reason to such Magistrate or Commissioner in the several Towns as shall have the cognizance thereof: Every such person so found complained of; and proved transgressing, shall pay *five shillings* for every such Transgression, or suffer Corporal punishment as Authority aforesaid shall determine. [1658.]

A. 32.

Drinking in Cr.
dinaries after
Sun set

Penalty

THis Court being sensible, that through the wicked practices of many persons, who do prophane Gods Holy Sabbaths, and contemn the publick Worship of his House, the Name of God is greatly dishonoured, and the Profession of his People here greatly scandalized, as tending to all Prophaneness and Irreligion; As also that by reason of the late Order of Octob. 20. 1663. remitting the fines imposed on such to the use of the several Towns, the Laws made for reclaiming such Enormities are become ineffectual;

Do therefore Order and Enact; That henceforth all fines imposed according to Law for Prophanation of the Sabbath, Contempt or Neglect of Gods publick Worship, Repreaching of the Laws, and Authority here Established according to His Majesties Charter, shall be to the use of the several Counties, as formerly; Any thing in the abovesaid Law to the contrary notwithstanding. And in case any person or persons so sentenced, do neglect or refuse to pay such Fine or Mulcts as shall be legally imposed on them, or give Security in Court to the Treasurer for payment thereof, every such person or persons so refusing or neglecting to submit to the Courts Sentence, shall for such his Contempt be Corporally punished, according as the Court that hath cognizance of the case shall determine: And where any are Corporally punished, their fines shall be remitted. [1665.]

All fines for
Prophanation of
the Sabbath as
formerly to be
to the Counties,
&c.

For the better Prevention of the Breach of the Sabbath;

Sabbath break-
ers

It is Enacted by this Court and the Authority thereof; That no servile work shall be done on that day, *namely*, such as are not works of Piety; of Charity, or of Necessity, and when other works are done on that day, the persons so doing, upon Complaint or Presentment, being legally convicted thereof before any Magistrate or County Court, shall pay for the first offence *ten shillings* fine, and for every offence after to be doubled; and in case the offence herein be circumstanced with Prophaness, or high handed Presumption, the penalty is to be augmented at the discretion of the Judges.

As an addition to the Law, for preventing Prophaning the Sabbath day, by doing servile work;

This Court doth Order; That whatsoever person in this Jurisdiction shall Travail upon the Lords-day, either on Horse back or on Foot, or by Boats, from, or out of their own Town, to any unlawful Assembly or Meeting, not allowed by Law; are hereby declared to be Prophaners of the Sabbath, and shall be provided against as the persons that Prophan the Lords-day, by doing servile work. [1668.]

S A I L E R S.

L. 2. P. 14. **W**H^{ereas} many Miscarriages are committed by Saylers, by their immoderate Drinking, and other vain expences in Ordinaries, which oftentimes occasions prejudice and damage to the Masters and Owners of the Vessels to which they belong, their men being oftentimes Arrested for Debts so made when their Ships are ready to set saile; For Prevention whereof;

It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; That no Innkeeper, Victualler or other, Seller of Wine, Beer or Strong Liquors, shall after publication hereof, Arrest, Attach, or recover by Law, any Debt or Debts so made by any Sayler or Saylers as aforesaid, except the Master or Owner of such Ship or Vessel to whom such Saylers belongs, have given under his hand to discharge the same; Any Law, Use or Custome to the contrary notwithstanding.

S A L T

UPon Information given to this Court of great damage accruing, both to Merchants and others, by reason no meet persons are appointed for to measure Salt from such Ships as arrive in our several Harbours;

This

This Court doth therefore Order and Enact; That there shall be in every Maritime Town, within this Jurisdiction, one meet person appointed by the Town from time to time, who shall diligently attend this service, upon due notice given by either party concerned therein; and the same truly and faithfully to discharge, for which he shall be allowed *three half pence* for every Hoghead, the one half to be paid by the Buyer and the other half by the Seller;

Salt to be measured

And what Masters of Ships or other Vessels, or Merchants, shall sail in the observation of this Order, he or they shall forfeit to the Country *two shillings* for every Tunne so disposed of, unless the parties shall otherwise agree.

S A L T - P E E T E R.

V *Hereas this Court hath Encouraged and Authorized some Persons to make Gun-Powder, and have promised to enable them thereunto, by such Publick and Necessary Orders as may conduce to the effecting the same;*

The consideration whereof hath moved the Court hereby to Order and Enact, That the Select-men of every Town (where the Powder makers Authorized by this Court shall desire it) be Authorized and Required hereby to make and execute such Orders in their respective Towns as they shall judge meet (with the advice of skilful persons) for increasing and procuring of Salt-Peeter; and to impose such penalties as the Select-men shall see meet; not exceeding *ten shillings* for one offence, upon all persons that shall neglect or refuse to perform such Order or Orders for the propagating and increasing of Salt Peeter in their respective Towns:

Select-men to make Orders with penalty to propagate Salt-Peeter, &c.

And Moreover the said Select-men are further Impowred to choose and appoint an Officer or Officers, and to allow him a convenient stipend Annually for his pains out of the fines or otherwise, to look to the executing such Orders as they shall make in that behalf.

And it is further Ordered; That such Select men, who shall neglect or refuse to make, and effectually Execute such necessary Orders as shall conduce to the ends aforesaid, they shall be Presented at the Court of that County, and there be fined for their neglect, at the discretion of the Court, not exceeding *five pounds* for one offence; And this Law to be put in Execution forthwith after the publication thereof, and this to continue during the Courts pleasure. [1666.]

Seal-Publick.

IT is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; That the Governour for the time being, or any other Officer to whom the custody

of the Publiſk Seal is committed, do affix the publiſk-Seal unto all Com-
miſſions for Military Officers, and to all other Commissions and Writings
of publiſk concernment, that ſhall iſſue forth from this Court or the
Council without paying any thing for the Seal; and the Secretary for the
time, ſhall write and procure the Seal to be annexed, and deliver the ſaid
Commiſſions and other publiſk Inſtruments to the parties concerned, and
for his Fees of Writing and Wax, he is allowed one ſhillings for every
Commiſſion or other publiſk Inſtruments, to be paid by the Treaſurer of
the Country; And this Law to be in force, any Law, Cuſtome or Uſage
to the contrary notwithstanding. [1667.]

S C H O O L S.

IT being one chief project of Salhan to keep men from the knowledge of the
Scripture, as in former times, keeping them in unknown Tongues, ſo in
theſe latter times, by providing from the uſe of Tongues, that ſo at leaſt the
true ſenſe and meaning of the Original might be clouded and corrupted with
faſe głoſſes of Deceivers; to the end that Learning may not be buried in the
Graves of our fore Fathers, in Church and Common-wealth, the Lord, aſſi-
ſting our endeavours;

Schools in towns
of 50 Families

It is therefore Ordered by this Court and Authority thereof; That every
Townſhip within this Jurisdiction, after the Lord hath increased them
to the number of fifty Houſe-holders, ſhall then forthwith appoint one
within their Towns, to teach all ſuch Children as ſhall reſort to him to Write
and Read, whoſe Wages ſhall be paid either by the Parents or Maſters
of ſuch Children, or by the Inhabitants in general, by way of ſupply, as
the major part of thoſe that Order the prudentials of the Town ſhall ap-
point; Provided that thoſe which ſend their Children be not oppreſſed by
paying much more than they can have them taught for in other Towns.

how maintained

Grammar ſchool

2. And it is further Ordered, That where any Town ſhall increaſe
to the number of one hundred Families or Houſe-holders, they ſhall ſet up
a Grammar-School, the Maſter thereof being able to Inſtruct Youth ſo far
as they may be fitted for the Univerſity: And if any Town neglect the
performance hereof above one year, then every ſuch Town ſhall pay five
pounds per Annum to the next ſuch School, till they ſhall perform this Order.

Towns neglect,
to pay 5 li. per
Annum to the
next School

A. 54. p. 1.

3. Forasmuch as it greatly concerns the welfare of this Country, that the
Youth thereof be Educated, not only in good Literatwe, but in ſound Doctrine;

Retradex
School Maſter
not to be al-
lowed

This Court doth therefore commend it to the ſerious conſideration, and
ſpecial care of our Overſeers of the Colledge, and the Select men in the
ſeveral Towns, not to admit or ſuffer any ſuch to be continued in the
Office or Place of Teaching, Educating or Inſtructing Youth or Children,
in the Colledge or Schools, that have maniſteſted themſelves unſound in
the Faith, or ſcandalous in their Lives, and have not given ſatisfaction ac-
cording to the Rules of Chriſt.

Whereas

WHereas the Law requires every Town consisting of one hundred Families or upwards to set up a Grammar School and appoint a Master thereof, able to instruct Youth, so as to fit them for the Colledge; and upon neglect thereof the said Town is to pay five pounds per Annum to the next Latin School, until they shall perform that Order;

The Court upon weighty Reasons judge meet to Declare and Order; That every Town of one Hundred Families and upwards, that shall neglect or omit to keep a Grammar School, as is provided in that Law, such Towns shall pay ten pounds per Annum unto the next Town School that is settled according to that Law. [1671.]

A Grammar School to be in Towns of 100 Families

S E L F - M U R T H E R .

THis Court considering how far Satan doth prevail upon several persons within this Jurisdiction, to make away themselves, judgeth that God calls them to bear testimony against such wicked and unnatural practises, that others may be deterred therefrom;

Do therefore Order, That from nenceforth, if any person Inhabitant or Stranger, shall at any time be found by any Jury to lay violent hands on themselves, or be wilfully guilty of their own Death, every such person shall be denied the priviledge of being Buried in the Common Burying place of Christians, but shall be Buried in some Common High-way where the Select-men of the Town where such person did inhabit shall appoint, and a Cart-load of Stones laid upon the Grave as a Brand of Infamy, and as a warning to others to beware of the like Damnable practises. [1660]

Self murders denied ordinary Burials

S H E E P .

WHereas the keeping of Sheep tends much to the benefit of the Country, and may in short time make good supply towards the cloathing of the Inhabitants if carefull^y preferred; and forasmuch as all places are not fit and convenient for that end;

It is Ordered by this Court; That henceforth it shall be lawful for any man to keep Shee upon any Common, be it for Cows, Oxen or otherwise, belonging to the Town where he lives, or where at that time he may have Right of Common and that without limitation, in Commons not stinted, and in such Commons that are stinted, it shall be lawful for any Inhabitant to use any or all his proportion of Common for Sheep, ac

L. 2 P. 14.

Liberty to keep Shee on all Commons

Five Shee for one Cow

A. 56. p. 12.

Select-men to
order clearing
of Commons for
sheeps pasture

counting five Sheep for one Cow, Steer or Oxe; and further, it shall be lawful for the Select-men of every Town from time to time, to make such Orders in their respective Towns, for the clearing of their Commons of Wood and Brush, for keeping of Sheep, as also for the fines of putting Rams to their Flocks, as they shall judge meet.

Dogs killing
sheep to be
hanged

2. It is further Ordered; That if any man shall course Sheep with a Dog, or otherwise molest them, by driving them from their feeding, he shall pay *five shillings* for every such offence, besides double damages, and if any dog shall kill any sheep, the Owner shall either hang such dog, or pay double damages for the sheep, and if any dog hath been seen to course or bite Sheep before, not being set on, and his Owner hath had notice thereof, then he shall both hang his dog, and pay for such Sheep as he shall either bite or kill; And if in such case he shall refuse to hang his dog, then the Constable of the Town upon notice thereof, shall forthwith cause it to be done.

A. 55. p. 13.

sheep to be wash
ed before shorn,wool to be made
up clean

3. It is further Ordered; That all Owners of Sheep, who shall put their Wool so sale, shall, and hereby are enjoyned yearly to wash their Sheep in clear water, not being either salt, brackish or dirty, and shall take care they be not kept in dirty or sandy Ground, between the time of washing and shearing; And in making up the Fleeces to take care no short Locks, Lumps of dirt, or course Tails be wound up therein, upon the penalty of forfeiture of *twelve pence* a Sheep for all and every defect aforesaid. [1648, 53, 56.]

Ships, Ship-Carpenters.

V Hereas the building of Ships is a business of great Importance for the Common good, and therefore suitable care ought to be taken, that it be well performed, according to the commendable course of England and other places;

Surveyors ap
pointed to view
all ships
in building

It is therefore Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; That when any Ship is to be Built within this Jurisdiction, or any Vessel above thirty Tunns, the Owner, or Builder in his absence, shall before they begin to Plank, repair to the Governour or Deputy Governour, or any two Magistrates, upon the penalty of *ten pounds*, who shall appoint some able man to survey the Work and Workmen from time to time, as is usual in *England*, and the same so appointed, shall have such liberty and power as belongs to his Office.

their power

And if any Ship-Carpenter shall not upon his Advice, Reform and Amend any thing which he shall finde to be amiss, then upon complaint to the Governour, or Deputy Governour, or any two Magistrates, they shall appoint two of the most sufficient Ship-Carpenters of this Jurisdiction, and shall Authorize them from time to time, as need shall require, to take view of every such Ship and all works thereto belonging, and to see that it be performed and carried on according to the Rules of their Art.

oath

And for this end an Oath shall be Administred to them, to be faithful
and

and indifferent between the Owner and the Work man, and their charges shall be born by such as shall be found in default:

Charges

And those Viewers shall have power to cause any bad Timbers, or other insufficient Work or Materials to be taken out and amended at the charge of them through whose default it grows. [1641, 47.]

2. It is Ordered by the Authority of this Court; That all Ships which come for Trading only from other parts, shall have free access into our Harbours, and quiet Riding there, and free liberty to depart without any molestation by us, they paying all such duties and charges required by Law in the Country, as others do. [1645.]

Repealed.

T His Court having perused and considered the Letter received from his Majesties most Honourable Privy Council, dated the 24 of June last, relating to an Act of Parliament, Entituled, An Act for the Encouraging and Increasing of Shipping and Navigation; As an Addition and Explanation of former Orders made by this Court concerning these Affairs;

It is hereby Ordered and Enacted; That the several Officers hereafter mentioned, are hereby Deputed and Authorized to see that the said Act be performed, so far as it concerns the Government of this Plantation, both in seizing Ships or Vessels inhibited by the said Act to Trade here, taking Bonds of all Ships and Vessels that Lades in our Ports any Commodities expressed in the said Act, of the Growth, Product or Manufactory of the English Plantations, who shall not produce certificate that they have given Bond already as the said Act requireth.

Officers Author-
ized about
Shipping

And in case of neglects or contempt, to seize such Vessels or Ships that Lades the aforesaid Goods without giving Bond or shewing Certificates: and to keep accounts of all such Ships and Vessels, with the Names of the Masters, that Lades here as aforesaid, and return an account twice every year, with Copies of the said Bonds and Certificates unto the Governour for the time being, by him to be transmitted to London, directed to the chief Officer there.

The Officers appointed are as followeth:

For the Ports of Boston and Charlestown, Mr. Edward Rawson.

For Salem, Marble-head and Gloucester, Mr. Hilliard Voren.

For the River of Pascataqua and Isle of Shoals, and Ports adjacent.
Captain Brian Pendleton.

Their Names

The Fees they are Authorized to take of every Ship-Master, are

For taking Bond, and Transcribing the Copy five shillings.

For Receiving and Entering a Certificate, two shillings six pence.

For giving Certificate, and Recording it, two shillings six pence.

Their part of seizure as the said Act directeth.

And Fees

Bonds of Ship-
masters, &c.

And that all employed in this trust, do from time to time make return of all Bonds and Certificates by them passed to Mr. *Ranjon*, who by the Commandments Advice shall make return thereof for *England*, as the Act of Parliament requireth: And that Mr *Ranjon* do from time to time present the Council of this Common weal, or in default thereof the Court of Assistants, with true Accounts of all Bonds and Certificates, and Copies of all Letters that he shall send for *England*, in any wise referring to this matter.

Moreover it is Ordered; That the Secretary take special care forthwith to send by the first opportunity four Copies of the Councils, and one of the Copies of the Act of Parliament relating thereunto, to the four General Governments of *New-England*, viz. *Plmouth*, *Connecticut*, *New-Haven*, and *Road Island*. [1663.]

Penalty for
drinking healths,
&c in ships or
vessels

BE it also Enacted by the Authority of this Court; That no Masters of Ships, or Seamen, having their Vessels Riding within any of our Harbours in this Jurisdiction, shall presume to Drink Healths, or suffer any Healths to be drunk within their Vessels by day or night, or to shoot off any Gun after the Day-light is past, or on the Sabbath-day, on penalty for every Health *twenty shillings*, and for every Gun so shot *twenty shillings*.

And the Captain of the Castle is hereby enjoyned to give notice of this Order to all Ships that pass by the Castle. [1663.]

Ships of Europe
to pay half a
pound of Pow-
der the Tun

IT is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; That all Ships and Vessels above *Twenty Tuns*, that Trade within our Ports belonging to other places; or that the greater part of the Owners thereof, are not Inhabitants of this Jurisdiction, shall pay half a pound of Gun powder, or the full value thereof in money, for every Tun of Burthen they are of, every Voyage they make hither, towards Provisions for Publick Fortifications, which is to be paid to the persons hereafter named, or to whom they shall Depute under their hands.

For the Ports of *Boston* and *Charl's town* Major General *Lerret*.

For *Salem* and *Marble head*, Major *William Hazlton*.

For *Pascataqua River*, Mr. *Richard Cutts*.

And in case if Master or Commander of any such Ships or Vessels shall refuse upon Demand to pay the same, it shall be lawful for the said Gentlemen, or any one of them to send forth their Warrants to any Marshal or Constable, to Distrein upon the Goods of such Master or Commander, or on any of the Appurtinencies of their Vessels for the same, with the charges thereof: And the Gentlemen appointed as aforesaid, shall be accountable to the General Court when called thereunto, for what they shall receive by virtue of this Order, and are to deliver the Powder or Money they have in their Hands once every year or oftener unto the Surveyor General, excepting *one shilling* out of every *twenty shillings* they shall receive, which shall be allowed them for Defraying their necessary charges thereabout. [1667.]

TO prevent Calumny, Reproach and Prejudice to this Colony and the Inhabitants, and Trade thereof;

It is Ordered; That no person shall henceforth Trade or Truck with any Vessel that shall Arrive upon our Coast, until the same shall come under command, and ride in our usual Harbours; and have acknowledged the Government as the Law provides, upon the penalties of all such Goods Traded, and such further punishment as the Court of Assistants shall adjudge. [1670.]

All trade with this forbidden before the Government be acknowledged

S P I N N I N G.

THis Court taking into serious Consideration the present streights and necessities of the Country, in respect of Cloathing, which is not like to be so plentifully supplied from forreign parts as in times past, and not knowing any better way or means conduccable to our subsistence, then the improving of as many hands as may be in Spinning Wool, Cotton, Flax, &c.

A. 55 p. 11.

Doth therefore Order, and be it Ordered by the Authority of this Court; That all hands not necessarily employed on other occasions, as Women, Girls and Boyes, shall and hereby are enjoyned to Spin according to their skill and ability; and that the Select men in every Town do consider the condition and capacity of every family, and accordingly do affests them at one or more Spinners;

Select men to appoint how much each family shall Spin

And because several Families are necessarily employed the greatest part of their time in other business, yet if opportunities were attended, some time might be spared, at least by some of them for this work;

The said Select Men shall therefore Affests such Families at half and quarter Spinners, according to their capacities.

And every one thus aforesaid, for a whole Spinner, shall for time to come, Spin every Year for thirty Weeks, three pound a Week of Linnen, Cotton or Woollen, and so proportionably for half and quarter Spinners, under the penalty of twelve pence a pound short.

And the Select Men shall take special care for the Execution of the Order, which may casily be effected by dividing their several Towns into ten, six, five, &c. parts, and to appoint one of the ten, six or five, &c. to take an account of their Divisions, and to certifie the Select Men, if any be defective in what they are Assessed, who shall improve the penalties imposed on such as are negligent, for the encouragement of those that are diligent in this work, [1655.]

S T R A Y E S.

Finders of goods
to give notice to
the Const. to cry

IT is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; That whosoever shall take up any Stray Beast, or finde any Goode lost, whereof the Owner is not known, he shall give notice thereof to the Constable of the same Town, within six dayes, who shall enter the same in a Book, and take Order that it be cryed at their next Lecture or General Town meeting, upon three several dayes; And if it be above *twenty shillings* value, at the next Market or two next Towns publick Meetings where no Market is within *ten miles*, upon pain that the party so finding, and the said Constable having such notice and failing to do as is here appointed, to forfeit either of them for such default, one third part of the value of such Stray or lost Goode:

Finders to apprise & Record
lost goods

And if the finder shall not give notice as aforesaid, within one Month, or if he keep it more than three Months and shall not apprise it by indifferent men, and also Record it with the Recorder of the County Court where it is found, he shall then forfeit the full value thereof:

Before the
goods if the
Owner appear
in a year

And if the Owner appeareth within one Year after such Publication, he shall have restitution of the same, or the value thereof, paying all necessary charges, and to the Constable for his care and pains, as one of the next Magistrates, or the three Commissioners of the Town shall adjudge. And if no Owner appear within the time prefixed, the said Stray or lost Goode shall be to the use of the finder, paying to the Constable *ten shillings*, or the fifth part of the value of such Stray or lost Goode, at the finders choice.

Stray beast to
have a Wyth
about the neck

And it is Ordered; That every such finder shall put and keep from time to time a Wyth or Wreath about the neck of every such Stray Beast within one Moneth after such finding, upon penalty of loosing all his charges that shall arise about it afterwards, (provided that no person shall from the first of *April* to the twentieth of *December*, take up any Horse Gelding or Mare for a Stray, or account or use them as Strayes, though the Owner thereof be not known; unless it be taken Damage seizant in inclosures) Provided also, that if any Owner or other, shall take off such Wyth or Wreath, or take away such Beast before he hath discharged according to this Order, he shall forfeit the full value of the thing (apprized as aforesaid) to the use of the finder. [1647.]

Taking off the
Wyth, or taking
away the beast
forfeitt the value

Addition to the
Law of Strayes.

AS an Addition and Explanation of the Law tit. Strayes; This Court finding that several inconveniences and troubles do arise about Strayes, Chattle and Horses, &c. and that the temptation may be too great on some persons in remote Towns and Parishes, to take up Chattle, &c. and make Strayes of them, the whole benefit redounding to themselves;

To be cryed in
the Town on
which they have
the Brand mark

This Court doth Order for the time to come, That all Strayes shall be first cryed in that Town of which they have the Brand-mark; And that all such Strayes and other lost Goode contained in the said Law, shall be entred with the County Recorder in each County, and by him transferred

to the Country Treasurie within one Moneth; and in case the said Goods and Strayes are not owned within one year, as is therein expressed, then the one half, or the value of one half shall be to the use of the Country, and the other half to the finder, the charges being first paid out of the whole [1666.]

To be entered with the Recorder of the County Half to the Country & the other half to the Finder

S T R A N G E R S.

WHereas we are credibly informed that great mischiefs have been done to other Plantations by reason of Commanders, Seouldiers, and other Strangers; To prevent the like in this Jurisdiction;

A. 5. p. 7.

It is Ordered by this Court and Authority thereof, That henceforth all Strangers of what quality soever, above the age of sixteen years, Arriving in any Ports or Parts of this Jurisdiction, in any Ship or Vessel, shall immediately be brought before the Governour, Deputy Governour, or two other Magistrates, by the Master or Mate of the said Ship or Vessel, upon penalty of twenty pounds for default thereof, there to give an account of their occasions and business in this County, whereby satisfaction may be given, and Order taken with such Strangers as the said Governour, Deputy Governour, two Magistrates, or the next County Court shall see meet, who shall keep a Record of the Names and Qualities of all such Strangers, to be returned to the next General Court.

Strangers Arriving to be brought before the Governour

And for the Publications of this Order;

It is Ordered, the same to be Posted upon the Doors or Posts of the Meeting-houses and other publick places in all the Port Towns of this Jurisdiction;

Capt of the Castle to give notice of this Order

And the Captain of the Castle shall make known this Order to every Ship or Vessel as it passeth by, and the Constable of every Port Town shall endeavour to do the like to such Ships or Vessels before they Land their Passengers. [1651.]

And if any Strangers, or People of other Nations, professing the true Christian Religion, shall fly to us from the Tyranny or Oppression of their Persecutors, or from Famine, Wars or the like necessary and compulsory Cause, they shall be entertained and succoured amongst us according to that power and prudence God shall give us. [1641.]

L. 1. p. 23.

Strangers to be succoured

Every person within this Jurisdiction, whether Inhabitant or Stranger, shall enjoy the same Law and Justice that is general for this Jurisdiction, which we constitute and execute one towards another in all cases proper to our cognizance, without partiality or delay. [1641.]

L. 2. p. 31.

No Town or person shall receive any Stranger Resorting hither with intent to Reside in this Jurisdiction, nor shall allow any Lot or Habitation to any, or entertain any such above three Weeks, except such person shall have allowance under the hand of some one Magistrate, upon pain of every Town that shall give or sell any Lot or Habitation to any not so Licensed such fine to the Country as the County Court shall impose, not exceeding fifty pounds, nor less then ten pounds; And of every person receiving any such for longer time then is hereby allowed, except

Strangers to have equal Justice

No Town or per-
son to entertain
strangers with-
out allowance

in case of entertainment of friends resorting from other parts of this Country in amity with us, to forfeit as aforesaid, not exceeding *twenty pounds*, nor less than *four pounds*; and for every Month after so offending shall forfeit as aforesaid, not exceeding *ten pounds*, nor less than *forty shillings*.

Finable

And every Constable shall inform the Courts of all new comers, which they know to be admitted without License from time to time. [1637, 33, 47.]

Sureties and Goods Attached.

L. 1. p. 15.

UPon Information of some inconveniencies accruing to several persons, in that men take themselves acquitted and free from all legal observations in case of appearance in Courts, according to the express terms of the Bond, or at most if the Principal there stay till Verdict and Judgement be given (which if they be) they may then make away their Estates, or absent their persons before the twelve hours be expired for granting Execution, whereby the party recovering may either be deprived of, or much damaged in his just Rights;

Not discharged
till Judgement
be satisfied

It is therefore Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; That henceforth all Goods Attached upon any Action, shall not be released upon the appearance of the party, or Judgement given, but shall stand engaged until the Judgement, or the Execution granted upon the said Judgement be discharged:

or the person be
livered to the
Marshall

Nor shall any Surety or Sureties for appearance in any Court, except in Capital or Criminal Cases, be released from his or their Bond until the Execution as aforesaid be discharged and satisfied, or the Principal Person be surrendered into the hands of the Marshall or his Deputy, who shall secure him till the Judgement be discharged, any Law, Custome or Usage to the Contrary notwithstanding.

Goods & persons
Attached one
month after
Judgement re-
leased

Provided always. That henceforth in all Civil proceedings (except in cases where the Defendant is a Stranger) where Execution is not taken out and Executed within one Moneth after that Judgement is granted, all such Attachments, whether on persons or Estates, with Sureties, shall be released and void in Law; any Law, Usage or Custome to the contrary notwithstanding: unless the Court that granted the Judgement shall see cause to give further time, and respit of Execution in any particular case.

Swearing and Cursing.

Swearing 10, 9.

IT is Ordered by this Court and Authority thereof; That if any person within this Jurisdiction, shall Swear rashly or vainly by the Holy Name of

of

of God, or other Oath, he shall forfeit to the Common Treasury for every such offence *ten shillings*; and it shall be in the power of any Magistrate, by warrant to the Constable, to call such person before him, and upon sufficient proof to sentence such offender, and to give Order to leavie the fine; and if such person be not able, or shall refuse to pay the said fine, he shall be committed to the Stocks, there to continue not exceeding three hours, nor less then one hour.

Swearing to a

or sit in Stocks

2. And if any person shall swear more Oaths then one at a time, before he remove out of the Room or Company where he so swears, he shall then pay *twenty shillings*.

L 2. p. 14.

more Oaths then one 20 s

The like penalty shall be inflicted for Prophane and Wicked Cursing of any Person or Creature, and for the multiplying the same, as is appointed for prophane Swearing; and in case any person so offending, by multiplying Oaths or Cursing, shall not pay his or their fines forthwith, they shall be whipt or committed to Prison till they shall pay the same, at the discretion of the Court or Magistrate that shall have cognizance thereof.

like penalty for Cursing

S W I N E.

IT is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; That every Township within this Jurisdiction, or the Select-men thereof, are impowred and hereby required from time to time, to make Orders for preventing all harms by Swine, in Corn, Meadows, Pastures and Gardens, as also all danger to Children or elder persons in any respects by Swine, and to impose penalties according to their best discretion, and to appoint one of their Inhabitants, by Warrant under the hands of the Select-men, or the Constable where no Select-men are, to leavie such fines and penalties; and if any person chosen to see the Execution of this Order, shall neglect or refuse the same, he shall forfeit *five pounds*, the one half to the Town, the other half to the party that accepts the place, and performs his duty therein.

Select-men to make Orders to prevent harms by Swine

A. 1658.

2 And where Towns Border each upon other, whose Orders it may be are various;

Satisfaction shall be made for harms done by Swine, according to the Orders of the Town where the damage is done.

Damage to be paid according to the Town Orders where it is done

But if the Swine be Ringed and Yoaked, or otherwise, as the Orders of the Town to which they belong, doth require, then where no Fence is, or that it be insufficient, through which the Swine come to Trespas, the Owner of the Land or Fence shall bear all damages.

And it is hereby Declared; That all Fences made of Stone, Pales, Rails, Rivers, Creeks, or any other Fences which are allowed (by such men as are appointed in the several Towns to view Fences) to be sufficient against great Cattle, shall be held and accounted sufficient against

No Fence no damage

A. 1674.

Fences sufficient Swine, and all Swine breaking through such Fences, shall be liable to make satisfaction for all Damages done.

No owners appearing Swine to be prized

3. And if any Swine be Impounded for Damage done, and there be kept three dayes, and that no person will own them, then the party Damified shall give notice to the two next Towns (where any are within five miles Compass) that such Swine are to be sold by an Out cry, within three dayes after such notice by the party Damified; and in case none will buy, he shall cause them to be Apprifed by two indifferent men (one whereof shall be the Constable or one chosen by him) signified under their hands in Writing and may keep them for his own use. And in both cases, if the Owner shall after appear, the overplus according to the said valuation (all Damages and Charges being paid) shall forthwith be rendred to him.

And if any Town or Select men shall neglect to take Order for preventing harms by wine according to this Law, more then *one Month* after publication hereof, such Town or Select men shall forfeit to the Treasury *forty shillings* for every Month so neglecting. [1647, 51, 58.]

T I L E - E A R T H.

IT is Ordered by this Court; That all Tile Earth to make Sale Ware, shall be Diggd before the *first of the ninth Month*, and turned over in the *last and first Month* ensuing, a *Month* before it be wrought, upon pain of for every one half part of all such Tiles as shall be otherwise made, to the use of the Common Treasury. [1647.]

T O B A C C O.

IT is Ordered by this Court; That no man shall take any Tobacco within twenty Poles of any House, or so near as may endanger the same, or near any Barn, Corn, or Hay cock, as may occasion the firing thereof, upon pain of *ten shillings* for every such offence, besides full Recompence of all Damages done by means thereof;

Nor shall any take Tobacco in any tane or common Vtual House, except in a private Room there, so as neither the Master of the said House, nor any other Guest there shall take offence thereat, which if any do, then such person shall forthwith forbear, upon pain of *two shillings six pence* for every such offence. And all fines incurred by this Law, the one half part shall be to the Informer, the other to the Poor of the Town where the offence is done. [1638, 47]

Tolling of Cattle.

FOr the prevention of Felonious practices growing upon us, by Stealing of Horse-kinde, and other Neat Cattle, and selling them as their own;

It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, That there shall be a Toll-Book kept in every Town by the Clerk of the Writts, wherein all Horse-kinde, and other Cattle as aforesaid, bought of any person, shall be Entred, with their Age, Colour and Marks, at the peril of the Buyer, with the Name of the Seller; and such Seller shall have two vouchers to Testifie the said Seller to be the proper Owner of such Horse-kinde or other Cattle so sold; or in case of Horse-kinde or Cattle so sold, shall be challenged by any other person, the Vouchers in case of the escape of the Seller, shall be liable to all damages that shall arise thereupon: And the Clerk of the Writts shall have *three pence* of the Buyer, for entring every such Horse-kinde, or Neat Cattle; And if any Horse-kinde, or other Cattle as aforesaid, so bought by any person be not Told, nor Sellers, nor Vouchers found, upon challenge of any such Cattle, the said Buyer shall be liable to all Damages, as the Felon himself should be were he present: And any person or persons having lost any Horse-kinde, or other such Cattle, shall have free liberty to search any Toll Book in any Town, in any such case. [1668.]

T O W N - S H I P.

WHereas particular Towns have many things which concern onely themselves and the ordering their own affairs, and disposing of businesse in their own Town; L. 2. p. 10.

It is therefore Ordered, That the Freemen of every Town, with such others as are allowed, or the major part of them, shall have power to dispose of their own Lands and Woods, with all the Priviledges and Appurtenances of the said Towns, to grant Loies, and also to chuse their own particular Officers, as Constables, Surveyors for the High wayes, and the like Annually, or otherwise as need requires; And to make such Laws and Constitutions as may concern the welfare of their Town; Provided they be not of a Criminal, but of a Prudential nature, and that their penalties exceed not *twenty shillings* for one offence, and that they be not Repugnant to the publick Laws and Orders of the Country. Town. power to
dispose Lands

Chiefe officers

To make Orders

And if any Inhabitant shall neglect or refuse to observe them, they shall have power to leave the appointed penalty by Distress.

And if any man shall behave himself offensively at any Town-meeting, the rest then present shall have power to Sentence him for such offence, so as the penalty exceed not *twenty shillings*.

To choose Se-
lect men

2. And every Town ship hath power to chuse yearly, or for less time, a convenient number of fit men to order the Planting, and prudential Affairs of their Towns, according to instruction given them in Writing, Provided nothing be done by them contrary to the Laws and Orders of the Country, Provided also that the number of the Select-men be not above nine.

To dispose of
single persons

3. And all Towns shall take care from time to time, to Order and Dispose all single persons and in mates within their Towns, to service or otherwise, and if any be grieved at such Order or Disposal, they have liberty to Appeal to the next County Court.

A. 55.

[1670.]

4. And it is hereby Ordered and Enacted; That all English-men, that are settled Inhabitants and House-holders in any Town, of the age of *twenty four years*, and of honest and good Conversations, being Rated at *eighty pounds* Estate in a single Country Rate, and that have taken the Oath of Fidelity to this Government, and no other (except Freemen) may be chosen Select men, Jurors or Constables, and have their Vote in the choice of the Select men, for the Town Affaires, Assessments of Rates and other Prudentials proper to the Town; Provided alwayes the major part of the companies of Select men be Freemen from time to time, that shall make a valid Act, as also where no Select men are, to have their Vote in ordering Schools, Heading of Cattle, laying out High ways, and Distributing Lands; Any Law, Use or Custome to the contrary notwithstanding.

Who may Vote
in Towns

It is Ordered; That in stead of the sum of *twenty pounds* in the 4. Sect. *iii. Townships*, it shall be incerted instead thereof *eighty pounds*; Provided this change of that sum be not interpreted to exclude any person from the priviledge granted him formerly in that Law. [1670.]

A. 55. P. 13.

5. Whereas Complaints have been made, that many (especially in Boston) who are meet and fit to serve the Country in the Office of Constable, take encouragement to withdraw from that service by reason of the smallness of the fines that Towns have power to impose for such refusal;

Power to fine
such as refuse
the Office of
Constable

It is therefore Ordered, That henceforth it shall be lawful for the Town of Boston, to impose the fine of *ten pounds*; and for all other Towns, to impose the fine of *five pounds* upon every such person (being legally chosen in the respective Towns) that shall refuse to serve in the Office of a Constable in the Town where he is chosen, if in his person he be able to execute it:

And the Select-men of every Town are hereby impowred to Order and Require the Constables to leave the said fines by Distress, which shall be to the use of the Town. [36, 42, 47, 53, 58]

IT is Ordered; That hereafter no Cottage or Dwelling place shall be admitted to the priviledge of Commonage for Wood, Timber and Herbage, or any other the Priviledges that lye in Common in any Town or Peculiar, but such as already are in being, or hereafter shall be Erected by the consent of the Town. [1660.] Townships p^o vide p^o

IT is Ordered by this Court and the Authority hereof, That the following Order shall be directed and sent by the Clerks of the severall Shire Courts, to the Constables of the Towns within their Shire, who are enjoyned faithfully to execute the same; and if upon the Return made, it doth appear that the Select men are negligent in executing the Laws therein mentioned; the Court shall proceed against them by Admonition, or fine, as the merit of the case may require, and shall also dispose of single persons, or stubborn Children or Servants to the House of Correction, according to the intent of the Law, any Law, Custome or Usage to the contrary notwithstanding.

To the Constable of A.

VV Hereas the Law published by the Honoured General Court, lib. 1. pag^a 76 sect 3 do require all Towns from time to time, to dispose of all single persons and in males within their Towns to service, or otherwise, and in pag. 6. tit. Children and Youth;

It is required of the Select-men, that they see that all Children and Youth, under Family Government, be taught to read perfectly the English Tongue, have knowledge in the Capital Laws; and be taught; some Orthodox Catechism, and that they be brought up to some honest employment, profitable to themselves and the Common wealth; and in case of neglect on the part of the Family Governours, after Admonition given them, the said Select-men are required, with the help of two Magistrates, or next Court of that Shire, to take such Children or Apprentises from them, and place them forth, with such as will look more straitly to them.

The neglect whercof, as by sad experience from Court to Court abundantly appears, doth occasion much sin and profanest to increase among us, to the dishonour of God, and the ensnaring of many Children and Servants, by the dissolute lives and practises of such as do live from under Family Government, and is a great discouragement to those Family Governours, who conscientiously endeavour to bring up their Youth in all Christian nurture, as the Laws of God and this Common wealth doth require:

These are therefore in His Majesties Name, to require you to acquaint the Select men of your Town, that the Court doth expect and will require, that the said Laws be accordingly attended, the priviledges of the former neglect notwithstanding: And you are also required to take a List of the

the Names of these young persons within the Bounds of your Town, and all adjacent Farms though out of all Town Bounds, who do live from under Family Government, viz. do not serve their Parents or Masters, as Children, Apprentices, Hired-Servants, or Journey-men ought to do, and usually are in our Native Country, being subject to their Commands and Discipline, and the same you are to return to the next Court to be held at _____ on the _____ day of _____ and hereof you are to make a true Return under your hand, and not to fail.

WHereas in the Law tit. Town-ships, The several Towns, and Select-men of the said Towns, have power to impose Penalties as the Law directs; And whereas many Constables question whether it be their Duty to serve Warrants from the Select-men for Persons to appear before them, and to leave fines: For the removal of such Doubts, as an Addition to the said Law;

This Court doth Order and Require; That all Constables respectively, shall serve all Warrants from the Select men, and leave all such fines as shall be imposed by the said Town or Select men. [1671.]

T R E A S U R E R S.

To keep perfect
Accounts

how to disburse

IT is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; That the County Treasurer shall from time to time keep exact and perfect Books of Accounts, of all Transactions for the Country, and particularly of all Debts and Dues belonging to the Country, either by Forfeits, Fines, Rates, Gifts, Legacies, Rents, Customs, In positions or otherwise, as by Whales, Ship wracks, and things of like nature, where the Owner is not known, and the Country may claim a Priviledge or Common Right unto, as also of all his payments and disbursements for the Countries use, which he shall not make but by virtue of some settled Custome, Law or Order of this Court, or by special Order of this Court, or of the Council, nor shall he make any Payment to any person indebted to the Country till such person either pay his Debt, or default so much as is due to the Country

A. 54. p. 2.

County Treasur-
er. to be chosen

No Clerk of
Court to be
Treasurer

2. And it is further Ordered; That henceforth there shall be Treasurers Annually chosen in every County by the Freemen thereof, who shall give in their Votes in each Town, on the day of Voting for Nomination of Magistrates, which shall be sent sealed up by the same person to the Shire-meeting, and there opened before the Commissioners, who shall certify the County Courts under their hands, the Name of the person chosen, Provided no Clerk or Recorder of any County Court shall be chosen Treasurer for the County.

And the said Treasurers, shall from time to time, keep exact and perfect Book of Accounts of all Transactions of the County, and particularly

cularly of all Debts and Dues belonging to the County, either by Forfeits, Fines, Rates, Quits, Legacies, Rents, Customs or otherwise, as also all his Disbursements for the Charges of the County Courts, Shire Commissioners, with all other peculiar charges of the County which he shall pay by Order of the County Court, except the *twenty pounds* due to the Major of the Regiment for the year of publick exercise, which shall be paid by the Country Treasurer as heretofore.

To pay the
charge of the
County

3. And it is Ordered; That all fines arising in any County Court, or by Order of one Magistrate or Commissioners impowred in Criminal Cases, shall from time to time be paid in to the Treasurer of that County where the Delinquent party doth dwell, except only where any person shall be taken in the manner, and immediately censured by Authority in any other County where such offence is committed.

A. 58.

All Fines arising
in the County
due to the Coun-
ty.

4. It is Ordered; That the Secretary of the General Court and Court of Assistants, and the Clerk or Recorder of every County Court, shall keep Books of Account, of all Dues arising within the cognizance of the respective Courts, by Entry of Actions, Fines or otherwise; as also a true account of the Fees of the Officers and other charges of the Court, which belongs to the respective Treasurers to satisfy; and within *fourteen days* after the end of every Court, the said Secretary and Clerk, shall deliver to the respective Treasurers, a true Transcript of all Fines and other dues, payable to the Country or County, and the said Treasurers shall within one week after the Receipt of such Transcript, direct his Warrant to the Marshal or Constable for the levying thereof.

Clerk of Courts
to keep Ac-
counts

To certify the
Treasurer of all
Dues to 14 days

Treasurer to or-
der Marshal to
call

And if any Treasurer, Secretary, Marshal or Constable, make default herein, he shall suffer the penalty of making good all Damage that shall come thereby.

And every Treasurer, for his pains and service, is allowed *one shilling*, in the pound of all fines received by him, and to be free from all Country and County Rates.

Treasallowance

And all Treasurers are hereby enjoyned once every year, to give an account of all their Transactions; the Country Treasurer to the General Court, or to such as the said Court shall appoint, and present the same at the Court of Election yearly.

To give a yearly
Account

And the County Treasurers shall likewise yearly present their Accounts to the County Courts; and if there be not enough in the Treasurers hands to satisfy the charges of the County, the said County Court shall give Warrant to leave the Arrears upon the whole County by Rate, to be levied upon each Town and Person (except such as are Rate-free) in proportion with the County Rate next before going, to be collected by the Constables of each Town, who are hereby enjoyned to attend the same. [1648, 54, 57, 56.]

County Courts
to raise Taxes
to defray Coun-
ty charges

W *Hercas the Law tit. Treasurers, doth not so fully explain it self, as is intended, in order to the Execution of the same, in reference to County Treasurers;*

This Court Declare; That the same Power and Directions given to the Country Treasurer in his place, is likewise intended to the County Treasurer in his Place and Limits.

County Treas.
power & duty

For the better discharge of his Duty, and that every Constable entrusted with the Collecting of any County Rate, which doth not within his year pay

in his respective County Role, and make up his Accounts with the Treasurer from which he had his Warrant so to do;

Such Constable shall forfeit to the County forty shillings for his neglect, and be liable to clear his Accounts within two Months; and that every County Treasurer shall present the Names of such Constables as shall neglect their duty to the next County Court; And that Corn or other Goods paid in to the County Treasurers, shall be at the same rates that this Court shall from time to time set for the Country Rate; Any Custome or Usage to the contrary notwithstanding. [1662.]

T R Y A L S.

No cause to be
first brought to
the Gen. Court.

IT is Ordered; That all causes between Party and party, shall first be tryed in some Inferiour Court; and that if the party against whom the Judgement shall pass, shall have any new Evidence, or other new matter to plead, he may desire a new Tryal in the same Court upon a Bill of Review. And if Justice shall not be done him upon that Tryal, he may then come to this Court for Relief. [1642.]

Liberty for Try-
al by Bench or
Jury

2. It is Ordered, and by this Court Declared; That in all Actions of Law it shall be the liberty of the Plaintiffe and Defendant by mutual consent to choose whether they will be tryed by the Bench, or by the Bench and Jury, unless it be where the Law upon just reason hath otherwise determined; the like liberty shall be granted to all persons in any Criminal case.

Liberty to chal-
lenge

3. Also it shall be in the liberty of both Plaintiffe and Defendant and likewise of every Delinquent to be judged by a Jury; to challenge any of the Jurors, and if the challenge be found just and reasonable by the Bench or the rest of the jury, as the challenger shall choose, it shall be allowed him, and *tales de circumstantibus* Impaunelled in their room.

4. Also Children, Idiots, Distracted persons, and all that are Strangers or new comers to our Plantation, shall have such allowances, and dispensations in any case, whether Criminal or others, as Religion and Reason require. [1641.]

V A G A B O N D S.

THIS Court being sensible of the increase of Profphaness and Irreligiousness, by reason of the Vagrant and Vagabond life of sundry persons, as well Inhabitants as Forraigners, that wander from their Families, Relations and Dwelling

Dwelling places, from Town to Town, thereby drawing away Children, Servants, and other persons, both younger and elder, from their lawful Callings and Employments, and hardning the hearts of one another against all Subjection to the Rules of Gods Holy Word, and the Established Laws of this Colony: All which to prevent;

This Court doth hereby Order and Enact; That all such persons, where ever they may be found in any place of this Jurisdiction, be Apprehended by the Constable of the said place, with or without further Warrant, and and brought before the next Magistrate; who if upon Examination, shall finde them to be such as do not give a good and satisfactory account of such their Wandring up and down, they ihall proceed with and against them as Rogues and Vagabonds, and cause them to be corporally punished, and sent from Constable to Constable, until they come to the place of their abode: Or in case they will not confess where their abode is within this Colony, nor yet voluntarily depart out of the same, then to be sent to the House of Correction, there to remain until the next Court of that County. [1662]

vagabonds and wandring persons

V O T E S.

IT is Ordered, and by this Court Declared; That all and every Freeman, and others Authorized by Law, called to give any Advice, Vote, Verdict or Sentence in any Court, Council or Civil Assembly, shall have freedom to do it according to their true Judgement and Conscience, so it be done orderly and in-offensively for the manner, and that in all cases wherein any Freeman or other is to give his Vote, be it in point of Election, making Constitutions and Orders, or passing Sentence in any case of Judicature, or the like; if he cannot see Light or Reason to give it positively one way or other, he shall have liberty to be silent, and not pressed to a determinate Vote, which yet shall be Interpreted and Accounted as if he Voted for the Negative.

Liberty of Voting

or to be silent

Neuters accounted on the negative

And further that whensoever any thing is to be put to a Vote, and Sentence to be Pronounced, or any other matter to be Proposed, or Read in any Court or Assembly, if the President or Moderator shall refuse to perform it, the major part of the Members of that Court or Assembly, shall have power to appoint any other meet person to do it, and if there be just cause, to punish him that should, and would not. [1651.]

U S U R Y.

IT is Ordered, Decreed, and by this Court Declared; That no man shall be adjudged for the mere forbearance of any Debt, above eight pound in the hundred, for one year, and not above the Rate proportionably for all sums whatsoever, (Bills of Exchange excepted) neither shall this be a colour or countenance to allow any Usury amongst us contrary to the Law of God. [1641, 45.]

N n

Hum.

W A M P A M P E A G.

Repeated.
1661.

IT is Ordered; That Wampampeag shall pass current in the payment of Debts, to the payment of *forty shillings*, the white at *eight a penny*, the black at *four*, so as they be entire without breaches or deforcing spots, except in payment of Country Rates to the Treasurer, which no Town or person may do, nor he accept thereof from time to time. [1643; 48, 49, 50.]

W A T C H I N G.

A. 52. p. 12.

FOR the better keeping of Watches by the Constable in the time of peace, It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; That all Constables Watches in every Town of this Jurisdiction, shall begin the first of *May*, and continue till the end of *September*, upon the penalty of *five pounds*, to be levied on every Constable neglecting the same.

Constable to set
the Watch

And it shall be the care of the Constable, to see that the Watch be so warned, that it may not consist of all, or the greater part Youths, but that able men be joyaed with them, that the Watch may be a sufficient Watch, unless the Select-men of that Town, who have herchy power, shall otherwise Order and Dispose the said Watches, both respecting time, place, number and quality of persons, as to them shall seem most meet.

A. 57. p. 25.

Select-men to
order Watches

And all Inhabitants of this Jurisdiction (except such as are by Law exempted) shall according as they are warned to serve the Country in the Constables Watches, duly and strictly observe the charge given them by the Constables; And the Constables in every Town from time to time, are hereby enjoyned to give in their charge to Watch men, that they duly examine all Night walkers after ten of the clock at night (unless they be known peaceable Inhabitants) to inquire whether they are going, and what their business is; and in case they give not reasonable satisfaction to the Watch-men or Constable, then the Constable shall forthwith secure them till the morning, and shall carry such person or persons before the next Magistrate or Commissioner, to give satisfaction for their being abroad at that time of night. And if the Watch men shall finde any Inhabitant or Stranger, after ten of the clock at night, behaving themselves any wayes debauchedly, or shall be in drink, the Constable shall secure them, by commitment or otherwise, till the Law be satisfied.

Watch to cause
lights to be put
out

And further, the Constable is to give the Watch men in charge, to see all noyses in the streets stilled, and lights put out (except upon necessary occasions) for the prevention of danger by fire as much as may be.

L. 1. p. 52.

Neglect of
watching for-
feit 5. s.

And every Constable shall present to one of the next Magistrates or Commissioners, the Name of every person, who shall upon lawful warning refuse or neglect to Watch or Ward, either in person, or by some other sufficient for that service, and if being convented, he cannot give a just excuse, such Magistrate or Commissioner shall grant Warrant to any Constable, to levie *five shillings* of every Offender for such default, the
same

same to be employed for the use of the Watch of the same Town.

And it is the intent of this Law, that every person of able body (not excepted by Law) or of Estate sufficient to hire another, shall be liable to Watch and Ward, or to supply by some other, when they shall be thereunto required; And if there be in the same House divers such persons, whether Sons, Servants or Sojourners, they shall all be compellable to Watch as aforesaid; Provided, that all such as live or keep Families at their Farms, being remote from any Town, shall not be compellable to Watch and Ward in Towns. [1636, 46, 52, 57.]

Who compella
ble to Watch

THe Court understanding there is much inequality, in that divers are freed from those Watches, whereof all do receive equal benefit, for an Explication of the Law concerning Constables watches;

Do Order, the Magistrates, Deputies of this Court for the time being, Elders of Churches, the publick sworn Officers of the Country, with the Commission Officers in each Trained Band, be freed from all ordinary Watches and Wards of the Constables, and no other persons, except such persons as shall have special and personal Freedom by Order of this Court; any former Grant or Custome notwithstanding. [1661.]

Persons exempt
from Constables
Watches

Weights and Measures.

TO the end Measures and Weights may be one and the same throughout this Jurisdiction;

It is Ordered by the Authority of this Court; That the Country Treasurer shall provide upon the Countries charge, Weights and Measures of all sorts, for continual Standards, to be Sealed with the Countries Seal, viz. one Bushel, one half Bushel, one Peck, one half Peck, one Ale quart, one Wine pint, and half pint, one Eln, one Yard, as also a set of Brass Weights to four pound, which shall be after sixteen Ounces to the Pound with fit Scales; and steal Beams to weigh and try withal.

Standards to be
provided by the
Treasurer

And the Constable of every Town within this Jurisdiction, shall within three Months after publication hereof, provide upon the Town charge, all such Weights, at least of Lead, and also sufficient Measures as are above exprest, tryed and Sized by the Country Standards, and Sealed by the said Treasurer, or his Deputy in his presence, (which shall be kept and used only for Standards for their several Towns) who is hereby Authorized to do the same, for which he shall receive from the Constable of each Town two pence for every Weight and Measure so proved, sized and sealed. And the said Constable of every Town, shall commit those Weights and Measures unto the custody of the Select-men of their Towns for the time being, who with the said Constable are hereby enjoyned to chuse one able man to be Sealer of such Weights and Measures for their own Town from time to time, and till another be chosen, which man so chosen, they shall present to the next County Court, there to be sworn to the faithful discharge of his duty, who shall have power to send forth his Warrants by the Constable, to all the Inhabitants of their Town to

Constables to
provide Stand-
ards for Towns

Sealer to be
chosen by the
Select men

To be sworn at
the County
Court

bring in all such *Measures* and *Weights* as they make any use of, in the second Month from year to year, at such time and place as he shall appoint, and make a return to the Sealer in Writing of all persons so summoned; that then and there all such *Weights* and *Measures* may be proved and sealed with the Town Seal, (such as in the Order for Town Cattle) provided by the Constable at each Towns charge; who shall have for every *Weight* and *Measure* one *penny* from the Owners thereof at the first Sealing. And all such *Measures* and *Weights* as cannot be brought to their just Standard, he shall deface or destroy, and after the first sealing shall have nothing so long as they continue just with the Standard.

And that none may neglect their Duty herein;

It is further Ordered by the Authority aforesaid; That if any Constable, Select men, or Sealer, do not execute this Order as to every of them appertains, they shall forfeit to the Common Treasury *forty shillings* for every such neglect, the space of one Month, and also that every person neglecting to bring in their *Weights* and *Measures* at the time and place appointed, they shall pay *three shillings four pence* for every such default, one half part whereof shall be to the Sealer, and the other half to the Common Treasury, which the Sealer shall have power to leave by distress from time to time. [1647.]

A. 55. 2. This Court considering the Complaints of several Abuses, in Measuring Corn, Boards, and Cording of Wood;

Select men to
appoint mea-
sures of Corn
&c.

Doth Order, That it shall be in the power of the Select men of every Town, to appoint one or two, or more as need shall require, who shall be sworn faithfully and uprightly, to Measure all such Corn, Wood or Boards, as they shall be called unto; and that no man shall be forced to receive any Corn, Wood or Boards, (except they agree thereunto) but such as is Measured by such person or persons so appointed and sworn; the parties receiving the Corn, Wood or Boards, paying for the Measuring thereof. 1655.

W H A R F A G E .

Rates for Wharf-
age

IT is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; That these Orders shall be observed by all such as shall bring Goods to any Wharf, and these Rates following be allowed:

First, For Wood by the Tun *three pence*; for Timber by the Tun *four pence*; for Pipe Staves by the thousand *nine pence*; for Boards by the thousand *six pence*. for Merchants Goods, whether in Cask or otherwise by the Tun, *six pence*; for Dry Fish by the Quintal *one penny*; for Corn by the Quarter *one penny and a half penny*; for great Cattle by the Head *two pence*; for Goats, Swine, or other small Cattle, except such as are sucking their Dams, by the Head *a half penny*; for Hay, Straw, and all such Combustible Goods, by the Load *six pence*; for Stones, by the Tun *a penny*; for Cotton Wool, by the Bag *two pence*; for Sugar, by the Chest *three pence*: Provided that Wharfage be taken only where the Wharfs are made and maintained; and that Wood, Stone and weighty Goods, shall be set up an end, or laid seven foot from the side of the Wharf, upon penalty of double Wharfage, and so for other Goods, and that no Goods

Goods lye on the Wharf above forty eight hours without further agreement with the VVharfinger: And that it shall be lawful for the VVharfinger to take according to these Rates out of the Goods that are Landed, except they be satisfied otherwise.

2. And it is further Ordered; That none shall cast an Anker, Graplin, or Killack, within or neer the Cove at Boston, where it may indanger any other Vessels, upon penalty of *ten shillings*, half to the Country, half to the VVharfinger, besides paying all Damages. Costs Anker in the cove penalty.

3 And that it shall not be lawful for any person to cast any Dung, Draught, Dirt, or any thing to fill up the Cove, or to annoy the Neighbours, upon penalty of *forty shillings*, the one half to the Country, the other half to the Wharfinger. [1647.] Costs in dung penalty 40 sh.

W I L L S.

WHereas it is found by experience, that some men dying, having made their Wills for the disposing of their Estates, that the said Wills are concealed, and not Proved and Recorded; and some others dying Intestate, no Administration is sought for, nor granted in any legal way, and yet the Wives; Children, Kinred, or some friends of the Deceased, or some others do enter upon the Lands, and possess themselves of the Goods of the said Deceased, and the same are many times sold or wasted before the Creditors to whom the Deceased was indebted know of whom to Demand, or how to recover their just Debts; For prevention of such unjust and fraudulent dealings;

L. 2. p. 16.

It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; That if any Executor Nominated in any Will, and knowing thereof, shall not at the next Court of the County, which shall be above thirty dayes, after the decease of the party, make Probate of any WWill of any deceased party, or shall not cause the same to be Rccorded, by the Recorder or Clerk of that County Court where the deceased party last dwelt; or if any person whatsoever, shall not within the same time take Administration of all such Goods, as he hath or shall enter upon of any Party deceased, or if any person or persons shall *Alienate* or *Imbezel* any Lands or Goods, before they have Proved and Recorded the Will of the Deceased, or taken Administration, and brought in a true Inventory of all the known Lands, Goods and Debts of the deceased; every such person so Administ'ring or Executing, shall be Liable to be Sued, and shall be bound to pay all such Debts respectively, as the deceased party owed, whether the estate of the deceased were sufficient for the same or not, and shall also forfeit to the Country so many summs of *five pounds* as shall be Months betwixt the next Court of that County, after the death of the party as aforesaid, and the proving of such WWill, and Recording it, or the taking of such Administration.

Wills to be proved next Court

Entering the estate without administration obtained

Liable to pay all Debts.

Five pound per month for not proving Wills

And if any person shall Renounce his Executorship, or that none of the friends or kindred of the deceased party that shall dy Intestate, shall seek for Administration of such persons estate, then the Clarke of the writth of

If Executor renounce the Clerk to give helpe to Com.

Or forfeit 40^l such Town where any such person shall die, shall within one Month after his Death, give notice to the Court of the County to which such Town doth belong, of such Resourching of Executorship, or not seeking Administration; and if the Court may take such Order therein as they shall think meet, who shall also allow such Clerke due recompence for his pains, and if any such Clerke shall make herein, he shall forfeit forty shillings to the Treasury for every months default. [1649.]

A. 52, P. 15 2. And likewise among Merchants, Seamen and other Strangers, resorting hither or thither, Dying and leaving their Effects undivided, and every default to be performed in the manner from one County Court to another:

Two Magistrates to take probate of Wills.

To grant Administration

It is therefore Ordered, that it shall and may be Lawful for any two Magistrates with the Recorder or Clerk of the County Court, Meeting together, to allow of any Will of any deceased party to the Executors or other persons to the Will mentioned, so as the Will be testified on the Oath of two or more *Witnesses*, and also to Grant Administration to the Heir of any person dying intestate within the said County, to the next of Kin, or to such as shall be able to secure the same for the next of Kin, and the Recorder or Clerk of the Court, shall announce the rest of the Magistrates of the County, at the next County Court, of such Will proved or Administration Granted, and shall Record the same. [1652.]

L. 1. P. 53.
L. 2 P. 6.

County Court to divide the estate undisposed.

Best Son's double portion

3. And it is Ordered, that when the Husband or Parents dy intestate, the County Court of that Jurisdiction where the party had his last Residence, shall have Power to assign to the widow, such a part of his estate as they shall judge just and equal; as also to divide and assign to the Children or other Heires their several just and portions out of the said estate.

Provided, that the best Son shall have a double Portion, and where there are no Sons, the Daughters shall be Heires Coparceners, unless the Court upon just Cause alledged shall otherwise determine. [1651, 59.]

WITNESSES.

It is Ordered, Decreed and by this Court Declared, that no man shall be put to Death, without the Testimony of two or three Witnesses, or that which is equivalent thereto. [1641.]

Testimonies taken before one Magistrate.

Witnesses to appear before a Judge living within ten Miles

2. And it is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, That any one Magistrate or Commissioner Authorized thereto by the General Court, may take the Testimony of any person of sixteen yeeres of age, or above, of lawful conversation, and reputation, in any Cause, Civil or Criminal, and shall sign the same in his own hands, in the Court, or deliver it to the Recorder or Clerk of the Court, to be Recorded, but so that the same shall be taken within ten Miles of the Court, and there living and not being of any legal defect or other infirmity, the said Testimony so taken shall be Lawfully received or made use of in the Court, except the witnesses be not present to be further Examined about it.

Provided also that in all Capital Cases, all Witnesses shall be present, wheresoever they dwell.

And in Capital Cases,

3. And it is further Ordered by the Authority aforesaid, That any person Summoned to appear as a Witness in any Civil Court between party and party, shall not be compellable to travel to any Court or place where he is to give his Testimony, except he who shall so Summon him shall lay down or give him satisfaction for his Travail & Expences outward and homeward, and for such time as he shall spend in attendance in such case when he is at such Court or place, the Court shall Award due Recompence. And it is Ordered that two shillings a day shall be accounted due satisfaction to any witness for Travail and Expences, and that when the witness dwelleth within three miles and is not at charge to pass over any other Ferry then betwixt Boston or Charlestown, then one shilling six pence per diem shall be accounted sufficient, and if any witness after such payment or satisfaction, shall faile to appear to give his Testimony, he shall be liable to pay the parties damages upon an action of the Case. And all Witnesses in Criminal Cases shall have suitable satisfaction payd by the Treasurer, upon Warrant from the Court or Judge before whom the Case is tryed.

Witness to have allowance for charges laid down.

Two shillings a day

One shilling six Pence a day.

Witness not appearing to pay damage.

In Criminal Cases witness to be paid by the Treasurer, and layed on the Delinquent.

And for a General Rule to be observed in all Criminal Cases, both where the Fines are put in certain, and also where they are otherwise;

It is further Ordered by the Authority aforesaid, that the charges of witnesses in all such Cases shall be born by the parties delinquent, and shall be added to the Fines imposed, that so the Treasurer having upon Warrant from the Court, or other Judge satisfied such Witnesses, it may be repayed him with the fine, that so the witnesses may be timely satisfied and the Country not damnified [1647.]

W O L V E S.

Whereas great Loss and Damage doth befall this Common-wealth by reason of Wolves, which destroy great numbers of our Cattle, notwithstanding provision formerly made by this Court for suppressing of them: therefore for the better encouragement of any to set about a work of so great concernment,

A. 48.

It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, that any person either English or Indian that shall kill any Wolfe or Wolves, within ten miles of any Plantation in this Jurisdiction, shall have for every Wolfe by lym or them so killed ten shillings, paid out of the Treasury of the Country; Provided that due proof be made thereof unto the Plantation next adjoyning where such Wolfe or wolves were killed: And also they bring a Certificate under some Magistrates hand, or the Constable of that place unto the Treasurer; Provided also that this Order doth intend onely such Plantations as do Contribute with us to publick charges, and for such Plantations upon the River of Piscataway that do not joyn with us to carry on publick charges, they shall make payment upon their own charge. [1645.]

Law about Wolves.

Besides all other Considerations and Provisions for the destruction of Wolves; It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; That every such Indian or Indians, as shall any way destroy any Wolfe or Wolves, and deliver the Heads of such Wolves unto the Select men of any Township in this Jurisdiction; shall receive of such Select men, either two pounds of Powder, and eight pounds of Shot, or one pound of powder, and four pounds of shot, and five shillings in Cerne or other pay, or else they shall receive of the Country Treasurer, Ten shillings a head, and no powder and shot, which such Indian shall chuse; and such Select men as shall pay any Indian according to their order, shall rebate it out of their next Country Rate with the Treasurer; any Law or Custome to the contrary notwithstanding, and all Select men or others that by virtue of this Order or any other, shall make payment for any Wolves, shall cut off the Eares of all such Wolves heads, and cause them to be buried, that so none may be twice paid for. [1661.]

This Court doth Order, as an Encouragement to persons to destroy Wolves; That henceforth every person killing any Wolfe, shall be allowed out of the Treasury of that County where such Wolfe was Slain, *Twenty shillings*, and by the Town *Ten shillings*, and by the Country Treasurer *Ten shillings*; which the Constable of each Town (on the sight of the eares of such Wolves being cut off) shall pay out of the next Country Rate, which the Treasurer shall allow. [1662.]

W O O D.

For the avoiding of Injuries by Carts and Boats, to Seller and Buyers of Wood;

It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; That where Wood is brought to any Town or House by Boat, it shall be thus Accounted and Assized; A Boat of *four Tuns* shall be accounted three Loads, *twelve Tuns*, nine Loads, *twenty Tun*, fifteen Loads, *six Tun*, four Load and halfe, *fourteen Tun*, ten Load and halfe, *twenty four Tun*, eighteen Load, *eight Tun*, six Load, *sixteen Tun*, twelve Load, *twenty eight Tun*, twenty one Load, *ten Tun*, seven Load and halfe, *eighteen Tun*, thirteen Load and halfe, *thirty Tun*, twenty two Load and halfe.

Except such Wood as shall be sold by the Cord, which is and is hereby Declared, to be Eight foot in length, four foot in height, and four foot broad. [1646, 1647.]

W O R K M E N.

BEcause the harvest of Hay, Corn, Hemp and Flax, comes usually sooner together, that much loss can hardly be avoided;

It is therefore Ordered by the Authority of this Court, That the Constables of every Town upon Request made to them, shall Require any Artificers or handy crafts men meet to Labour, to work by the day for their Neighbours in *mowing, reaping of Corn, and inning thereof*; Provided that those men whom they work for, shall duely pay them for their work;

And that if any person so Required shall refuse, or the Constable neglect his Office herein, they shall Each of them pay to the use of the Poor of the Town, double so much as such Dayes work comes unto;

Provided no Artificer or Handy crafts-man shall be compelled to Work as aforesaid, for others whiles he is necessarily attending on the like Business of his owne. [1646.]

WRECKS OF THE SEA.

IT is Ordered, Decreed, and by this Court Declared; That if any Ships or other Vessells, be it Friend or Enemy, shall suffer Ship-wreck upon our Coasts; there shall be no violence or wrong offered to their Persons or Goods, but their Persons shall be Harbourd and Relieved, and their Goods preserved in safety, till Authority may be Certified and shall take further Order therein.

Also any Whale, or such like great Fish cast upon any shore, shall be safely kept, or improved where it cannot be kept, by the Towne or other Proprietor of the Land, till the General Court shall take Order for the same. [1641, 1647.]

W R I T S.

IT is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, That henceforth all Writts, Process and Indictments, shall by all Magistrates, the Secretary, Clerks of the severall Courts and Writts, be made and sent forth in his Majesties Name: *i. e.* You are hereby Required in his Majesties Name &c: [1662.]

F I N I S



PRESIDENTS & FORMES
of things frequently Used.

S O [I. B.] Carpenter, of [D.] You are Required in His Majestyes Name to appear at the next Court, holden at [B.] on the day of the month next ensuing; to answer the complaint of [N.C.] for with-holding a debt of due upon a *Bond* or *Bill*: or for two Heifers &c. sold you by him; or for work, or for a Trespafs done him in his Corn or Hay by your Cattle, or for a Slander you have done him in his name, or for Striking him, or the like; And hereof you are not to fayle at your Peril. Dated the day of the Month. [1641.] *Summons*

TO the Marshall or Constable of [B.] or their Deputy. You are Required in His Majestyes Name to Attach the Goods, or for want thereof of the Body of [W.F.] and to take Bond of him to the value of with sufficient Surety or Suretyes for his Appearance at the next Court holden at [S.] on the day of the Month; then and there to answer the Complaint of [T. M.] for &c. *as before*. And so make a true Return thereof under your hand. Dated the day &c. *Attachments.*
By the Court R. F.

K Now all men by these presents, that we [A.B.] of [D.] Yeoman, and [C.C.] of the same, Carpenter, do bind our selves, our Heires and Executors to [R. F.] Marshall, or [M. O.] Constable of [D.] aforesaid, in Pounds upon condition that the said [A.B.] shall personally appear at the next Court at [S.] to answer [L.M.] in an Action of And to abide the Order of the Court therein, and not to depart without Licence. *Bond for Appearance.*

TO the Marshall or Constable of You are Required in His Majestyes Name, to Replevie three heifers of [T.P.] now distrained or impounded by [A. B.] and to deliver them to the said [T.P.] *Replevin.*
P p 2 Provid

Provided he give Bond to the Value of _____ with sufficient Safety or Suretyes to prosecute his Replevin at the next Court holden at [B.] and so from Court to Court till the Cause be ended; and to pay such Costs and Damages as the said [A. B.] shall by Law Recover against him; And so make a true return thereof under your hand Dated &c.

By the Court R. F

Commission-
ers for the U-
nited Colo-
nies,

Their Power

WHereas upon serious Consideration, We have concluded a Confederacie with the English Colonies of New-Plimouth and Connecticut, as the Bond of Nature, Reason, Religion and Respect to our Nation doth Require;

We have this Court, Chosen our Trustie and well beloved Friends, [S. B.] and [T. D.] for this Colonie; for a full and compleat Year, as any Occasions and Exigents may Require, and particularly for the next meeting at [P] And do Invest them with full Power and Authority, to Treat and Conclude of all things, according to the true Tenour and Meaning of the Articles of Confederation of the United Colonies, Concluded by the General Court held at Boston the fifteenth of May. [1672]

Oath of Fi-
delitie.

WHereas I [A. B.] am an Inhabitant within this Jurisdiction, Considering how I stand Obliged to the Kings Majesty, his Heires and Successors, by our Charter and the Government Established thereby; Do Swear accordingly by the great and dreadfull Name of the Ever-Living God, that I will bear Faith and true Allegiance to our Sovereaign Lord the King, his Heires and Successors; and that I will be True and Faithfull to this Government, and accordingly yeild Assistance thereunto, with my person and estate, as in equity I am bound;

And will also truly endeavour to Maintain and Preserve all the Liberties and Priviledges thereof, Submitting my self unto the wholesom Laws made and established by the same.

And farther that I will not Plot or practice any evill against it, or consent to any that shall so do; but will timely discover and reveal the same to Lawfull Authority now here established, for the speedy preventing thereof. So help me God in our Lord Jesus Christ.

Freemens
Oath.

WHereas I [A. B.] being an Inhabitant of the Jurisdiction of the Massachusetts, and now to be made free. Do hereby acknowledge my selfe to be subject to the Government thereof (Considering how I stand obliged to the Kings Majesty, his Heires and Successors, by our Charter and the Government established thereby. Do Swear accordingly, by the Great and Dreadfull Name of the Ever Living GOD, that I will bear Faith and true Allegiance to our Sovereaign Lord the King, his heires and Successors,) and that I will be True and Faithfull to the same, and will accordingly yeild Assistance and Support thereunto with my person and estate, as in equity I am bound; And will also truly endeavour to maintain and preserve all the Liberties and priviledges thereof, submitting my selfe to the wholesome Laws made and established by the same.

And farther that I will not Plot nor Practice any Evill against it, or consent to any that shall so do, but will timely discover and reveal the same to
Law

Lawfull Authority now here established, for the speedy prevention thereof.

Moreover I do Solemply bind my selfe in the sight of God, that when I shall be called to give my Voyce touching any such matter of this State wherein Freemen are to deal, I will give my Vote and Suffrage as I shall in mine own Conscience judge best to Conduce and tend to the Publick Weale of the body, without respect of persons or favour of any man. So help me God in our Lord Jesus Christ.

VV Hereas you [*R. B.*] Esq. are Chosen to the place of Governour, over this Jurisdiction of the *Massachusetts*, for this year, and till a new be Cosen and Sworn, Considering how you stand Obligated to the Kings Majesty, his Heires and Successours, by our Charter and the Government established thereby; Do Swear accordingly by the Great and dreadfull Name of the Ever-Living God, that you will bear Faith and true Allegiance to our Sovereigne Lord the King, his Heirs and Successors; that you will in all things concerning your place according to your best power and skill, Carry and Demean your self for the said time of your Government, according to the Lawes of God, and for the Advancement of his Gospel, the Laws of this Land and the good of the people of this Jurisdiction.

Governours Oath.

You shall do Justice to all men without partiallity, as much as in you lyeth, you shall not exceed the Limitations of a Governour in your place. So help you God, in our Lord Jesus Christ.

VV Hereas you [*J. L.*] are Chosen to the place of the Deputy Governour &c: as in the Governours Oath, *mutatis mutandis*.

Deputy Governours Oath.

VV Hereas you [*S. B.*] are Chosen to the place of Assistant over this Jurisdiction of the *Massachusetts*, for this year and untill new be chosen and Sworn; Considering how you stand Obligated to the Kings Majesty, his Heirs and Successors, by our Charter and the Government established thereby; Do Swear accordingly by the Great and dreadfull Name of the Ever-Living God, That you will bear Faith and true Allegiance to our Sovereigne Lord the King, his Heirs and Successors; That you will truly endeavour according to your best skill to carry and demean your selfe in your place for the said time, according to the Laws of God and of this Land, for the Advancement of the Gospel, and the good of the People of this Jurisdiction; You shall Dispense Justice equally and impartially, according to your best skill in all Cases wherein you shall Act, by Value of your place; You shall not wittingly and willingly exceed the Limitations of your place, And all this to be understood during your aboad in this Jurisdiction. So help you God in our Lord Iesus Christ.

Assistants Oath

VV Hereas you [*J. L.*] have been Chosen to the Office of a *Scrigeant Major General*, of all the *Military Forces* of this Jurisdiction for this present year; Considering how you stand Obligated to the

Major Generals Oath

Kings Majesty, his Heirs and Successors by our Charter and the Government established thereby; Do Swear accordingly by the Great and dreadful Name of the Ever Living God, That you will bear Faith and true Allegiance to our Sovereign Lord the King, his Heires and Successors; And that by your best skill and ability you will Faithfully discharge the Trust committed to you, according to the Tenour and Purport of the Commission given you by this Court. So help you God &c.

*Treasurers
Oath*

WHereas you [R. R.] are Chosen *Treasurer* for the Jurisdiction of the *Massachusetts* for this year and until a new be Chosen, Do promise to give out Warrants with all convenient diligence for collecting all such sums of Money as by any Court, or otherwise have been, or shall be appointed, and to pay out the same by such sums, and in such manner as you shall be lawfully appointed by this Court, if you shall have it in your hands of the common Treasury. And to return the names of such Constables as shall be failing in their office in not collecting and bringing in to you such sums as you shall give Warrant for: And render a true Account of all things concerning your said Office, when by the General Court you shall be called thereto. So help you God in our Lord Jesus Christ.

*Secretaries
Oath*

WHereas you [S. R.] are chosen *Secretary* for the year ensuing; You do here Swear by the Everliving God, that you will in all things faithfully demean your self in the said Office; That you will truly and uprightly, according to your best skill and Wisdome frame all Acts and Instruments of publick concernment referring to your Office, duly observing such Directions as shall from time to time be given unto you by the General Court or Council of this Common-weal, and fairly Record, and safely keep the same: That you will not disclose the consultations of the General Court where at any time you shall have express charge of secretie, nor of the Council where at any time you shall have like charge of secretie: That you will without delay impart to the Governour or Deputy Governour, what ever Letter or Information shall come to your hand, referring to your Office, and of publick Concernment to the Common weal, General Court or Council; and that you will not wittingly or willingly exceed the limits of your place. So help, &c.

*Publick No-
taries Oath.*

YOU [W. A.] here Swear by the Name of the Everliving God; That in the Office of a Publick Notary to which you have been chosen; You shall Demean your self diligently and faithfully according to the duty of your Office; and in all Writings, Instruments and Articles that you are to give Testimony unto when you shall be required, you shall perform the same truly and sincerely according to the nature thereof, without delay or Covin. And you shall enter and keep a true Register of all such things as belong to your Office. So help you, &c.

You

YOU [*E. M.*] shall diligently, faithfully, and with what speed you may, collect and gather up all such fines and sums of money, in such Goods as you can finde of every person, for which you shall have Warrant so to do by the Treasurer for the time being; And with like faithfulness, speed and diligence, leavie the Goods of every person, for which you shall have Warrant so to do, by virtue of any Execution granted by the Secretary or other Clerk Authorized thereunto for the time being: And the same Goods so Collected or Leavied, you shall with all convenient speed deliver in to the Treasurer, or the persons to whom the same shall belong; And you shall with like care and faithfulness serve all Attachments directed to you which shall come to your hands, and return the same to the Court where they are returnable, at the times of the return thereof. And you shall perform, do, and execute all such lawful Commands, Directions and Warrants, as by lawful Authority here established, shall be committed to your care and charge according to your Office. All these things in the presence of the living God, you binde your self unto by this your Oath, to perform during all the time you continue in your Office, without favour, fear, or partialty of any person. And if you meet with any case of difficulty, which you cannot resolve by your self, you may suspend till you may have Advice from Authority: So help. &c.

*Marshals
Oath*

FOrasmuch as every Magistrate, Afficiate, Commissioners for small Causes, &c. are under an Oath of God, and that no provision hath been made for such as are invested with Magistratical power by this Court;

It is Ordered; That every man to whom such power is derived, shall henceforth take the Oath here under written before some County Court or Magistrate, before he Exert his Authority therein:

VWhereas you [*A. B.*] Appointed and Commissionated to Act and Do in sundry respects as any one Magistrate may do, as expressed in your Commission; You do here Swear by the Great and Dreadful Name of the Everliving God, that you will faithfully Demean your self therein, without favour or affection to any, to the best of your knowledge, according to the Laws here established: So help you God, &c.

*Commissioners
Oath*

YOU [*M. N.*] being chosen Associate for the Court for this year, and till new be chosen, or other Order taken; Do here Swear, that you will do equal Right and Justice in all Cases that shall come before you, after your best skill and knowledge according to the Laws here established, So help you God, &c.

*Associates
Oath*

VWhereforever any Three Men are deputed to end Small Causes, the Constable of the place within one Month after shall return their Names to the next Magistrate, who shall give Summons for them forthwith to appear before them; who shall administer to them this Oath:

*Three mens
Oath*

YOU [A. B.] being chosen and appointed to and small Causes not exceeding forty shillings value, according to the Laws of this Jurisdiction for this year ensuing; Do here swear by the Living God, that without favour or affection, according to your best light; you will true Judgement give, and make, in all the Causes that come before you: So help you God, &c.

*Grand-Ju-
ries Oath*

YOU Swear by the Living God, that you will diligently inquire and faithfully Present to this Court whatsoever you knew to be a breach of any Law established in this Jurisdiction according to the minde of God; And whatsoever Criminal Offences you apprehend here to be here presented, unless some necessary and Religious eye of Conscience truly grounded upon the Word of God binde you to secrete. And whatsoever shall be legally committed by this Court to your Judgement, you will return a true and just Verdict therein according to the Evidence given you, and the Laws Established amongst us: So help you God, &c.

*Petty-Juries
Oath*

YOU Swear by the Living God, that in the Cause or Causes now legally to be committed to you by this Court; You will true Tryal make, and just Verdict give therein, according to the Evidence given you, and the Laws of this Jurisdiction: So help you God, &c.

*Oath of
Life and
Death*

YOU Do Swear by the Great Name of Almighty God; that you will well and truly try, and true deliverance make of such Prisoners at the Bar, as you shall have in charge, according to your Evidence: So help you God, &c.

*Witnesses
Oath*

YOU Swear by the Living God, that the Evidence you shall give to this Court concerning the Cause now in question, shall be the Truth, the whole Truth, and nothing but the Truth: So help you God, &c.

*Untimely
Death*

YOU Swear by the Living God, that you will truly present the Cause and manner of the Death of [J. B.] according to Evidence, or the light of your Knowledge and Conscience: So help you God, &c.

*The Form of the Oath to be Administred to the Sergeant-Majors of the
several Regiments, and so Mutatis Mutandis to the other Military,
Off. &c.*

*Sergeant
Major & o-
ther chief Of-
ficers Oath.*

WHENCEAS you [R. S.] have been chosen to the Office of Sergeant Major of the Regiment, in the County of [M.] for this present year, and until another be chosen in your place; You do here Swear by the Living God, that by your best skil and ability, you will faithfully discharge

discharge the trust committed to you, according to such Commands and Directions as you shall from time to time, upon all occasions receive from the Sergeant Major General, by virtue of his Commission from the Court, and according to the Laws and Orders by this Court Made and Established in this behalf: So help you God, &c.

YOU [R. B.] Swear truly to perform the Office of a Clerk of a Trained Band, to the utmost of your Ability or Endeavours, according to the particulars specified, (and peculiar to your Office) in the Military Laws: So help you God, &c.

Clerk of the Bands Oath

YOU shall faithfully Endeavour with all good Conscience, to Discharge this trust committed to you, as you shall apprehend to Conduce most to the safety of this Common Wealth: You shall not by any sinister devices, or for any partial respects, or private ends, do any thing to the hindrance of the effects of any good and seasonable Councils: You shall appoint or remove no Officer by any partiality, or for personal respects or other prejudice, but according to the merit of the person in your apprehensions: You shall faithfully endeavour to see that Martial Discipline may be strictly upholden, not eating or burthening any, otherwise then you shall judge to be just and equal: You shall use your power over mens lives, as the last and only means, which in your best apprehensions shall be most for the publick safety in such case: So help you God, &c.

Commissioners of the Martial Discipline Oath

WHEREAS you [E. G.] are chosen Constable within the Town of [C.] for one year now following, and until other be sworn in the place: You do here Swear by the Name of Almighty God, that you will carefully intend the preservation of the Peace, the discovery and preventing all attempts against the same: You shall duely execute all Warrants which shall be sent unto you from lawful Authority here Established, and shall faithfully execute all such Orders of Court as are committed to your care: And in all these things you shall deal seriously and faithfully while you shall be in Office, without any sinister respects of favour or displeasure: So help you God, &c.

Constable's Oath

WHEREAS you [J. G.] are chosen an Officer for the Searching and Sealing of Leaden; within the Town where you now dwell, for the space of a year, and till another be chosen and sworn in your room; You do here Swear by the Everliving God, that you will carefully and duely attend the Execution of your said Office with all faithfulness for the good of the Common-wealth, according to the true intent of the Laws in such case provided: So help you God, &c.

Leather Sealers Oath

*Clerk of
Markets
Oath*

YOU [C. D.] here Swear by the Ever living God, that you will from time to time, faithfully execute your Office of Clerk of the Market in the Limits whereto you are appointed for the ensuing Year, and till another be chosen and sworn in your place: And that you will do therein impartially, according to the Laws here established in all things to which your Office hath relation: So help you God, &c.

*Searchers
Oath*

YOU [S. S.] do here Swear by the Ever living God, that you will to your power faithfully execute the Office of a Searcher for this year ensuing, and till another be chosen and sworn in your place concerning all Goods prohibited, and in special for Gun powder, Shot, Lead, and Amunition: and that you will diligently search all Vessels, Carriages, and Persons that you shall know, suspect or be informed, are about to transport or carry any thing out of this Jurisdiction contrary to Law. And that you will impartially seize, take, and keep the same in your own Custody: one half part whereof shall be for your service in the said place, the other you shall forthwith deliver to the Treasurer: All which Goods so seized and disposed you shall certify under your hand to the Auditor General within one moneth from time to time: So help you God, &c.

*Apprizers
Oath*

WHEREAS you [T. D.] are chosen Apprizer of such Land or Goods as are now to be presented to you; You do here Swear by the living God, that all partiality, prejudice and other sinister respects laid aside, you shall Apprize the same, and every part thereof, according to the true and just value thereof at this present by common account by your best judgement and conscience: So help you God, &c.

*Viewers of
Pipe-staves
Oath*

WHEREAS you [V. B.] are chosen Viewer of Pipe-staves within the Town of [B.] You do here Swear by the Ever living God, that at all convenient times while you shall be in place, when you shall be required to execute your Office, you shall diligently attend the same, and shall faithfully without any sinister respects, Try and Sort all Pipe-staves presented to you, and to make a true Entry thereof according to Law: So help you God, &c.

*Customers
Oath.*

WHEREAS you [A. B.] are chosen Customer for the year ensuing, You do here Swear by the Ever living God, that you will from time to time faithfully execute your Office to your best skill, according to the Orders of this Court, for the Custome of all such Goods as are Imported or Exported, due by Law unto the Country, and all other things belonging to your Office, and to give a true Account to the Treasurer at the end of every three Moneths from time to time, or when you shall by Law be thereunto required: So help you God, &c.

You

YOU Swear, &c. That you ſhall Impartially view ſuch Fiſh as are preſented before you, and determine what part thereof is Merchantable, and which is Refuſe Fiſh and un-Merchantable, according to your beſt ſkill, knowledge and judgement: So help you God, &c.

*Viewers of
Fiſh Oath.*

VHereas you [*A. B.*] are choſen a Packer of Beef, Pork, and other things for the Town of [*B.*] You do here ſwear by the Living God, that you will well and truly Pack all Beef, Pork, and other things when you ſhall be thereunto required; You ſhall Pack no kinde of Goods but ſuch as are good and ſound, nor any Goods in any Caſk that is not of a juſt and full Gage; You ſhall alſo ſet your particular Mark upon all Caſk Packed by you, and in all things proper to the place of a Packer, you ſhall faithfully diſcharge the ſame from time to time according to your beſt judgement and Conſcience: So help you God in our Lord Jeſus Chriſt. [*1652.*]

*Packers
Oath.*

F I N I S.

F R A T A.

PAge 1. line 8 read & *May 1671.* in *Bondſlavery* l. 3. r. or ſhall for as. Coopers p. 17. l. 12. r. pag. 64. l. 24. r. pag. 88. p. 40. l. 4. r. the Subscription l. 9. r. Adminiſtrators p. 46. l. 5. r. Ministry. l. 12. r. Heterodox. l. ult. r. 1668. p. 54. ſect. 2. of Fornication. l. 2. r. pag. 33. & after Punishment r. pag. 67. p. 56. l. 26. r. privileged. l. 30. r. ſuffrage. p. 57. l. 2. *dele.* made. p. 77. l. 22. r. appoint thereunto p. 84. l. 31. r. being thereof. p. 70. l. 2. r. pag. 30. p. 116. l. 1. r. relating p. 80. l. 27. r. expreſſed. p. 15. for Sect. 18. r. 14. for. 17. r. 16. next page r. folio 16. l. 6. r. that. p. 102. l. 21. r. 1670. p. 9. l. laſt but one r. Feoffees in l. ult. r. 1671. p. 73. l. 8. r. are p. 134. l. 17. r. proceed. p. 155. l. 11. r. Explication.

A Summary of the LAWS foregoing Alphabetically Digested,

Wherein P. standeth for Page, and S. for Section;
For the right Improvement whereof, the Reader must supply the figures of some Sections in the Laws, where they are omitted :

A	Folio.	
Ability. Age.		Reasons therefore to be entered six dayes before the Court. <i>ibid.</i>
F OR persons to pass away Lands &c. p. 1. s. 1.		Not Prosecuted to effect the penalty. <i>ibid.</i>
For chusing Guardians. <i>ibid.</i>		Who may sit as Judges in such Actions. p. 4. s. 3
For Plaintiffs or Defendants. p. 2. s. 2.		How to be proceeded in. <i>ibid.</i>
Who may defend the right of them that are under age. <i>ibid.</i>		From Associates Court in Dover & Portsmouth. p. 4. s. 4
Persons of any age to answer for Crimes, &c. <i>ibid.</i>		From one Magistrate to County Court, see Burglary. p. 13. s. 2.
May inform or present any misdemeanour. <i>ib.</i>		From one Magistrate and Commissioners of Towns, see Causes. p. 2. s. 2.
<i>Actions.</i>		From all or any the Commissioners of Boston to Court of Assistants. p. 22. s. 3.
When Tryable. p. 2. s. 1.		By Disobedient children sentenced by a Magistrate or Commissioner, see children. p. 27. s. 2
Rules for Entry. p. 2. s. 2.		To County Court from Select men doing damage by laying out High wayes, see High wayes. p. 65. s. 2.
No Plea, or Evidence allowed after a case is committed to a Jury. p. 2. s. 2		From one Magistrate to County Court, see Lying, p. 92.
Of Trespas under 40. s. p. 2. s. 3		By Towns and Peculiaris in case: see Poor p. 123. s. 2.
Brought to the General Court p. 3. s. 6.		By single persons to County Court in case: See Townships. p. 148. s. 3.
Plaintiffs liberty to withdraw. p. 3. s. 7.		<i>Appearance, Non-appearance.</i>
In civil Actions every one secured from damage by non-appearance of any, <i>See appearance, non-appearance.</i> p. 4.		Not punishable in case, p. 4.
in involuntary Trespas, not to proceed in case, <i>See Cattle.</i> p. 18. s. 3		Not to prejudice any in civil Actions. <i>ibid.</i>
<i>Appeal.</i>		Persons liberty not to appear on Summons in case, See Attachments. p. 7 s. 2
From Inferiour Courts to Courts of Assistants p. 3. s. 1.		Of a person Indicted of a Capital crime, his Goods and Estate to be seized in case, See Capital Laws, p. 16. s. 17.
How and when to be Entered. <i>ibid.</i>		<i>Apparel.</i>
From one Magistrate to County Courts <i>ibid.</i>		Who may wear Gold, &c. p. 5 s. 1.
In criminal cases how to be proceeded in <i>ibid.</i>		Penalty of ten shillings on: all not allowed, <i>ibid.</i>
From Court of Assistants to General Court in case. <i>ibid.</i>		Further penalty. p. 6. s. 2.
Execution not to be granted in case. s. 1.		<i>Arrests.</i>
In matter of Law to be determined by the Bench. <i>ibid.</i>		Not allowed in case, p. 6. s. 1.
In matter of Fact by Bench and Jury. <i>ibid.</i>		Not against Sailors in case, see Sailors. p. 134
Recording to be paid by the Appellants p. 4. s. 2		A Asso.

The Table.

Associates.

One may punish Breach of the Peace, See
Breach of peace. p. 11 s. 1
Terms of punishment. *ibid.*
To be allowed by the General Court, See
Courts. p. 37 s. 7
What one Magistrate may keep a County
Court. *ibid.*
Their power. *ibid.*
Have Magistratical power, See Presidents.
p. 166.
Their Oath. *ibid.*
Attachments or Summons.
May be taken out against any person. p. 7 s. 1
Not to be granted to a Foreigner in case. *ibid.*
Of good, &c. persons to have legal notice,
ibid.
To be served six dayes before the Court. s. 2
Pleading, &c. not abated how, *ibid.*
To express the case, *ibid.*
To express in what name, the Plaintiff la-
sith p. 8 s. 3.
May be served by Marshals, s. 4.
Of their Deputies, See form of Attachments
in Presidents, p. 162.
May be directed to Constables, see Clerks
of Writs, p. 29 s. 1.
Of their Deputies see Presidents, p. 162.
Not granted against Saylor's, in case, see Say-
lors, p. 134.
On Goods not freed till Execution be ser-
ved, see Sureties, p. 144.
Form of Attachment, and Summons, and
Bend, See Presidents. p. 162.

B

Bakers

To have a distinct mark for bread. p. 8 s. 1
To make Bread of due size on penalty.
ib. To Affize it. Bread used in their Houses
on penalty. p. 9 s. 2.

Ballast.

Not to be taken from any shore without
leave, on penalty, p. 9.
Not to be cast into a channel, &c. on penalty
ibid.

Barratry.

What and how punished. p. 9.
Benevolence
When to be granted. p. 9 s. 1

To publick uses to be rightly improved, *ibid.*
Bills.

Assigned good to the Assignee in case, p. 10
Bond-slavery.

Not allowed, but servitude declared, p. 10

Bounds of Towns and Persons.

To be laid out in twelve months after the
Grant, p. 10 s. 1.

Mark of ce in three years to be renewed, &
on penalty of neglect. *ibid.*

Charges of perambulation, how to be paid,
ibid.

Particular Bounds to be viewed once a year
on penalty. p. 10 s. 2

Beavers.

What persons to be allowed
Penalty on sale of bad Deer, p. 12
ibid.

Breach of the Peace.

What the penalty, who may punish, the
rules of punishment. p. 11 s. 1

Detainers of possession after Execution are
breakers of the peace and Criminal offenders
s. 2

To be punished by the Court that gave
Judgement *ibid.*

Bridges.

Defective, by whom to be regulated. p. 12 s. 1
By whom the charge to be defrayed, *ibid.* see
more s. 3.

Burglary and Theft.

What, how punished p. 12 s. 1
On the Lords day how punished *ibid.*

In Orchards &c. how punished p. 13 s. 2
Stealing 10 s. and upward how punished, s. 3

Concealers of Theft, and taking private sa-
tisfaction, the penalty *ibid.*

C

Capital Laws.

SEE
Firing a Dwelling House &c. see firing
p. 14, 15

Heretic p. 51 s. 2
Quakers p. 60 s. 2

Juries p. 61 s. 9
p. 67

Cask and Cooper, Cager, Packer.

That are right to be of London affize
p. 16 s. 1

Cask } To be marked with the Gagers mark
ibid.

That

The Table.

Cask	That are defective, forfeited to the informer	<i>ibid</i>	Indians who have Land given them or Purchased by them for Plantation, to be fenced at their own charge	<i>ibid</i>
Coopers	Penalty to the Country besides	<i>ibid</i>	<i>Charges Publick.</i>	
	To have a distinct Brand mark on penalty	<i>ibid</i>	No person to be employed in publick service at their own charge	p 22 s 1
Gager	To make all cask of good Timber &c. and no other on penalty	<i>ibid</i>	Every Inhabitant to bear publick charge in Church and Common-weal	s 2
	To Gage all cask for Liquor, Beef, &c. and no other on penalty	<i>ibid</i>	Any not paying their full proportion, compellable thereunto	<i>ibid</i>
Packers	His Fees for Gaging	<i>ibid</i>	<i>Country Rates</i>	
	To pack no Beef, &c. but in cask of full assize on penalty	<i>ibid</i>	Lands and Estates Ratable where they lye, persons where they dwell	<i>ibid</i>
	To see Meat & Fish truly packed,	s 2	To be levied by Variant from the Treasurer	P 23 S 3
	His Fees for Packing	<i>ibid</i> p 17	To be made in the sixth moneth	<i>ibid</i>
Coopers slaves, See Pipe slaves	For viewing	<i>ibid</i>	Who and what is ratable	<i>ibid</i>
	Fish or Flesh sold not marked forfeited	<i>ibid</i>	Rules for Assessments	<i>ibid</i>
<i>Cattle, Corn fields, Fences.</i>			To be paid where persons are Assessed	<i>ibid</i>
Cattle that feed without a Keeper, to be Branded		p 18 s 5	To be paid in Corn at price set by the General Court, or Commissioners mentioned,	p 4 s 6
Not marked trespassing to pay double damage		<i>ibid</i>	What is meant by publ assessment, <i>ibid</i>	p 25
Unruly, not to go without Fetters		<i>ibid</i>	Goods tendred for pay, to be prized on the place, if not determined by Law	p 26 s 6
Trespassing, damage to be viewed by two of the Town and judged		<i>ibid</i>	Ministers Ordained, free from all Taxes except, &c.	p 26 s 7
Owners when known to pay the damage, Rules to issue such damage, the damage secured,		<i>ibid</i>	<i>Children & Youth.</i>	
Goats			Youth, under 21 years of age, being trusted by any, without order in writing, such persons shall lose their Debt	p 27 s 4.
Found damage feizant to be secured		<i>ibid</i>	Incurring any penalties, such as are occasions thereof shall pay it	<i>ibid</i>
Doing trespass to any through their own default, no damage to be paid		<i>ibid</i>	Children: Orphans in minority, not to be disposed off but by Authority, except in Marriage	p 28 s 6
All harms by them, the Owners to pay double damage		p 18 s 4	The minority of women in case of Marriage	<i>ibid</i>
<i>Corn-fields.</i>			Under 14 years of age prophaning the Sabbath, how punished, See Sabbath	p 132 s 1
Lying in common, to be fenced by the owners		p 17 s 1	<i>Chyrurgions, Midwives, Physitians.</i>	
No Cattle to be put in while Corn there		<i>ibid</i>	Not to use any violence or force in their practise in any case, without consent	P 28
Who may determine differences about them		<i>ibid</i>	<i>Clerk of the Writts, Clerks</i>	
Any Occupier may Fence in several		s 2	To keep Records of the Towns Brand-mark	See Corn-fields
Partition Fences how to be made and ordered		p 19 s 7	To grant Summons & Attachments, &c. see Clerk of Writts	P 29 s 1 His fees <i>ibid</i>
Proviso for House-Lot under ten Acres		<i>ibid</i>	To Record Horses shipt off, See Horses	s 1
Where insufficient, no damage except &c. <i>ibid</i>		& p 20. s 8	His fees	<i>ibid</i>
<i>Cattle.</i>			To Record Burths, Deaths and Marriages, See Records	P 129 s 2
Damaging Indians Corn, to be made good in case		See Indians p 76 s 7		A 2
Damage by Indians to be made good by them,		<i>ibid</i> p 77		To
Indians refusing to Fence, help being tendred them, shall have no damage		<i>ibid</i>		

The Table.

To make a return of the same yearly to Clerks of County Courts, on penalty, *ibid*
To keep a Toll-book to enter all Cattle fold into, *See Tolling* P 147

Of Deputies

To keep on file the Constables returns of Deputies, *See Deputies* P 41 S 5

To receive fees for entry of Petitions: *See Petitions* P 121

To give accompt of Petitions entred to the Deputies, which shall be allowed as part of his Sallary *ibid*

Of Courts.

To return Reasons of Appeal to the Court of Assistants, *See Appeal* P 45 2

To sign Warrant for Executions in cases civil or criminal, *see condemned* P 30 S 2

To enter all Grants, Sales, &c. *see Conveyances* P 33 S 5

To signify to Country or County Treasurer within 14 dayes what fines are imposed on any, *See Courts* P 51

To send Warrants to Towns to chuse Jurors: *see Jurors* P 80 S 1

To grant Execution for what is unpaid on a former Execution, *see Marshall* S 2

To certifie County Court the neglect of Clerk of Writts, *see Records* P 130 S 2

To Record Straies & lost goods and return to the Country Treasurer, *see Straies* P 142 S 2

To send the Order about Children to Constables, *see Townships* P 149 S 7

To keep a Book of Accompt of Entry of Actions on penalty: *see Treasurers*, P 151 S 4

To inform Coun. Co. of any renouncing Executorship, &c on penalty, *see Wills* P 158 S 1

To inform County Courts of any Will proved, or Administration granted S 2

Of Trained Bands.

May take Fines by Distress, by order of the Major & chief Officers, *see Military* P 107 S 2

To provide Arms P 109 S 8

To take the Oath belonging to his Office, & to pay a penalty on refusal S 10

His duty, *see Military* P 109, 110 S 10

Of Troops.

To take the Oath belonging to his Office P 113 S 16

To Leavy fines, & his fees *ibid*

When to make Distrets *ibid*

To Leavy fines for not Watching P 114 S 13

Of Markets.

To take the Oath of his Office P 85 1

His Duty *ibid*

Colledge.

To be managed by Feoffees P 29 S 1

The major part of Feoffees may make Orders *ibid*

Dispose of Gifts and Revenues *ibid*

The whole number may Repeal and Alter Orders *ibid*

May distribute the Countries allowance to President and Fellows *ibid*

*Commissioners.**Of United Colonies.*

Their Power: *see Presidents* P 163

Of Shires their duty.

By whom appointed, *see Elections*, P 47 S 3

To carry the Votes for Nomination of Magistrates to be opened at Boston *ibid*

The time when, and before whom to be opened *ibid*

To make return to the severall Constables under their hands of the persons to be nominated for Magistrates *ibid*

Commissioner for Suffolk to appoint the place for opening the votes *ibid*

Commissioners of Towns.

In every Town to receive & carry the votes for Nomination of Magistrates and County

Treasurers to the Shire meeting, when, and how to proceed: *see Elections* P 47 S 3

To chuse one out of themselves to carry the Votes of the Shire to Boston *ibid*

For making Rates.

To join with the Select men in making Rates and by whom to be chosen P 23 S 3

To meet at the shire Town the first fourth day in September, with their Assessments to be examined and corrected P 24 *ibid*

To return to the Treasurer under their hands what is to be levied on every Town, on penalty *ibid* P 24

To prize Corn for Rates.

The Commissioners of Essex, Suffolk and Middlesex where the General Court doth met, to Prize Corn *ibid*

Commissioners of Boston.

To be annually chosen, *see causes* P 21 S 3

The number to be chosen *ibid*

To be approved by the Court of Assistants, and sworn by them, or Governour, or Deputy Governour *ibid*

To try Causes to ten pounds, the extent of their power, their Court stated, to publish their Court dayes *ibid*

To

175

The Table.

<p>To impose fines to 40s. p 22 s 3</p> <p>May by Warrant summon any offenders to appear, and may punish as one Magist. <i>ibid</i></p> <p>To have a Commission under the Secretaries hand <i>ibid</i></p> <p>To fine persons for galloping in the Town, See <i>Galloping</i> p 57</p> <p>May fine any not brewing Beer according to Law, See <i>Inkeepers</i> p 80 s 2</p> <p>to have Magistratical power, see <i>Presid.</i> p 166</p> <p><i>Commis. to try small Causes in Towns.</i></p> <p>To be chosen by Court of Assistants or County Court, see <i>Causes</i>, p 20. s. 1.</p> <p>their power <i>ibid</i></p> <p>to take an Oath see <i>Presidents</i>, p 166</p> <p>May punish breach of the Peace, see <i>breach of the peace</i> p 11 s 1</p> <p>May punish unruly Children, see <i>Childr.</i> 27. 2</p> <p>May punish any entertaining such Childr. s 3</p> <p><i>Every Commissioner on Oath.</i></p> <p>May dispose of Cards and Dice brought in involuntarily, see <i>Gaming</i> p 58 s 4</p> <p>May punish Gamesters by fine or corporal punishment <i>ibid</i></p> <p>May punish or fine a drunken Indian, see <i>Indians</i> s 11</p> <p>May punish any that are drunk, see <i>Inkeepers</i> p 81 s 5</p> <p>May punish wanton & rude singing in public houses s 17</p> <p>May punish any found in public houses after prohibition of Select men s 19</p> <p>To keep Records of Judgements given against any person, see <i>Records</i> p 129 s 2</p> <p>May punish prophaners of the Sabbath, see <i>Sabbath</i> p 132 s 1</p> <p>May punish any drinking in Ordinaries after Sun set s 2</p> <p>May punish any neglecting to watch, see <i>Watches</i> p 154 s 1</p> <p>May take the testimony of any of 14 years of age, see <i>Witnesses</i> p 158 s 2</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>A Commissioners Court.</i></p> <p>May punish any Retailer of strong waters, or private house-keeper, for permitting any to tipple, See <i>Inkeepers</i> p 81 s 7. p 82 s 8</p> <p>No Commissioner may give counsel in case See <i>Counsel</i> p 34</p> <p>None to be allowed Commissioner in any Town but such as are approved, see <i>Causes</i> p 22 s 4</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>Commissioners of Indians.</i></p> <p>Authorized may issue Cases among themselves as one Magistrate, and to have Offi-</p>	<p>cers to execute Commands and Warrants See <i>Indians</i> p 77 s 9</p> <p>With one Magistrate, have the power of a County Court <i>ibid</i></p> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>Condemned.</i></p> <p>No person to suffer within 6 days after judgement but in special cases p 30 s 2</p> <p>Not to be unburied 12 hours except for Anatomy <i>ibid</i></p> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>Constable his Office & Duty.</i></p> <p>By Warrant to impress Workmen, See <i>Bridges</i> p 12 s 1</p> <p>To levy fines granted by a Magistrate to 40s See <i>Burglary</i>, p 13 s 2</p> <p>To return to County Courts what fines received <i>ibid</i></p> <p>By warrant to search for stolen goods and apprehend any suspicious person s 3</p> <p>To present the Gager to take Oath within a moneth on penalty, See <i>Ca k</i> p 16 s 1</p> <p>To levy fines by warrant from Select men, See <i>Cattle</i> p 19 s 6</p> <p>To serve Warrants or Attachments tryable before a Magistrate, See <i>Causes</i>, p 20 s 1</p> <p>To obey the Warrants of three Commissioners in Towns <i>ibid</i></p> <p>To obey and assist the Commissioners of Boston s 3</p> <p>To warn Freemen to chuse a Commissioner in making Rates, see <i>Charges Publick</i>, p 23 s 3</p> <p>To collect Country Rates, and pay to the Treasurers Order <i>ibid</i></p> <p>To clear their accounts with the Treasure on penalty p 25 s 1</p> <p>To Presse Boats or Carts to carry in Rates and to collect after expiration of his Office <i>ibid</i></p> <p>His danger in not obeying the Treasurers Warrant <i>ibid</i></p> <p>To levy Rates on strangers s</p> <p>To inform of persons entertaining Youth &c. See <i>Children</i> p 27 s</p> <p>To serve Attachments, see <i>Clerk of Writing</i> p 29 s</p> <p>His Deputy may serve Attachments, See <i>Presidents</i> p 16</p> <p>To whip any that are sentenced thereto See <i>Constables</i> p 31 s 2</p> <p>To collect Rates by Order of Select men, <i>ibid</i></p> <p>To convey offenders accord. to Warrant <i>ibid</i></p> <p>To make Hue and Cry where no Magistrate is near p 31 s 3</p> <p style="text-align: right;">B. To</p>
--	--

The Table.

- To pursue Hue and Cry *ibid*
- To apprehend Offenders *ibid*
- To search for such persons on the Sabbath day, or else p 31 s 4
- To apprehend no person without Warrant in writing *ibid*
- May require aid in the execution of his Office p 21 s 5
- To have a Black staff tipped with Brass when he executes his Office p 31 s 6
- Not pursuing Hue and Cry the penalty, *ibid*
- To Summon a Jury on untimely death, See *Untimely death* p 29
- To return the names of Deputies chosen & for what time on penalty, *See Deput.* p 41 s 5
- To levy Rates for Ministers maintenance, See *Ecclesiastical* p 45 s 18
- To receive votes for Election in case, See *Elections* p 47 s 2
- To Summon Freemen for Nomination of Magistrates, and when P 47 s 3
- To signify to the Freemen who are to be put to vote for Magistrates on the day of Election *ibid* P 48
- To apprehend by Warrant denials of Scripture, See *H. vs* P 59 s 2
- To present idle Persons before a Magistrate, See *idle Persons* P 66
- To assist the Customs Master in case, See *Imposts* P 68 s 2
- To levy by Warrant fines on any that refuse to assist the Customs Master *ibid*
- To serve Warrants to presse Workmen, See *Impresses* P 75 s 1
- To convey Indians that are found with Liquors, &c. before a Magistrate or Commissioner, See *Indians* P 77 s 11
- To commit a drunken person to Prison, or secure him in case, See *Inkeepers*, p 81 s 5
- To inform a Magistrate or Commissioner, or Select men where no Magistrate or Commissioners are of such cases *ibid*
- To return all fines received of drunken persons to the Treasurer *ibid*
- To make search for all offenders against this Law on any day p 83 s 14
- To call the Jurymen to chase Jurors and return the Warrant, See *jurors* p 86 s 1
- To Summon any person residing here from their Relations, See *Marriage* p 101 s 4
- A Constable with a Haberdashers where no Magistrate may Presse Men & Boats to publick Parlours, See *Assizes* P 104 s 3
- To enclose Area Wheat &c. landed and put to sale from foreign parts, See *Wheat* p 106 s 2
- To carry a Soldier before a Magistrate being returned thereto by the chief Officer, See *Army* p 108 s 6
- To provide Arms for Souldiers p 109 s 8
- To impress Souldiers by Order p 110 s 11
- To levy Rates for Fornication *ibid*
- To assist Searchers for money on penalty, See *Money* p 119 s 3
- To present Cullers of Pipe-slaves before a Magistrate to be sworn, See *Pipe-slaves* p 122
- To provide for poor persons by Order, See *Poor* p 123 s 2
- In Port Towns to signify to Merchants and Masters the Law about Powder, See *Powder* p 126 s 1
- To whip any therunto sentenced, See *Sabbath* p 132 s 1
- To cause dogs using to course and bite sheep to be hang'd in case, See *sheep* p 138 s 2
- To keep account of Straies and lost goods, See *Strays* p 142 s 1
- In Port Towns to inform Masters of Ships with the Law *th. Strangers* p 143 s 1
- To inform of strangers received contrary to that Law *ibid*
- To levy fines about Swine, where no Select men are see *swine* P 145 s 1
- To apprehend Swearers, see *swearing* p 144 s 2
- To apprise Swine impounded and not owned P 146 s 3
- To levy fines by Order of Select men, see *Townships* P 148 s 5
- To account Select men with the Order about Children P 149 s 8
- To serve all Warrants from Select men, p 150 s 9
- To levy fines by Warrant from the Treasurer, see *Treasure* P 151 s 4
- To levy County Rates *ibid*
- To apprehend Vagabonds, with or without warrant, See *Vagabonds* p. 153.
- To warn and set the watch, and give charge See *watches*, p. 154. s. 1.
- To present any defective in watches to a Magistrate, *ibid*,
- To provide weights and measures see *weights* P. 155. s. 2.
- To

The Table.

To pay the Treasurer for sealing them, and to deliver them to the Select men *ibid*
 To obey Sealers Warrants *ibid*
 To pay Indians for killing Wolves, *see* Wolves p 159 s 2
 To require Artificers to help in Harvest, *see* Workmen p 167

Conveyances, Deeds.

For sale of Land or House not valid, &c. without Deed, &c. or acknowledgement before a Magistrate p 32 s 1
 How to be made *ibid*
 What exempted from this Law *ibid*
 Obtained by Dures invalid s 2
 Fraudulent invalid *ibid*
 For sale of House, &c. or Mortgage of no force against any other not being acknowledged and Recorded, the Graunter being in possession s 4
 Grauntee to enter his Caution with Recorder of County Court *ibid*
 Grauntee to be bound to Court of Assist. in case *ibid*

Council.

In the vacancie of the General Court, are the Governour and Assistants p 33
 To be called by Letters from the Govern. *ib.*
 The Governour, Deputy Govern. with six Assistants may impresse Souldiers *ibid*
 In extraordinary cases as many as appear, make a valid Act *ibid*
 Their power *ibid* p 34

Courts.

General Courts

To appoint Brand marks to Towns, *see* Cattle p 18 s 3
 To be called by the Govern. in case, *see* Council p 33
 The chief power *Superiour Courts*, p 71 s 3
 To raise Money, Taxes, and dispose of Lands *ibid*
 To make Law, &c. *ibid*
 No act to pass without consent of both houses p 38 s 2
 The Acts of this Court to be engrossed, and read the last day of every Session *ibid*
 Difference in cases of Judicature, Civil or Criminal how issued *ibid*
 Only can pardon a Malefactor p 35 s 4
 May send forth any person into foreign parts *ibid*

Not to be dissolved without consent of the major part thereof S 5
 To judge of the miscarriage of any before them p 36 s 6
 To appoint persons to keep County Court in case p 36 s 7
 To allow of Freemen to be made, *see* Freemen p 56 s 4
 To conclude a vindictive War, *see* Impresses p 73 s 2
 To appoint persons to publish the Laws to Indians, *see* Indians p 77 s 8
 To appoint persons to inspect the Indians at Natick, &c. as to their manners S 9
 To give Commissions to chief Military Officers, *see* Military p 108 s 4
 To appoint Searchers for Powder, *see* Powder p 126 s 2
 To punish any helping to break Prison, *see* Prison p 123 s 4
 In defect of a Law in Capital cases, &c. to judge, *see* privileges p 1
 To dispose of any Whale cast up, *see* wrecks at sea p 161

Court of Assistants.

May appoint 3 Freemen in Towns to issue Causes to 40. s. *see* Causes p 20 s 1
 To approve the Commissioners of Boston, and give them an Oath p 21 s 3
 To be kept at Boston by the Governour or Deputy Governour and Magistrates, *See* Courts p 36 s 7
 Their Power *ibid*
 Two Courts to be kept yearly, the time when, *ib*
 May be call'd out of course by Governour or Deputy Governour for tryal of a Malefactor in Capital Cases *ibid*
 To try Capital Cases *ibid*
 May discharge from Prison Persons unable to pay fines, *see* fines p 51
 To try Quakers, *see* Herebo p 61 s 2
 To try any person for Jesuites, *see* Jesuites, p 67
 May order satisfaction for damage done to Cattle by Indians, *see* Indians p 76 s 7
 To issue all matters beyond the cognizance of Indian Commis. Court, *see* Indians p 77 s 9
 May approve of any married Person residing here from their Relations, *see* Marriage p 102 s 4
 May appoint Searchers for Powder, *see* Powder p 126 s 2
 May order and improve the Houses of Car-

The Table.

- rection, see Prison P 117 S 2
 May Punish any for helping to break Prison S 4
 To keep a Record of all Judgements given, see Records P 129 S 1
 To award Poisons trading on the Coast in case, see Ships P 141 S 6
 County Courts.
 To manage Benevolence, See Benevolence. P. 9. S. 2
 May punish breach of the peace see breach of peace. P. 11. S. 1, 2
 To regulate defective Bridges see Bridges. P. 12. S. 1
 May punish any for using other mens Cattle without leave, when and how, see Cattle. P. 19. S. 5,
 Not to receive any Action proper to one Magistrate, except in defamation & battery, see Causes. P. 20. S. 1.
 May with the select men place out unruly children, see children P. 26. S. 1.
 May dispose of Orphans to service, P. 28. S. 6
 To approve Clerks of writts, see Clerks P. 29. S. 2
 To be kept by Magistrates in the County, or other Magistrates or such as the General Court shall appoint, see Courts P. 36. S. 7
 Their power ibid
 May constitute Clerks and other Officers ib.
 To keep set times ibid
 May set out Widows thirds in Lands, &c. see Dowers P. 42. S. 5
 To provide for Ministers maintenance, see Ecclesiastical P. 45. S. 18
 to give Grand jurors charge of enquiry of Towns neglect of providing an able Ministry P. 46. S. 19
 May discharge from Imprisonment such as are unable to pay fines, see fines P. 51
 to appoint cullers of fish upon Oath, see fish P. 52. S. 2
 to punish such as kil Mackrel before July, 55
 to punish Fornication, see Fornication P. 55. S. 1, 2
 to order maintenance of a Bastard, P. 55. S. 3
 to give the Oath of Freedome to persons allowed by General Court, see Freeman P. 56. S. 5
 May punish Gamblers by fine or corporal punishment, see Gaming P. 58. S. 4
 to punish deniers of the Scriptures, see Heresie P. 59. S. 2
 to Punish maintainers of Erromus Doctrine P. 62. S. 8
 to appoint men in Towns to lay out Country. High wayes, see High wayes P. 64. S. 1
 to order the removal of incumbrances in High wayes, see High wayes P. 65. S. 3
 to Punish idle Persons P. 66. S. 2
 to grant Licenses to Ordinaries. &c. See In-keepers P. 72. S. 1
 May punish In keepers not giving account of draught of Beer, see Imposts P. 69. S. 4
 to order satisfaction for damage to Cattle by Indians, see Indians P. 76. S. 7
 to Punish Indian traders allowed, and not giving account, and making Payment to the Treasurer P. 78. S. 32
 Executions not to be granted till twelve hours after Judgement, but by special order, see Appeal P. 85. S. 1
 to Punish such as Brew not Beer according to Law P. 86. S. 2
 May Punish Retailers of strong waters and private House-keepers, for permitting tipping in their Houses P. 88. S. 7 P. 88. S. 8
 to give Oath to Searchers and Sellers of Leather, see Leather P. 89. S. 4
 May approve of any married Person residing here from their Relation, see Adulterage P. 101. S. 4
 May Punish Work men taking wages above what is set in Towns by Freeman, see Masters P. 105. S. 4
 May give the Oath of Fidelity to Inhabitants and Strangers, see Oaths P. 120. S. 2
 to dispose and settle poor Persons, see Poor P. 125. S. 2
 May appoint Searchers for Powder, see powder P. 126. S. 2
 May order and improve the House of Correction, see Prison P. 127. S. 2
 to appoint a Keeper to such House S. 3
 May punish any helping to break Prison, S. 4
 to keep a Record of all Judgements given, see Records P. 129. S. 1
 May punish Clerks of Writts not making a return of Indite, &c. P. 130. S. 2
 May determine punishment for defacers of Records, see Records P. 131. S. 3
 May punish Prophaners of the Sabbath, see Sabbath P. 132. S. 1
 May punish servile working on the Lords day P. 134. S. 4
 May

The Table,

May punish Select men neglecting Owers for Salt-Peeter; see salt Peeter P. 135	to sit apart from the Magistrates & edit, 35. 2
May take Order about Strangers, see Strangers P. 123	No Deputy to depart without leave on penalty 55. 3.
May dispose of single Persons where Select men neglect, see Townships P. 149. 5. 7	Exemption for Deputies of Dover, &c. <i>ibid</i>
May leavy upon the County by Warrant to satisfie Arreares, see Treasurers 151. 4.	Miscarriages among them, to be sentenced among themselves 55. 6.
May punish Constables neglecting to gather County Rates 5. 5	How to be chosen, see Deputies 40. 1.
To give Oath to Sealers of Weights and Measures, see Weights 155. 1	Their power <i>ibid</i>
May Punish Executors in case, see Wills 157. 1	May order their own House 40. 2.
May order Estate where no Executor or Administrator 158. 2.	To be chosen from Court to Court, or at most but for a year 41. 3.
May settle the Estate of Persons dying intestine 53	How to be qualified 41. 4.
Judges related to Parties may not sit as judges in their case in any Court, see Courts. 38. 9.	Not to be absent the time of their sitting, on penalty 41. 5.
In difficult cases they may consult the General Court 5. 11.	With the Constable may take in Proxies for Elections, see Elections 47. 2.
The time and place for County Courts 37. 7	Such Proxies to be sealed up and returned to the Court of Election <i>ibid</i>
to Punish reproachers of Courts and Magistrates 36. 6.	No Common Attorney to sit as Deputy, see Deputies 41. 5.
And the offences of any Members thereof, <i>ib</i>	<i>Distresse.</i>
Counties defective Bridges, see Bridges, 12. 1.	For Rates Ordered, see publ. charges 25. 4.
Penalty if any loose life &c. by defective Bridges 52	On Corn or Hay &c. to be secured on penalty, see Distresse P. 41.
Penalty of treble damage in case <i>ibid</i>	<i>Dowries.</i>
<i>Cructy.</i>	What & when to be set out to widows, p. 42
Not allowed P. 39	In case of omission, who may set it out <i>ibid</i>
D	To be enjoyed enduring widows lives <i>ibid</i>
Untimely Death.	Of Lands set out not to make strip & wast <i>ib</i>
T He enquiry how to be proceeded in, P. 39	<i>Drovers.</i>
<i>Debts by Book.</i>	Their liberty P. 42.
To be ballanced in three years P. 40	E
For custome of Wines, &c. recoverable by way of Action, see Imposts 68. 2.	<i>Each sufficient.</i>
<i>Defamation.</i>	V Who may gather Churches 49. 1
Of Courts or Magistrates punishable, see Courts 35. 6.	How to be gathered <i>ibid</i>
By reproachful speeches in open Court, <i>ibid.</i>	To have free exercise of all Ordinances 5. 5
<i>Delinquents.</i>	To Elect and Ordain their Officers <i>ibid.</i> 5. 4
Summoned by Court or Magistrate to answer a Pictment or Crime, not answering when call'd the penalty, see Jurors, 87. 6	To admit and dismiss Members, &c. <i>ibid</i> 5. 5
<i>Deputies for the General Court.</i>	To have no humane injunctions imposed on them <i>ibid</i> 5. 6.
Not to proceed to Judgement in any case without an Oath, see Courts 34. 1.	May celebrate dayes of Fasting, &c. <i>ibid.</i> 5. 7
	The Elders of Churches may meet about Church matters <i>ibid.</i> 5. 8
	May deal with their Members under the hand of Justice <i>ibid.</i> 5. 9
	May deal with their Members of any rank 44. 10
	Any Church member lyable to Justice, <i>ib.</i> 5. 11
	No Church censure to degrade any Officer in civil employ 10. d
	Private meetings of Christians allowed, 5. 12
	C Who

The Table.

- Who may be constant Preachers and Ordained Elders. *ibid.* s. 17
- No Ordination to proceed without notice given *ibid*
- Open opposers of the Word &c. how to be proceeded with 45. 15
- Penalty on disturbing the peace and order of Churches *ibid*
- Who may call and ordain Ch. officers, 46. 20
Elections.
- Of Assistants yearly how to be determined, 17. 1.
- Of Governour, Deputy Governour, Major General, Treasurer, Secretary, Commissioners of the United Colonies how made *ibid* s. 2.
- Of Assistants how proceeded in *ibid* s. 13
- Penalty of any failing in their trust, *ibid* s. 3
Elections.
- What and how disposed p 49
- F**
- Farms.*
- T**O be of the same whercin they lye, p 49.
- Fairs and Markets.*
- Where and when p 49
- Ferries.*
- How to be regulated 50. 1.
- No Canoe to be used there on penalty *ibid*
- Weymouth Ferridge what *ibid*
- When to take double Ferridge *ibid*
- Paying no Rent to the Country to take no Ferridge of Magistrates, Deputies &c. *ib.*
- None to press into Ferry boats without leave *ibid* 6. 2
- No Ferry to suffer any to come into his Boat in case, on penalty *ibid*
- Who shall be first transported in Ferry boats *ibid*
- Fees.*
- For Entering of Actions, *see* *Actions* 2. 4
- Additional Fees in case 3 5.
- Of Clerk of Writts.*
- For Warrants, Replevin, Attachment, Bond *see* *Clerk of Writts* 28. 1.
- For Recording Horses shipt off, *see* *horses*, 65. 1
- For Recording Marriages *see* *marriage*, 101. 2
- Additional Fees in case *ibid*
- For Recording Births and Deaths, *see* *Records* 130. 5. 2.
- For Telling Cattle, *see* *Cattle*. p 147
- Of Recorder and Clerk of County Court.*
- For filing Evidences &c. *see* *Records* 129. 1.
& p 130
- Of Commissioners Court of Boston.*
- See small Causes 21. 3.
- Marshals.*
- See Marshals 103. 54, 55.
ibid
- Clerks of Troops.*
- See Military 113. 16.
- Fines.*
- To be presently paid, secured, or person committed p 51
- May be respited by Courts *ibid*
- In all Courts, or by Magistrate or Commissioners for the County, to be notified to the Treasurer in 14 dayes *ibid*
- For Galloping in Boston, what to County Treasurer, *see* *Galloping* p 57
- For keeping Christmasts, and Gaming, *see* *Gaming* p 57, 58. s. 1, 2.
- For playing at Cards and Dice *ibid* s. 3.
- For bringing in Cards *ibid* s. 4
- For denying the Scriptures, what to Country Treasurer, *see* *Heretic* 59. 2
- On Masters that bring in Quakers 60. 4.
- On persons receiving Quakers *ibid*
- For Vessels trading with Indians, *see* *Indians* 75. 3.
- For trading with Indians, to the Country, s. 4
- For selling Boat or Vessels to Indians, 76. 6
- For insufficient Leather, *see* *Leather*, 90. 55.
- From all persons in all cases to be paid to the Treas. of the County where the party dwells except, *see* *Treasures* 151. 3.
- Firing & Burning.*
- Woods or Common Ground, when unlawful, on penalty 51. 1.
- When lawful *ibid*
- Any Frame, Timber, &c. wittingly and willingly burnt, the penalty *ibid*
- Any of 16 years of age firing a Barn, &c. how punished *ibid* s. 2
- A Dwelling House burnt, how to be satisfied for *ibid*
- Fish, Fishermen.*
- All Cullers of Fish to be sworn 52. 2.
- Sworn Cullers to be in all fishing places *ibid*
- All fish approved by them to be received *ibid*
- The Cullers Sallery, & by whom to be paid, *ib.*
- What fish declared Merchantable *ibid*
- Liberty to cut Flakes regulated *ibid* s. 3
- No

The Table.

No Fish to be taken in spawning time: on penalty	ibid. s. 4	Qualified according to Law, may be made free	ibid. s. 2.
No Mackerel for sailing to be kill'd till July, on penalty of forfeiture	ibid. S. 5	In Towns to set the price of workmens labour, see <i>Masters</i>	104. 4.
Fish salted with Tartugas salt, and thereby spotted, not Merchantable	p 54. s. 6	With others in Towns to dispose of Lands, &c. see <i>Townships</i>	147. 1.
<i>Forgery.</i>		G	
What, and the penalty	P 54	<i>Galleys.</i>	
<i>Fornication.</i>		N Boston, the penalty	
What, and the punishment	54. 1.		P 57
By a Freeman, further punished	ibid. s. 2	<i>Gaming and Dancing.</i>	
The reputed Father of a Bastard to maintain it.	55. 3	Not allowed in Ordinaries	57. 1.
<i>Freemen.</i>		No common house for Gaming, on penalty to House-keeper and Gamster	ibid
May order Fences in Common fields where no Select men, see <i>Corn fields</i>	17. 2.	No Gaming for Money, or any to be abettors to Gaming on penalty	ibid
May determine differences in case	ibid	No Dancing allowed in Ordinaries on penalty	ibid
May by their Fcoffes or Proxies appear on the day of Election, see <i>Courts</i>	35. 3.	Penalty for keeping Christmas &c.	58. 2.
To send their Deputies to Gener. Courts, ib.		Penalty for playing at Cards and Dice	58. 3
Persons allowed by General Court for Freemen, to be sworn by County Courts, 38. 12		Penalty for willful bringing in Cards & Dice	ibid. s. 4.
To nominate such as shall keep Courts in Counties with a Magistrate	36. 7.	Involuntary free from penalty, upon giving notice to a Magistrate or Commissioner, ib.	
To give in their own Votes in Elections of Deputies, see <i>Deputies</i>	P. 40.	Persons that have played and inform thereof free from the penalty	ibid
According to their number may send Deputies to General Court	ibid	H	
Who may send, or not send	ibid	<i>Heresie.</i>	
May chuse their Deputies in another County	ibid. s. 2	Sundry Heresies and Errors obstinately	
May not chuse any person unqualified on penalty	41. 4.	persisted in, after conviction to be punished with Banishment	
No person being a member of a Church not approved shall be made free, see <i>Ecclesiastical</i>	43. 5. 2	Witting and willing denyers of the Scriptures being 16 years of age, how to be proceeded with	
And none else to put in Votes for Elections on penalty, see <i>Elections</i>	47. 5.	Obstinate maintaining the said Opinions after recantation, how punished	
Putting in more then one Vote for one man, the penalty	ibid	<i>Muggleton's Books</i> to be brought to a Magistrate, on penalty	
Not being at the Election may put in their Votes at home before the Deputy and Constable	ibid. s. 2	The said Book to be burnt in Boston	
two or three with the Constable may receive Votes for Elections in case	ibid	Penalty on Masters of Ships that bring in Quakers	
In Towns to chuse a Commissioner to receive the Votes for Nomination of Magistrates and County Treasurers the Shire Town, and such persons to chuse a Commissioner among themselves to carry the Votes of that Shire to Boston.	48. 3.	Such Masters to give security to carry them away, or be imprisoned	
Exempted from voting in all civil Assemblies	ibid. s. 5	Penalty on persons receiving & concealing Quakers	
		Penalty on encouragement of Quakers, 61. 5.	
		Penalty for dispersing Quakers Books, ibid	
		Penalty for reviling Magistrates and Ministers	
			ibid. s. 7

The Table

- Publishers of Erronious Doctrine, how punished *ibid.* 8.
- Quakers to be apprehended, and how proceeded with *ibid.* 8 9.
- Any persons defending their Opinions, and stirring up mutiny, how to be proceeded with *ibid.*
- Order against Vagabond Quakers, 62. 10
- Order against Vagabond Quakers only in force, the rest suspended 63. 11.
- Hides, See Leather.*
- High-ways.*
- For the Country to be laid our most conveniently with advice of the next Towns, 64. 1
- Not to be laid through Orchards, &c. *ibid.*
- To be 6, 8, or 10 Rod broad *ibid.*
- Any person endamaged by High-ways to have recompence as they are provided, *ibid.*
- Incumbrances in High ways to be removed 65. 3
- Horses and Hares.*
- That are strait off, to be Recorded by Clerk of Writts 65. 1.
- No Master of any Vessel to receive any Horse or Mare aboard without a Ticket on penalty *ibid.*
- No person to sell or dispose of any Horse-kinde to any Indian on penalty *ibid.*
- No Stone Horses to go on Commons but such as are approved by Select men, *ibid.* 5. 2
- A Toll Book to be kept in every Town by Clerk of Writts p 117
- All Horsekinde and other Cattle bought, to be Told on penalty *ibid.*
- The manner how Cattle must be Told, *ibid.*
- Any person that hath lost Cattle may search the Toll Book *ibid.*
- Hue and Cry.*
- The charge to be born by the procurers, see Constables 31. 7.
- I
- It's Persons*
- SEE House of Correction p. 67
- Isuities*
- Forbidden to enter the Jurisdiction otherwise than the Law allows p 67
- The penalty on such, and how to be proceeded with *ibid.*
- Imposts on Lixivs.*
- No Wines or Strong waters to be landed before Entry, or penalty of confiscation p 67
- Except what comes from England 67. 1.
- Goods confiscate how disposed of *ibid.*
- Customes to be paid when Goods are landd *ibid.*
- The Custome Master to have Deputies under him *ibid.*
- Rates of Custome on Wines, &c. *ibid.*
- The Officers power and duty 68. 2
- Masters or Merchants their g strangers to pay 6. d. a Tun for Ships above 200 Tun and 6. s 8. d. for Lait 69. 3.
- All Murr, Cyder, Ale, Beer to pay Excise *ibid.* 4.
- Explanation of Entry of Wines 70. 5.
- Customes of Wines, &c. to be paid in money or the best of the Specie *ibid.*
- Imposts on Goods and Provision.*
- All Goods imported not exempt by other Laws, to be Rateable to the Country as other Estates 70. 1.
- Every Factor or Agent to pay 10 s. for every 100 l. imported *ibid.* 2.
- Every Master or Purser to certifie to the Collector the contents of this Lading before he break bulk, &c. *ibid.* 3
- Every Collector to enter the several parcels, and to whom consigned *ibid.* 4
- Every one receiving any Goods to give in to the Collector the full value 71. 5.
- Any person denying or delaying payment, the Collector may leavy the same by distresse *ibid.* 6
- The Collector may require, and if need be distrain, and none may refuse on penalty *ib.*
- Penalty of falsifying, concealing or not producing Invoices of Goods *ibid.* 7.
- Penalty on any bringing in Cattle, and putting them to sale before notice given to the Officer *ibid.* 8.
- Penalty of Beaver, &c. brought in and sold or shipped before Entry *ibid.* 9.
- The Country Treasurer, with those deputed by him under his Hand and Seal to attend the execution of the aforesaid Laws, p 71, 72. S 10.
- All Officers employed by him to be accountable to him at all times *ibid.*
- Goods having paid Custome, not to be rateable again that year being in the Owners hands *ibid.* 11.
- The Governour and Council, or five Magistrates may give directions in any question that

The Table.

- that may arise about Customes *ibid.* s. 10
 The Treasurers Office to have a Seal *ibid.*
 No Master of Vessel to deliver any Goods brought in without Order from the Collector *ibid.* s. 13.
 The revenue of all Goods brought in to Pascataqua to be paid in to the publick Treasury *ibid.* s. 14.
 As also all Customes of Wines, Goods and Powder for ships already received, to be paid to the Publick Treasury *ibid.* s. 15.
 Goods belonging to the Inhabitants of Pascataqua, to pay no Customes to the Treasurer 73- 16.
- Impresses.*
 No Workmen to be compelled to work from home above a week together 73. 1
 None to be compelled to publick service or work, except the Presse be grounded on General Courts Act *ibid.* s. 2.
 Every person so pressed, to have reasonable allowance for his service *ibid.*
 Persons exempt from Office, Warrs or publick service *ibid.*
 None to be compelled out of the Jurisdiction, on an offensive, but only on a defensive war *ibid.*
 No mans Cattle or Goods to be pressed but by Warrant grounded on some Act of General Court, and to be paid hire for them, and reparation in case of damage *ibid.*
- Imprisonment.*
 No Bail or Main-prize to be taken for Capital cases, or Contempt in open Court, p. 74.
- Indians.*
 Right of Land declared 74. 1.
 Reduced to civility, to have Alotments among the English *ibid.*
 Civilized a competent number, so as to be capable of a Township, on Petition to the General Court, shall have Lands set out *ibid.*
 Shall have relief in any Court against the English doing injury to them in their planting Grounds, &c. *ibid.*
 No person to give, barter, or sell any Arms or Amunition to them on penalty, s. 2.
 None of any forreign Nation or English to Trade with them in this Jurisdiction. p. 75. s. 3
 Any person in this Jurisdiction may seize on Vessels or Goods in trading with them.
- None directly or indirectly to Trade with them but such as are allowed on penalty, s. 4
 Encouragement to the Informer *ibid.*
 None to give or sell Liquer to them on penalty, *ibid.* s. 5. unless in sickness, s. 6.
 All Trading houses not allowed, to be demolished *ibid.* s. 5.
 None to sell any Vessel to them on penalty, *ibid.* s. 6.
 The Laws in force among us to be published to them in subjection to us once a year, 77. 8.
 Powaws forbidden on penalty *ibid.* s. 10
 Any person may seize any of them having Liquors, and deliver both to the Constable *ibid.* s. 11.
 Trade with them for Peltry and Amunition to be allowed by the Treasurer 78. 12
 Every allowed Trader to pay for his License to the Treasurer, *ibid.* To give a true account *ibid.*
 The Law touching Trade with them to be only during the Courts pleasure *ibid.*
- Indictments.*
 No Indictments, Complaint or Presentment of force if not made within one year after the offence, except in Capital cases, and Felonies above 10. s. wherein persons damned to have their remedy according to Law 2. 79
- Inkeepers.*
 Every one to pay for draught of Beer, Cyder, &c. *see Imposts* 69. 4,
 To give account once a moneth on penalty of forfeiture of their License or otherwise *ibid.*
 None may be a common Victualler, or sell Wine, &c. by retail without approbation of Select men, and license of County Court on penalty, *see Inkeepers* 79. 1.
 Merchants of Wine, and Stillers, &c. may retail Wine Liquors, &c. *ibid.*
 Every one to have a Sign within 3 months after license granted on penalty *ibid.*
 To be alwayes provided with good Beer, as the Law provides, on penalty p. 80
 To put no Molosses in Beer Retailed, on penalty 80. 2.
 Not to suffer any to be Drunk, or to drink excessively on penalty *ibid.* s. 3
 That shall conceal in his House any person Drunk, or not make stay of him till a Constable

The Table.

Rable come, the penalty	ibid	penalty, and all present equally guilty in case	84. 17
When they may entertain in the night season	81. 6.	Any person that shall keep a house of Entertainment, without license had, and reviewed according to Law, the penalty,	84. 18
Their Licenses forfeitable in case	82. 9	The penalty for any persons frequenting Ale houses when forbidden by Select men,	84. 19
To provide for Strangers Horses on penalty	82. 10	<i>Judgements. Executions.</i>	
To pay 50. s. per Butt for what Wine they draw, and to account with the Treasurer every 6 moneths	ibid. 9. 11.	When to be Entred, and when not, <i>see Attachments</i>	7. 1.
To pay such Imposts on Wines to the content of the Treasurer	ibid	Acknowledged before two Magistrates and Clerk good in Law, <i>see Courts</i> ,	34. 7
To pay no Impost for what Wines they sell by the Quarter-cask	ibid	To be given by inferiour Courts upon the resolution of the General Court in difficult cases	38. 11
To clear their Houses in Lecture times on penalty	83. 12	Any Sale, Alienation or Assignment of a Judgement void in Law, <i>see Judgem.</i>	p. 85.
Their Licenses to be renewed yearly, <i>ib. s. 15.</i>		Every Judgement given against any person, to be Recorded in a book, <i>see Records</i> ,	129. 1.
Permitting wanton and rude singing in their Houses, the penalty	84. 17	<i>Executions.</i>	
Entertaining persons forbidden by the Select men, the penalty	85. 19	Not to be granted till 12 hours after Judgement, but by special Order. <i>see Appeal</i> ,	3. 1
May not arrest, attach &c. any Saylor for Debt in case, <i>see Saylor's Drunkenness.</i>	p. 134	Respited in case, <i>see Attachments</i>	7. 2
Indians found Drunk, refusing to confest where they had their drink, to be Imprisoned, <i>see Indians</i>	11. 17	Every sale of Executions void in Law, <i>see Judgements</i>	p. 85
Indians accusation of any person selling him drink, shall be valid against the person, except he shall purge himself by Oath, <i>ibid</i>		A person dying before Execution upon Judgement is taken out, or before satisfaction received, may be reviewed by Executors or Administrators, <i>see Judgements</i>	p. 86
Every Indian Drunk to pay 10. s. or be whipt	ibid	To be levied by Marshals, <i>see Marsh.</i>	102. 2.
Every other person Drunk, to pay the penalty <i>see Inkeepers</i>	80. 4	In civil Actions void if not served within a Month after Judgement, except the Court respit, <i>see sureties</i>	p. 144
For excessive drinking, the penalty, <i>ibid</i>		<i>Juries, Grand-jurors to Present</i>	
<i>Tiplers</i>		Excess in Apparel, <i>see Apparel</i>	p. 5
Tipling above half an hour, or at unseasonable times, or after 9 of the clock, the penalty	ib	Taylor in case. <i>see Additions to the Law</i> ,	ib.
No Merchant, Cooper, &c. that keep wines to suffer any to drink to excess, or be drunk, on penalty	81. 7	Neglect of Towns procuring an able Ministry, <i>see Ecclesiastical</i>	70. 19
No Retailer of strong waters, or private house keeper to permit any to tipple in their houses on penalty	82. 8.	The breach of the Law <i>vit. Indians</i>	75. 5
Retailers of strong waters, to pay 2. d. the quart	82. 11.	<i>Grand jury, and jury for Tryals.</i>	
None to Still or Retail strong waters without license on penalty	83. 16.	To be Summoned for County Courts out of their own County, <i>see Courts</i>	ib. 5. 7
Strong Illuors in Cases? not prohibited to be sold	ibid	No Jurors to be summoned from Salem to Ipswich, nor <i>contra</i>	ibid
Every person confessing his offence against this Law, his testimony good against others	83. 13	To attend Courts adjournments at the time appointed, <i>see Courts Adjournment</i> ,	p. 38
Wanton and rude singing in publick houses		<i>Jurors.</i>	
		At Court of Assistants, to be chosen out of Suffolk and Middlesex, <i>see Juries</i>	86. 1.
		Jurors sworn to judge of matter of fact and law, the Bench of matter of equity	ibid
		A special jury to be summoned for bic or trinitarian, <i>ibid</i>	Grand

The Table.

Grandjuries to be summoned yearly to attend the several Courts, with their duty, &c.
 Every Grandjuror to be allowed 3. s. for diem *ibid.*
 Grand and Pettyjuries may give in a special Verdict in case, the determination whereof belongs to the Court 37. 3.
 All jurors in matter of Fact, not finding the main issue, may present what they think *ibid.*
 Any Jury or Juror may in open Court advise with any person to resolve or direct them before Verdict *ibid.* 5.
 No Juror shall serve above one ordinary Court in a year, except Grand Jurors, & in cases of life and death *ibid.*
 The Foreman of every Jury to deliver up all writings committed to them, to the Cleric, *see Records* 129. 1.
 A Jury to be summoned in case of untimely death, what to do, and to whom to make return, *see untimely death* p. 39

L

Lands, free Lands.

All lands granted or to be granted to English Plantations or Persons by the Court, to be accounted the right of such English, *see Indians* 74. 3.
 Any person buying Land of any Indian without licence of General Court forfeited, & Grants of Lands from Indians on return of years without licence forfeitable as if bought *ibid.*
 All our Lands and Heretages free from all licenses upon Alienations, &c. *see Lands* p. 88
 Any persons may purchase Land of Indians where Mines are discovered, *see Mines* 116. 1.

Leather.

Raw Hides not to be transported on forfeiture, *see Hides*, 63. 1.
 Brought from beyond Seas transportable, to be preserved from corrupting on penalty *ibid.* 87.
 No Butcher, Currier or Shoo maker to exercise Tanning on penalty, *see Leather* 87. 1.
 No Tanner to be a Butcher, &c. *ibid.*
 Gashing Hides in taking off penalty *ibid.*
 Any Tanner putting to sale Leather's that are fully Tanned, &c. forfeited 87. 2.

Tan Fats set in Tan hills, &c the penalty, & Curriers duty, with the penalty of neglect, *ibid.* s. 3.

Searchers of Leather.

To be sworn, their duty and power, *ibid.* s. 4.
 Neglect of or any the penalty, *ibid.*
 How to Dispose of Leather seized by them 88. 5

Leathers Common.

Every person may freely kill or Fowl in any Pond, Sea, unles otherwise appointed, &c 90. 2.
 No man shall come on anothers property without his leave, and as in said Law expressed *ibid.*

Fying.

Any Person of the age of 14 years making a lye, their punishment, stock, fine or whipping to the fourth offence p. 97
 Persons underage, for lying to be punished by their parents *ibid.*

M

Magistrates.

Governour, Deputy Governour and five Magistrates may order and direct for removing obstructions referring to the Execution of Imposts, *see Imposts*, 72. 2
 Three Magistrates may keep a County Court, *see Courts* 73. 7.
 May order satisfaction for damage done by Indians to the Cative of English, *see Indians* 76. 7.
 With Select men, may place out unruly Children, *see Children* 26. 1.
 May dispose of Orphans to service, 28. 6.
 May punish Inkeepers for neglect of giving account of draught of Beer, *see Imposts* 70. 4.
 Two Magistrates may punish Indian Trade showed, for not giving a true account and payment to the Treasurer, *see Indians* 78. 12.
 Consenting to an Assignment of a servant is good, *see Assigns* 105. 7
 May cure of Court Dispose of, and settle poor persons, *see Poor* 123. 1.
 May grant Licence to export Powder, *see Powder* 120. 2.
 May appoint Surveyors of Ships to be built, *see Ships* 139. 1.

L 2

May

The Table.

May take Order about Strangers, <i>see</i> <i>Sinners</i>	p. 136	One or two to be present at opening Votes for Nomination of Magistrates, <i>see</i> <i>Elections</i>	47. 3.
With the Clerk of Court may take the acknowledgment of a Judgement, <i>see</i> <i>Clerks</i>	36. 7.	May commit any person suspected for firing a house, &c. <i>see</i> <i>Firing</i>	51. 2.
One Magistrate,		May punish such as kill Mackerel before July	54. 5.
May punish breach of the peace, <i>see</i> <i>Breach of the Peace</i>	11. 1.	May punish for Galloping in Boston Streets, <i>see</i> <i>Galloping</i>	p. 57.
May suppress a forceable detaining possessor against Execution	<i>ibid.</i> 2.	May punish Gaming or Dancing in Ordinances, <i>see</i> <i>Gaming</i>	57. 1.
May give Execution	<i>ibid.</i>	May disperse of Cards and Dice brought in voluntarily	<i>ibid.</i> 4.
May imprison the detainer and abettors by Warrant to the Marshal	<i>ibid.</i>	May commit to Prison any who wittingly and willingly deny the Scripture, <i>see</i> <i>Heresy</i>	59. 2.
May give Oath to Clerk of Markets, <i>see</i> <i>Bakers</i>	8. 1.	May by Warrant exact fines on Masters that bring in Quakers, and take security to carry them away	60. 4.
May press Workmen to repair defective Bridges, <i>see</i> <i>Bridges</i>	12. 3.	May appoint men to view High-ways on complaint, <i>see</i> <i>High-ways</i>	63. 3.
May punish for Pilfering under 40 s. <i>See</i> <i>Burglary</i>	13. 2.	May punish or bind over idle persons to the Court, <i>see</i> <i>Idle Persons</i>	66. 8.
To return the Cases he issues to County Court	<i>ibid.</i>	May commit or bind over to Court of Assistants any suspected to be a Jesuite, <i>see</i> <i>Jesuits</i>	p. 67.
May punish Corporally in case	<i>ibid.</i>	May fine any refusing to assist the Customs Master, <i>see</i> <i>Import</i>	68. 2.
May give Warrant to search for stolen Goods	<i>ibid.</i>	With the overseer of the work may Impress workmen in the said Town, and set wages, <i>see</i> <i>Impresses</i>	73. 1.
May proceed with any suspected according to Law	p. 14.	May fine or punish a Drunken Indian, <i>see</i> <i>Indians</i>	78. 11.
May give Gagers of Cask and Packers an Oath, <i>see</i> <i>Cask</i>	16. 1.	May punish any that brew not Beer according to 1577, <i>see</i> <i>Beers</i>	80. 2.
May punish any for taking Cattle to use without leave, when and how, <i>see</i> <i>Cattle</i>	19. 5.	May punish Retailers of Strong waters, or private House keepers for permitting Tipling	p. 81, 82, 5, 7, 8.
May end small Causes under 40 s. <i>See</i> <i>Cases</i>	20. 1.	May determine all offences against that Law	83. 13.
May sit in a Court with the Commissioners of Boston	21. 5.	May punish wrenon and rude singing in publick Houses	84. 17.
May punish unruly Children, <i>see</i> <i>Children</i>	27. 2.	May commit any that keep a House of Entertainment without license in case, <i>see</i> <i>Entertainment</i>	85. 18.
May punish any person entertaining Children, &c.	<i>ibid.</i> 3.	May punish any found in publick Houses prohibited by Select men	85. 19.
May dispose of Offenders brought before him, <i>see</i> <i>Constable</i>	31. 2.	May summon a person to answer a Crime, <i>see</i> <i>Summons</i>	87. 6.
May punish any that refuse to aid a Constable	<i>ibid.</i> 5, 5.	May give an Oath to proovers of Leather, <i>see</i> <i>Leather</i>	89. 3.
May commit to Prison any that refuse to make acknowledgement of a Deed, &c. <i>see</i> <i>Conveyance</i>	32. 4.	May give Oath to Searchers and Sealers of Leather	<i>ibid.</i> 5, 4.
May sit in a Court in case, <i>see</i> <i>Courts adjournments</i>	p. 38.	May punish Lying, <i>see</i> <i>Lying</i>	p. 2.
May summon a Jury on untimely death, <i>see</i> <i>Untimely death</i>	p. 39.		May
May deal with open opposers of the Word, &c. <i>see</i> <i>Ecclesiastical</i>	44. 15.		
May punish persons for abserving from Work on the Sabbath	45. 16.		

The Table.

May punish Seamen deserting their Voyage
see Maritime 99. 22.

May allow of a Motion to Marriage in case,
see Marriage 101. 3

May commit to Prison any attempting
Marriage in case *ibid*

May joyn persons in Marriage, 102. 5

May not joyn or suffer any to joyn them-
selves in marriage before publication *ibid*

May pressmen & boates to pursue Runna-
waies &c. *see Masters* 104. 3

May punish Masters in case *see Malt* 106. 1

May committ a disorderly Souldier to
prison in case *see Military* p. 108.

May by Warrant seize the estate of any
transporting our Coyn, *see Money*, 118. 2.

May give the Oath of Fidelity to Inhabi-
tants and Strangers, *see Oaths*, 119. 2

May give Oath to cullers of Staves, *see Pipe-
staves*, p. 122.

May commit Runawaies to the house of
Correction, *see Prison*. 127. 3.

May give an Oath to a prisoner not worth
five pounds, p. 128. 5

To keep a Record of all Judgements gran-
ted by him against any, *see Records*, 129. 1

May fine any newly married not returning
their names to Clerk of Writts, 130. 2

May fine any defacing Records *ibid*

May punish Sabbath-breakers, *see Sabbath*,
132. 1

Or any drinking in Ordinaries after Sun set
ibid. s. 2.

May punish doing servile work on the Sab-
bath *ibid*. s. 4

Governour or Deputy Governour may ap-
point Surveyors of Ships to be built, *see
Ships* 138. 1

Governour or Deputy Governour may take
order about Strangers, *see Strangers*, p. 143

May allow a Stranger to reside in a Town, *ib*

May punish Cursers and Swearers, *see Swea-
ring* p. 144, 145

May punish and dispose of Vagabonds, *see
Vagabonds* p. 153

May fine any neglecting Watchies, *see Wat-
ches* 154. 1

May take the Testimony of a person of 14.
years of age, *see Witnesses* 158. 2

Man-slaughter.

Any person that shall kill another in the de-
fence of himself or another, &c. shall be
blameless §. 92.

Maritime Laws.

The major part of Owners of Vessels agree
ing in setting them forth, the minor part
Owners concluded therein 93. 1

Any Owner refusing, or by absence cannot
fit forth his part, the Master may take up
on Bottomary *ibid*

An Owner of Ship or Vessel not assenting to
let such Vessel, must manifest it by pro-
test, &c. *ibid*. s. 2

When Protests in such cases valid *ibid*

No Voyage to be hindered by such protest, *ib*

How the Dissenters part is to be secured, *ib*

Owners of Vessels living in several Countries
how far the Master may act on their parts
94. 3.

Masters or Mares non-attendance aboard;
the penalty *ibid*. s. 5

Masters agreement with their men for wages
to be entred in a Book, with their mens
hands thereto, on penalty *ibid*. s. 5

Masters to make due provision for Seamen
and Passengers, on penalty 95. 6.

No Master to ship any Seaman shipped by ano-
ther before, on penalty *ibid*. s. 7

No Seaman to ship himself with any man
till cleared by the first employer, on pe-
nalty *ibid*

No Master to put into any Harbour in his
voyage, except necessitated &c. on penalty,
s. 8.

Masters may alter their voyage in case, s. 9.

Masters to pay mariners their wages, on pe-
nalty, 96. 10

Damage on goods aboard, how to be made
good in case, s. 11.

No Master of a vessell to more neer him that
was first moored, on penalty, *ibid*. s. 12.

Any Master under sail running aboard a Ship
at anchor, to pay all damage, 97. 13.

How goods thrown over-board to be made
good, s. 14.

A Vessell giving over her voyage through
insufficiency, the charge of Lading & un-
lading, by whom to be paid, *ibid*. s. 15.

Goods damaged at Sea by negligence, to be
made good by master & mariners, *ibid*. s. 16

Damage done by one Ship on another, by
breaking loose, how to be made good 98.

17
Mariners absenting themselves from their
Ship, the penalty. *ibid*. s. 18.

The Table.

Marriners causing disturbance in a Ship, to the prejudice of the voyage, how punished, <i>ib.</i>	To levy fines imposed by Court, <i>see fines</i> , p. 51
s. 19	may Attach and Imprison persons till fines are paid <i>ibid</i>
Any person undertaking to be a Pilot &c. and found insufficient, his penalty, <i>ibid.</i> s. 20.	By Warrant from a Magistrate to apprehend deniers of Scripture, <i>see Heresie</i> , s. 9. 2.
Marriners to keep watch at Sea, and in Harbour, on penalty, s. 21.	To Collect fines &c. by Warrant from the Treasurer, on penalty, <i>see Marshalls Treasurer</i> , s. 1. 151. 4
Marriners deterring their Voyage punishable in case <i>ibid.</i> s. 22	To Levy Executions on penalty <i>ibid.</i> s. 2.
Marriners having received their Wages and deserting the Ship to be pursued as Runaways <i>ibid.</i> s. 23	To make Returns of Executions, to Clerks in two months, on penalty <i>ibid.</i>
Marriners entertaining persons on board without leave, the penalty <i>ibid.</i> s. 24	To serve all Attachments directed to them and make return to the Clerks of Courts 103. 3.
Outrage by Marriners on the Master how punished 100. 25	No Marshal to be a Clerk or Recorder of a Court <i>ibid</i>
Marriners in distress at Sea, not to leave the Ship if no peril of life <i>ibid.</i> s. 26	Marshalls fees. <i>ibid.</i> s. 4
Marriners in case of Shipwreck to endeavour the saving what may be, and to have recompence, if neglected, the penalty <i>ibid.</i> s. 27	Additional fees. <i>ibid</i>
<i>Marriage.</i>	Marshall Generals fees <i>ibid.</i> s. 5
No man to strike his wife or woman her husband, on penalty 101. 1	Marshalls and their Deputies may require aid in case, as Constables may do, <i>ibid.</i> s. 6
No person to be joynd in marriage before Publication <i>ibid.</i> s. 2	Any refusing to aid them, the penalty, <i>ibid</i>
The manner of Publication <i>ibid</i>	Marshalls or other Officers power in levying Fines, Amercements and Executions <i>ibid.</i> s. 7.
Any person making motion to marriage without consent of Parents, &c. the penalty <i>ibid.</i> s. 3	Where they are to make demand <i>ibid</i>
No married person whose Husband or Wife is in other Countries, may reside here in Case, on penalty <i>ibid.</i> s. 4.	The Officers charges to be levied with the Executions 104. 8
None may joyn persons in marriage but a Magistrate or other persons appointed 102. 50	What Goods may not be taken by Execution <i>ibid</i>
None may joyn themselves in marriage but before such & that after Publication, <i>ib.</i>	The Marshal may take the person refusing to discover Goods or Lands <i>ibid</i>
No Man may marry his first wives natural sister <i>ibid.</i> s. 5.	Marshal or other Officer doing wrong to any to make satisfaction <i>ibid.</i> s. 9
Every new married person to give in his name to the Clerk of Writts, on penalty, <i>see Records</i> 130. 2	To enquire after Wheat landed from foreign parts and put to sale, <i>see Malt</i> , 106. 2
<i>Marshalls their Office and Power.</i>	Marshal General to receive of the Secretary, and send forth Orders of General Court, <i>see Records</i> 129. 5
To obey the Warrant of one Magistrate, <i>see Breach of peace</i> 11. 2	To send forth Treasurers warrants, &c. <i>ibid</i>
May require aid in case <i>ibid</i>	<i>Masters, Servants, Labourers.</i>
To serve Warrants or Attachments for cases tryable before one Magistrate, <i>see Causes</i> , 20. 1	No Servant shall Give or sell any commodity without License 104. 1.
To assist and obey the Commissioners of Bolton 21. 3.	Time for Workmen prescribed <i>ibid.</i> s. 2
	Runaway Servants and other suspicious persons how, and by whom to be pursued, <i>ibid.</i> s. 3.
	Workmens Wages to be set by the Freemen in Towns <i>ibid.</i> s. 4.
	How Workmens wages to be paid, 105. 5.
	Servants flying from cruelty may be harboured

The Table.

- boured in case, *ibid* s. 6
 No Servant to be put off for above one year without consent of 2 Magistrates, *ibid*. s. 7
 Servants maimed by their masters, to have recompence; *ibid*. s. 8
 Faithfull Servants to be rewarded, *ibid*. s. 9
 Unfaithfull Servants how punished, *ibid* s. 10
See more Burglary, 13. 2.
Malt.
 Penalty for malsters, if malt be not well made 106. 1.
 No wheat, barley &c. to be brought in from foreign parts, on penalty, *ibid*.
Mills, Millers.
 No Miller shall have above one sixteenth part for Toll of what he grinds p. 106
 Every Miller to have Weights and Scales, *ibid*
Military.
 The Serjeant Major by Warrant may require the chief Officers of the Regiment to meet 107. 1
 Such meeting may impose fines in case, *ibid* may order Clerks to distrain *ibid*
 64 Souldiers besides Officers shall be accounted a Foot Company 108. 4
 The Major of the Regiment to order smaller Towns *ibid*
 Every Capt. Liev. and Enf. to have Commission from the General Court *ibid*
 Every Captain shall appoint what Arms every Souldier shall serve with *ib*. s. 5
 Two thirds of every Company to be Muffets; Pikes, to have Corlets and Headpieces, *ibid*. Or Buff or Quilted Coats 115. 20
 Every Captain to exercise his Company six dayes in a year *ibid*
 To give notice thereof three or four dayes before *ibid*
 Dayes expended in marching to and fro at Regimental Exercise allowed part of the six dayes *ibid*
 The three chief Officers may punish disorderly Souldiers, with the manner how, *ib* s. 6.
 Souldiers how to be Armed, on penalty, s. 7
 Who are to be provided with Arms *ibid*
 Any Souldier wanting Arms, how to be supplied 109. 8.
 What persons are exempt from Training, *ibid*. s. 9
 Every Company to have a Clerk, his duty, *ibid*. s. 10
 To be upon Oath *ibid*
 Committee of Militia in every Town stated their power and duty in case of Arms, s. 11
 No Major to lead his Regiment out of the County, except, &c. *ibid*
 Seniority of Captain to be according to the Seniority in Towns *ibid*
 Boston Captain precedency by priority of Commission *ibid*
 Warrant for Impressing Souldiers, to be directed to the Committee of militia *ib*
 Committee of militia may suppress raising Souldiers by any but this Government, *ib*
 Committee of militia with Select men to mount Artillery, and repair Forts, &c. *ib*.
 Commission Officers of Horse to be of the militia *ibid*
 military Watches how to be set *ib*. s. 12
 Firing a Gun after the Watch set, the penalty *ibid*
 The duty of a Sentinel and Round *ib*.
 What shall be accounted an Alarm *ib*.
 The Souldiers duty on an Alarm, on penalty *ibid*
 Smiths and other Workmen to repair Arms on penalty 112. 13.
 Surveyor General yearly to give account to the Council, of the stock of Powder, &c *ibid*. s. 14.
 Every Town to have a Watch house, on penalty *ibid*. s. 15
 Every Town to have a stock of Powder, &c on penalty *ibid*
 Troops to be under the command of Majors of Regiments 113. 16
 Troopers priviledges confirmed, what excepted *ibid*
 How to be Armed *ibid*
 To exercise 6 dayes yearly on penalty, *ibid*
 Every Troop to have a Clerk, his fees, *ibid*
 Officers of Horse may remit or abate fines, *ibid*
 Troopers duty in case of Alarm, on penalty *ibid*
 No Officer of a Foot Company to be a Trooper, *ibid*.
 No Troop to be drawn out of the County but by order of Major General, except, *ibid*
 No Trooper may put off or change his Horse without leave, on penalty *ibid*.
 Troop

The Table.

Troopers fines for Non appearance *ibid.*
 No listed Trooper may disband himself with
 our leave on penalty *ibid.*
 A Trooper dismissed to be returned by Certificate
 to the Commander of Foot in every
 Town *ibid.*
 Inferiour Officers Commissions to stand
 good, on the death of Superiour Officers. 114. 17
 Souldiers being dismissed from Exercise to re-
 pair to their quarters *ibid.*
 Disorders of Souldiers to be punished by the
 chief Officers *ibid.*
 Troopers listed after 63 not to have the al-
 lowance of 5.s. *ibid.*
 Who may be listed as Troopers *ibid.*
 Who are lyable to Military Watches, s. 19
 Towns not under particular Majors to be or-
 dered by the Major General 115. 19.
 Commission Officers to be chosen by the
 General Court, except, &c. 116. 25
 inferiour Officers to be chosen by Commis-
 sion Officers, or Major, where no Com-
 mission Officers are *ibid.*
 Regimental meetings ordered *ib. s. 22*
 The Majors allowance at such meetings,
 what, and by whom to be paid *ibid.*
 Commissions for military Officers to have
 the Publick Seal, see *Seals Publick*, p. 135

Mines.

Discoverers of Mines to enjoy the profit
 thereof for 21 years, provided, &c. 116. 1.
 Mines found by any man in his own proprie-
 ty, shall remain to the Owner, except, &c. *ibid.*

Money

The Mint house to be at Boston 116. 1.
 All Officers belonging to it, to be sworn, *ib.*
 Every person may bring Bullion or Plate to
 be minted *ib.*
 All money minted, to be of Sterl. Alloy, *ibid.*
 The Stamp and Inscription of money, *ib.*
 The value of money Coynd *ibid.*
 Money Coynd here to pass currant *ib.*
 Allowance for Coyning, and weight of Coynd
ibid.
 No person to carry out the Coynd of this
 Country, on penalty 117. 2.
 Searchers for money exporting to be in all
 needful places, their power *ibid.*
 Such Searchers to take an Oath *ib.*
 may require Assistance *ibid.*

Monopolies.

No Monopoly allowed but of new Inven-
 tions that may be profitable p. 119

Oaths, Subscriptions.

NO Oath to be imposed, or subscription
 required, but what the General Court
 hath appointed 119. 1.

No Oath binds any man or Officer, but
 while an Inhabitant *ibid.*

All Inhabitants take the Oath of Fidelity, s. 2

All Strangers to take the Oath prescribed,
 p. 120

Oppression.

What, and how punished p. 120.

P*Payments.*

ALL Payments to be in Specie contra-
 cted for 121. 2.

Petitions.

Every Cause heard by General Court, to
 pay the charges of the Court, besides En-
 try p. 121

When Petitions are to be received, when
 not *ibid.*

Who may present Petitions without pay-
 ment *ibid.*

Account of the number of Petitions to be
 signified to the Court, as directed *ibid.*

Pipestaves, Viewers of Staves.

Coopers staves to be culled, see *Coopers*, 17. 3

Two Viewers of Staves to be chosen in eve-
 ry Town where they are shipt off, see
Pipestaves p. 122

The Viewers to be upon Oath, their power,
ibid.

Affize of Staves *ibid.*
 To keep account of Staves approved, and
 for whom *ibid.*

Pipestaves shipt not approved forfeitable, is
 Searchers fees for culling *ibid.*

Masters receiving Staves on board, not cull'd
 the penalty *ibid.*

Refuse Staves not prohibited transportation
ibid.

Poor Persons.

To be disposed of by Shire Courts or two
 Magistrates out of Court 123. 1.

Any

The Table.

Any person not excepted against within 3 months, shall be reputed an Inhabitant in Towns where they are, <i>ibid.</i> s. 2	Harms done to any by Keicue, to be made good <i>ibid</i>
Any person excepted against, and not removing, nor complained against to the County Court by any Town, the penalty. <i>ibid</i>	Owners of Cattle abettors in a Rescue, their penalty <i>ibid</i>
Where persons cannot be settled in any Town, the County Court may order their residence, the charges to be paid by County Treasurer <i>ibid</i>	<i>Powder.</i>
<i>Possession.</i>	All Powder, Lead, Shot, &c. imported, to be Entered with the Notary, on Penalty, 125 1.
Title to Inheritances by Possession, declared P. 124	The Notary to keep a true account or such Goods <i>ibid</i>
<i>Porters.</i>	Not to grant Certificate to any in case, on Penalty <i>ibid</i>
To be allowed by Select-men, and their Wages determined P. 124	The Captain of the Cattle to signify this Law to Masters and Merchants <i>ib</i>
<i>Plaintiff's and Defendants.</i>	No Powder to be transported out of this Colony without license, on Penalty, 126. 2.
Plaintiff asking advice of any that are to judge in his case may not prosecute his Action, <i>see Counsel</i> p. 34	<i>Prescription.</i>
In such case shall pay costs to the Defendant and so <i>contra</i> <i>ib.</i>	What, P. 126
To attend Adjournments of Courts, <i>see Adjournments</i> p. 38	Precedents & Formes of Oaths &c. p. 102
Not prosecuting their Actions at Court of Assistants to pay costs to the Defendant, <i>see Jurors</i> 87. 4.	<i>Prisoners.</i>
Not appearing the first forenoon of the Court to be Non suited <i>ibid.</i> s. 6.	Who may be imprisoned, <i>see Arrests</i> , 6. 1.
May make a new Entry in case <i>ibid</i>	Maintenance declared <i>ibid</i>
Defendant appearing in any Court, having asked advice of any of the Judges, being proved to pay 10. s. to the Plaintiff, <i>see Counsel</i> P. 34.	Not to be kept in Prison in case <i>ibid</i>
To attend Courts Adjournments, <i>See Adjournments</i> P. 38.	Concealing Estate to be sold <i>ibid</i>
To have Costs of the Plaintiff not prosecuting his Appeal, <i>see Jurors</i> 87. 4.	Or under Bail for Crime, to be tryed at the next Court that hath cognizance thereof, <i>See Courts</i> , 38. 10.
To have costs of a Plaintiff upon a Non-suit <i>ibid.</i> s. 6.	To be conveyed to Prison at their own charge if able, <i>see Prisoners</i> 126. 1.
<i>Pound, Pound breach.</i>	No Person to be helpful to any to break Prison, on Penalty 127 4
Every Town to have a sufficient Pound, 124 1.	Any Prisoner taking Oath he is not worth five Pounds, to be discharged 128. 5.
Any Pounding Swine or Cattle to give notice to owner or cause them to be cryed, <i>ibid</i>	<i>Prison Keepers.</i>
Any Swine or Cattle escaping out of Pound the Owner to pay all damage <i>ibid</i>	Discharged of Prisoners in case, <i>see Arrests</i> 6. 2.
Owners of Cattle to pay damage or Relplevin <i>ibid</i>	More, <i>see Courts</i> 128. 5.
No one to Rescue Cattle going to Pound, on Penalty <i>ibid.</i> s. 2.	Danger 7. 3.
Pound breach, the penalty <i>ibid</i>	Liberty to take Baile <i>ibid</i>
	To receive Persons Committed for Drunkenness by Magistrate, Commissioner, or Select men, <i>see Inkeepers</i> 81. 5
	Suffering any to escape the Penalty, <i>see Prison</i> 127 4.
	To Present a List of their Prisoners to the Courts to whom the Cognizance belongs, 128. 5.
	Costs for Prisoners maintenance to be determined by the Courts <i>ibid</i>
	<i>House of Correction.</i>
	To be erected in every County at their charge 127. 2.
	The Master to be appointed by Court. <i>ibid</i>
	F His

The Table.

His Fees *ibid*
 Delinquents committed, how to be punished, *ibid*
 The Master not to discharge any committed but by Warrant *ibid*

Priviledges Civil.

No man to suffer any punishment, &c. but by vertue of some Law established, or the Word of God *P.*
 No man to be Imprisoned before the Law hath sentenced him in case, *see Imprisonment* *P. 74.*
 Any person may come to any publick meeting, and present any necessary motion, &c. *see Liberty Common* *P. 90. 1.*
 Any person may remove out of the Jurisdiction, if no legal impediment *ibid.* *P. 91. 3.*

Protestation.

How, and in what case to be made *P. 122.*

Punishment.

No man shall be punished twice for one offence *P. 129.*
 No man to be punished with above forty stripes at one time *ibid*
 No man to be punished with whipping in case *ibid.*
 No torture to be used before conviction, *ibid*

R

Records.

ALL evidences in any case, to be given in Writing, and sent on die *P. 129. 1.*
 Every Parent, &c. to give the names of all born or dying to Clerk of Writts, *130. 2.*
 Any person may Record Testimonies, &c. *131. 2.*
 Defacing of Records, the penalty *ibid.*
 Any Person may view or search, Rolls, Records, or Court, &c. *ibid.*
 Rolls, Records, &c. that may be viewed, interpreted *ibid.* *P. 131.*

Replevin.

Owners of Cattle impounded, may Replevin them, *see Cattle* *P. 18. 3.*
 To be granted by the Clerk of Writts, for Clerk of Writts *28. 1.*
 What may be Replevin'd, When, and by whom, *see Replevin* *P. 133.*

S

Sabbath.

Persons absending from publick meetings on the Lords day, &c. the penalty, *see Ecclesiastical* *45. 16.*
 Prophaning of the Sabbath what, *see Sabbath* *132. 1.*
 Youth Prophaning the Sabbath, how punished *ibid*
 Persons above 14 years of age, Prophaning the Sabbath, how Punished *ibid*
 By the Lords day is meant day-light *ibid*
 Drinking in Ordinaries after sun set the penalty *135. 2.*
 Any Person not paying their fines, or giving security, to be corporally punished, *5. 3.*
 Any doing servile work on the Lords day, the penalty, *134. 4.*
 What Travellers by Land or in Boats to be accounted Prophaners of the Sabbath, *ibid*

Sailors.

No In keeper, &c. may Attach, Arrest, &c. any Sailor for debt in case *P. 134.*

Salt.

In every Maritime Town, a measurer of Salt aboard Ships to be chosen *P. 134.*
 His allowance *ibid*
 Masters or Mariners non-observance of this Law, the Penalty *ibid*

Salt-Peeter.

In all Towns where the makers thereof desire, Select men are to make Orders for encreasing Peeter *P. 135.*
 Penalty on any neglecting such Orders *ibid*
 Select men neglecting to make and execute such Orders, the penalty *ibid*
See Publick.

The Governour, or keeper of the Seal to deliver the Seal to Military Commissions, &c. from this Court or Council without pay *P. 135.*

Schools.

Every Town consisting of 50 House-holders to have a School for Writing and Reading *136. 1.*
 How such Schoolmaster shall be paid, *ibid*
 Where a hundred house-holders are, must be a Grammar School, or penalty *5. 2.*
 No Heterodox or scandalous School-master to be allowed *ibid.* *P. 136.*

Penalty

The Table.

Penalty on Towes for want of a Grammar School increased	237. 4.	Navigation,	139.
Secretary.		Rules for their proceeding therein, and fees stated,	<i>ibid.</i>
To sign Warrants for Execution of persons sentenced to death by Court of Admirants or General Court, <i>see Comendat.</i>	10. 5. 2	No matters aboard their ships to drink healths, or suffer others to drink them on penalty	140. 4.
To give out Copies of the names of persons allowed by General Court to be Freeman <i>see Courts</i>	38. 12	No person to fire a Gun after Sun set, or on the Sabbath, on penalty,	<i>ibid.</i>
To give notice of all fines to the Treasurer within 14 dayes, <i>see fines</i>	101.	The Captain of the Castle to give notice of this Law, to all Ships passing the castle, <i>ib.</i>	
To sign Warrants for levying Executions, <i>see Marshals</i>	102. 2.	Every ship trading in our Ports, not belonging mostly to this Country, to pay halfe a pound of powder <i>per Tun</i> ,	<i>ibid.</i> s. 5.
To receive in Petitions at the General Court and take pay for same, <i>see Petitions</i> , p. 121		Officers, as receivers nominated	<i>ibid.</i>
To give account of the number received by him to the Magistrate, which shall be allowed as part of his Salary	<i>ib.</i>	Their Power,	<i>ibid.</i>
To deliver to the Marshal General Copies of special Orders of General Court within ten dayes, <i>see Records</i>	<i>ibid.</i> 5.	Such are accountable to the Gen. Court <i>ibid.</i>	
To write out Military Commissions, &c. for the Seal, <i>see Seal Publick</i>	p. 135	No person shall Trade upon our Coasts in case, on penalty,	141. 6.
To keep account of fines by fines, &c. on penalty, <i>see Treasurer</i>	151. 4.		
To present to the Council, or Court of Admirants an account of all Bonds, &c. returned to England, <i>see Ships</i>	140. 3.		
Selfe Murderer.		Spinning.	
Self murderers denied barrail in common burying places, but &c.	p. 137	To be disposed of and regulated in the several families by the Select men.	p. 147
Sheep.			
Any person may keep sheep on commons whereto he belongs,	137. 1.	Strays.	
Five sheep to be allowed for one cow where commons are tinted,	<i>ibid.</i>	Every one taking up a Stray &c. the owner not known, to enform the Constab. within six days,	<i>ibid.</i> s. 1.
None to court with a dog, on penalty	138. 2.	Rules for the Constable in such case,	<i>ibid.</i>
Any dog killing sheep to be hanged by the owner, on penalty,	<i>ibid.</i>	Penalty to finder or Constable on neglect, <i>ib.</i>	
All Wooll put to sale, how to be washed & ordered on penalty,	<i>ibid.</i> s. 3.	The finder to apprise & Record lost goods, on penalty,	<i>ibid.</i>
		Lost goods to be restored to Owners within one year after publication, on condition, <i>ib.</i>	
		Finders of Strayes to put wyths on beasts necks, on penalty,	<i>ibid.</i>
		When Cattle shall be accounted Strayes, <i>ibid.</i>	
		Penalty to any taking off a wyth, or taking away a beast,	<i>ibid.</i>
		All Strayes where to be first Cryed, <i>ib.</i> s. 2.	
		Strayes to be entred with the County Recorder,	<i>ibid.</i>
		Strayes how to be disposed, in case,	<i>ibid.</i>
		Strangers.	
		May sue Strangers in any Court, <i>see Courts</i>	p. 58 s. 8.
		Every Master or mate of a Ship to bring all Strangers immediately upon their arrival before the Gover. or other Magistrate, on penalty, <i>see Strangers</i> ,	p. 143
		The Capt. of the Castle to make known this Order to Vessells that pass by,	<i>ibid.</i>
		Strangers professing the true Religion, to be succoured	<i>ibid.</i>

The Table.

- All persons to enjoy equal Justice *ibid.*
 No Stranger to have any Lot in any Town
 till allowed, nor to be entertained above 3
 weeks, on penalty *ibid.*
 No person to receive a stranger above three
 weeks, on penalty *ibid.*
Sureties, and Goods Attached.
 No Goods Attached to be free, till Execu-
 tion upon Judgement be satisfied p. 144
 Sureties, except in Capital or Criminal Caf-
 es, not to be free till Execution be satis-
 fied *ibid.*
Swearing and Cursing.
 Rash and vain Swearing and Cursing, how
 punished p. 145
Swine.
 Any person chosen to execute Orders about
 Swine, the penalty 145. 1.
 All damage by Swine, to be paid according
 to the Orders of the Town where damage
 is done *ibid.* s. 2.
 What sufficient Fences against Swine *ibid.*
 Swine Impounded and not owned, how to
 be disposed of 146. 3.
 Towns or Select mens neglect to make Or-
 ders, the penalty *ibid.*
- T
- Tile Earth.*
- When to be dig'd, on penalty, p. 146
Tipters, & Tipteing, q no
 See Inkeepers, p. 81^t 84
Tobacco.
 May not be taken within 20 Poles of any
 house, &c. on penalty p. 146
 Telling of Cattle, *see Horses.*
Town-ships.
 To pay their proportion to building or re-
 pairing County Bridges, *see Bridges* 12. 1.
 Penalty by defective Bridges or High-ways
ibid. s. 2
 Penalty of treble damage in case *ibid.*
 To choose yearly a Gager of Cask & Pack-
 et, *see Cask*, 16. 1.
 Any chosen, paying 40s. the town must
 choose another, *ibid.*
 Neglect hereof the penalty, *ibid.*
 To have a distinct Brand mark, *see Cattle*,
 p. 18. s. 3
 to provide an house for the Ministry, *see Ec-
 clestiaftical*, 45 17
 May impose a fine on any chosen to Office,
 and refusing to serve *see Freemen* 50. 2
- To restrain Indians from prophaning the
 Sabbath, *see Indian* 77. 10
 To chose Sealers of Leather, *see Leather*, 89. 4
 Not to appropriate to any man any Pond
 that is above Ten acres, *see Liberties*
common, 91. 2
 Danger, if not excepting against persons at
 the County Court, *see Poor*, 123. 2
 Where 50 Families are, to have one to teach
 to Write and Read, *see Schools*, 136. 1.
 Where one hundred Families are, to have a
 Grammar School, on penalty *ibid.* s. 2
 To make Orders against Swine, on penalty,
see Swine 143. 3.
 May chose Select men to order the Pruden-
 tials of their Town, *see Townships*, 148. 1.
 To dispose of single persons, and Inmares, s. 3
 May impose fines on any refusing to serve as
 Constables *ibid.* s. 5
 Who in them may have priviledge of Com-
 monage for Wood 149. 6
 To pay 10. s. for every Wolf kill'd by En-
 glish, *see Wolves* 160. 3.
Select mens Duty and Power.
 To Assess persons for their Garb, *see Apparel*
 5. 1.
 To appoint persons to view Town bounds,
see Bounds p. 10
 To order Fences in Common fields in case,
see Corn fields 17. 2.
 To make Orders to repair Fences general
 and particular under 100 Acres 19. 6.
 And to impose fines *ibid.*
 Not to neglect making such Orders on pe-
 nalty to the Town *ibid.*
 To order repairs of Fences on the Owners
 neglect *ibid.*
 To give Warrant to the Constable to levy
 double damages in case *ibid.*
 To try Causes, and grant Executions in case
see Causes 21. 2.
 To make Country Rates, *see Charges Publ.*
 22. 3.
 To Assess Strangers any Moneth 25. 3.
 To see to the Education of Youth, on pe-
 nalty, *see Children* 25. 1
 To place out unruly Children *ibid.*
 The major part may approve the marriage
 of Orphans 28. 6
 To Assess for Ministers maintenance, *see Ec-
 clestiaftical* 48. 5.
 To receive of the County Treasurer fines
 imposed

The Table

- imposed on Quakers, &c. and to improve them, *see Elections* 48. 5
- To lay out private High-ways, *see High-ways* 64. 2
- To give recompence to any damaged by such Ways laid out *ibid.* p. 65
- To approve such Stone-Horses as go on Commons, *see Horses* 65. 2
- To levy the penalty by Warrant for the Towns use *ibid.* p. 66
- The penalty of Select-mens neglect *ibid.*
- With the Collector of Customes to rate persons in case, *see Imposts* 71. 7
- Where no Magistrate or Commissioners are may punish Indians for Drunkenness, *see Indians* 77. 11
- To approve of persons to keep Ordinaries, &c. *see Inkeepers* 79. 1
- Where no Magistrate or Commissioners are may commit a drunken person to Prison or punish according to Law, *see Inkeepers* 81. 5
- To prohibit persons from publick houses, &c in case 85. 19
- To receive a third part of all Leather and Shoos seized, *see Leather* 90. 5
- To Assess the Town for mounting Artillery, &c. *see Military* 110. 11
- To Assess for Towns stock of Powder, &c. 112. 15
- To crave the help of County Courts against persons obtruding the Town, *see Poor* p. 123
- To provide for Poor settled by County Court *ibid.*
- To allow Porters, and set their Wages, *see Porters* p. 124
- To provide materials for work in the House of Correction, *see Prison* 127. 3
- May punish Prophaners of the Sabbath 132. 1
- To make Orders to produce Salt peeter, *see Salt peeter* p. 135
- To impose fines on any neglecting their Orders *ibid.*
- To chuse and allow an Officer an annual stipend to execute their Orders *ibid.*
- To provide for School-masters maintenance *see Schools* 36. 1
- Not to admit or suffer a Hetrodox or Scandalous Schoolmaster *ibid.* s. 3
- To appoint the place where self-murderers shall be buried, *see Self-murder* p. 137
- To make Orders for clearing Commons for Sheep, *see Sheep* 157. 1
- May impose fines for cutting Rams to flocks *ibid.*
- To order spinning in their Towns, *see Spinning* p. 141
- To make Orders about Swine, *see Swine* p. 145
- to manage the Prudential affairs of the Town according to instructions in writing, *see Townships* 148. 2
- To require Constables to levy fines on such as refuse to serve as Constables *ibid.* s. 5
- With two Magistrates may put Children forth to service 149. 8
- May order and dispose Constables Watches, *see Watches* p. 154
- With the Constable to chuse a Sealer of Weights and Measures, *see Weights*, 155. 1
- To appoint Measurers of Corn, Wood or Board 156. 2
- To cut off the Ears of Wolves they pay for to Indians for the Country, *see Wolves*, p. 160
- Treasurers.*
- To issue forth Warrants for Assessment yearly, *see Charges Publick* 23. 3
- For levying the same *ibid.*
- To pay to the Constable Charges of bringing Rates *ibid.*
- May distrein the goods of Constable or any other person in case 25. 4
- To pay 100. l. per Annum to the Colledge, *see Colledge* 30. 2
- To pay charge of Hue and Cry in case, *see Constable*. 32. 7
- To pay for Victuals and Vessells Impressed, *see Council*, p. 34
- To pay charge of Elders meetings, when employed by the Courts Order, *see Ecclesiasticall*, p. 44. 13
- To pay the Secretary for writings, *see Seal-Publick*, p. 135
- To keep Accounts of all transactions belonging to his Office, as Debts, Dues &c. *see Treasurers* 150. 1
- To make no payments but by some Law or Order, *ibid.*
- His allowance, 151. 4
- To give Account once a year to the General Court, *ibid.*
- To provide Weights & measures as Standards, *see Weights*, 155. 1

The Table.

<i>Wills.</i>		Delinquents to pay all charges	<i>ibid</i>
VWho may make VVills, Alienations, &c.		<i>VVolves.</i>	
see <i>Ability.</i>	P. 1.	Every person English or Indian killing a	
Penalty of Executors not proving VVills in		VVolf, to be paid 10.s. by the Treasurer	159. 1.
time, or entring on, or disposing Estates,	157. 1.	Encouragement for Indians to kill wolves	160. 2.
see <i>VVills</i>		Every person killing a wolf to have 20.s. of	
VWho may take Probate of VVills, and	158. 2.	the County, and 10. s. the Town where it	<i>ib. s. 3.</i>
grant Administration		<i>VWood.</i>	
<i>Witnesses.</i>		The quantity, how to be reckoned by the	
VWitnesses and parties concerned to attend		Boats	p. 160
Courts Adjournment, see <i>Adjournments,</i>	p. 38.	A Cord of VWood what	<i>ibid</i>
Testimony of Gamesters good against others	58. 4.	<i>VWorkmen.</i>	
in case, see <i>Gamesters</i>		Artificers in Harvest time compellable by	
No man to be put to death without 2 or 3	158. 1	the Constable to work	p. 161.
witnesses, see <i>VWitness</i>		Penalty on neglect of Constable or VWork-	
the testimony of a person of 14 years of age	158. 1	men	<i>ibid</i>
may be taken out of Court in any Case		<i>VVreck, of the Sea.</i>	
Civil or Criminal	<i>ib. s. 2.</i>	No violence to be offered to the person or	
in what case such testimony shall be good	<i>ibid</i>	goods of such as suffer Shipwrack, p. 161	
Such testimonies how to be disposed of by		Any VWhale cast up, to belong to the Coun-	
them that take them	<i>ib.</i>	try	<i>ibid</i>
VWitnesses in Capital cases to be present		<i>VVritts.</i>	
VWitnesses summoned to any Court, not		All VVritts and Processes to go forth in His	
bound to appear in case	159. 3.	Majesties Name	p. 162.
VWhat allowance witnesses shall have	<i>ibid</i>		
VWitnesses in Criminal cases how paid,	<i>ibid</i>		

F I N I S.

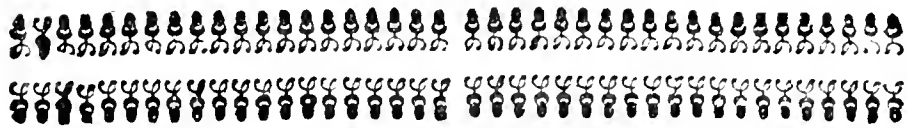
A

SUPPLEMENT OF

LAWS AND ORDERS

PASSED BETWEEN

MAY 15th, 1672 and FEB. 16th, 1685-6.



Several Laws and Orders made at the
GENERAL COURT.

Holden at Boston the 15th. of May

1 6 7 2.

And Printed by their Order.

Edward Rawson Secr.

JURIES VERDICT.

His Court being desirous to prevent all Dissatisfaction and Inconveniencies that may arise in the Tryal of Civil cases in Inferiour Courts, sometimes happening by reason of Disagreement between the Bench and Jury formerly allowed by Law;

Do Order and Enact; That henceforth in all County Courts, after that the Bench have used all reasonable endeavours for clearing the case to the Jury, by declaring the Law, and comparing the matter of Fact and Damage proved therewith, the Verdict of the Jury finally given, shall be accepted, and Judgement accordingly Entred: And in like manner shall the proceeding be in the Court of Assistants, unless upon apparent corruption or errour in the Jury giving in their Verdict contrary to Law or Evidence, the party cast shall in open Court Attaint the Jury, and give sufficient Bond and Sureties within twelve hours after the Verdict is accepted, to prosecute the said Jury at the next Court of Assistants, in an Action of Attaint, in which Case Execution shall be respited, and the Clerk of that Court shall Summon a Jury of twenty four Able and Discreet men chosen as the Law Directs, to attend the service of the Court where the said Action of Attaint shall be tryed in the first place, and if on tryall of the case, there shall be found manifest Error or Mistake, the party Complayning shall be Repayed his full damage from the other party

Juries Verdict
 to be Read and
 not refused.

Discreet and De-
 spondans Liberty
 to Attaint the
 Jury in Case.

Jurye attainted
how Tryed.

to the Original Suit and if by the said Jury of twenty four there be found Bribery, Conspiracie, or other Corruption, in the Jury attainted, they shall be punished by *Fine* or *Imprisenment*, proportionable to the degree of their Offence; And if etherwise, the twenty four Jurors shall acquit the former Jurors accused, they shall be allowed double Costs from the party accusing, and their Verdict and the judgement of the former Court shall stand good, and execution shall be Issued forth accordingly; And that Clause in the Law, allowing the Magistrates not to Concur with, or refuse the Verdict of the Jury is hereby Repealed.

S U R E T I E S

Where Bonds
are forfeited the
Case to proceed.

Execution to
Issue out against
Suretyes

FOR Explanation of, and Addition to the Law fit. Sureties and goods Attached, where it is provided that Sureties as well as Principalls shall be Responsible for one month to pay the Debt, unless he or they Surrender the Principal into the hands of the Marshall or Deputy, but no way provided in the said Law how the Suretyes may be compelled therunto;

It is therefore Ordered, and hereby Declared, That in such Case the Party and Sureties being called and the Bond declared forfeited upon non-appearance, the Case shall proceed to hearing, and Judgement at the same Court, as in case of the Defendants non-appearance upon Attachment of Goods: And if the Case be found for the Plaintiff, that Judgement be granted against him and his Suretyes, and Execution be Issued out accordingly, and to be in force against the Sureties as well as the Principall, for one month after Judgement given, as the said Law Intends.

No Strong Liquor to Workmen.

Law prohibiting
Wine or strong
Liquors to work
men.

WHereas there have been sundry and frequent complaints preferred to this Court, of Oppression by Excessive wages of Workmen and Labourers, which notwithstanding the endeavours of this Court to redress; such oppressions continue and further increase, by a dangerous Imposition of such persons on those they work and labour for, by demanding an allowance of Liquors or wine every day over and above their wages, without which it is found by too sad experience many refuse to work; Now forasmuch as such a practice of drinking liquors and wine, tends much to the rooting young persons in an evil practise, and by degrees to train them up to an habit of excess;

it is therefore Ordered by this Court and by the Authority thereof, and be it hereby Enacted: That if any person or persons after the publication hereof, shall give wine or strong liquors to any workmen or boyes that work with them, except in cases of necessity, shall pay twenty shillings for every such Offence.

This

MILITARY.

THis Court taking into their serious Consideration the weight and necessity that lyeth on them, to see that all Souldiers, (especially at such a season as this) should be fitted with Armes, and well skilled to use them; And because the welfare of each Military Troop and foot Company, both in their being provided with, and knowledge of their use of Armes, lyeth very much in the Clerk of each Companies carefull and faithfull observation and execution of his Office, in the seasonable and due levying of such Fines as are by Law due for defects, the neglect whereof the sad experience sheweth, hath done very great hurt in many Companies, for preventing such Inconveniencies for the Future;

This Court doth Order, That what Fines shall be due according to Law from any Souldier for defect, in either Armes or Traynings, which the Clerk or Clerks of the said Troop or Company shall not leave and gather into his hands, within one Moneth after the Training day on which the said defect is made, it shall be in the power of the Captain or chief Officer of that Troop or Foot Company to send the Marshal or Constable with an Execution, and leave the said Fines upon the Estate of any such Clerk or Clerks so defective, unless the said Clerk can make it appear to the Captain, that he or they have been hindered either by sickness or the absence of the person delinquent being out of Town.

Souldiers fines to be gathered by the Clerk of Troops or Foot Companies within a month or to be levied on themselves.

And it is further Ordered; That the Clerk or Clerks of every Military Troop or Company shall once in six Months render a particular account to the Captain or chief Officer, of all such fines as are levied by the said Clerk, that the same may be disposed of for the good of the Company according to Law.

THis Court considering our own state as to Fortification, how that our Forts and Artillery belonging to the Country, both in this Town of Boston, Charlestown, Salem and Marble head do need much to repair them, that they may be fit for service if God should call thereunto;

Do therefore Order; That each of the Towns above mentioned shall be allowed what they are Rated to the Country-Rate for this next year, for, and towards the finishing and repairing the several Forts there, and that each of their Rates be committed into the hands of the Committee of Militia in each of the aforesaid Towns. by them speedily to be improved for the use aforesaid.

Further allowance to Boston, Charlestown, Salem and Marble head for Fortification.

VHereas divers Sculliers, who by Law are commanded to attend Military Exercise upon Training dayes in the Towns where they live, not having any visible Estate whereon the Clerk of the Company into which they do belong can leave the fine due by Law, when they are delinquent either in Arms or Traynings, so often neglect the duty in both keeping Arms and Traynings, and do the custom carry it lawfully and peacefully to the Clerk and other officers; For punishment whereof

It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; That it shall

souldiers neglect
of Arms & train-
ing with their
Contempt of Of-
ficers how puni-
shed

be in the power of the Commission Officers of each Company, or such of them as are present at the next Training day after such offence is committed, to punish such person offending as above said, who hath not satisfied the Clerk according to Law, by any Military punishment according to the aggravation of the Crime, by either Riding the Wooden Horse, or by Bilboes, or lying Neck and Heels, or acknowledgement at the Head of the Company, or any punishment according to Military Discipline, at the Discretion of the Commission Officer or Officers present.

And in case any such Delinquent shall absent himself from Training two dayes together, that then it shall be in the power of the chief Officers, and they are hereby enjoyned by Warrant directed to the Constable of that Town, to convent such Offender before him, and to proceed with him as in this Order is provided, and all Constables are hereby Ordered to attend their duty herein:

Book-Debts.

W Hereas by the Law made May 1669 *restoring Book-debts: It is Declared*, that all Book-Debts shall be cleared within three years, as is therein expressed, after which time no Book-Debt shall be pleadable in any Court: Upon a general complaint, that the said Law will prove to the real detriment of very many of our Inhabitants, and the utter undoing of some if a greater number of years be not allowed to frisk up Accounts;

Three years fur-
ther added rela-
ting to Book-
debts

It is therefore Ordered, and is hereby Declared; That there shall be three years more added for the advantage of Debtors and Creditors to issue their Accounts, that all grounds of complaint in this kinde may be removed.

R U R G L A R K.

W Hereas by the Law *re Burglary*, it is expressed if any person shall commit Burglary by breaking open any Dwelling House;

Addition to the
Penalty Due

It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, as an Addition to that Law; That if any person shall break up any Ware house, Shop, Mill, Malshouse, Barn or Out house, or any Vessel on any River, or in any Cove, Creek, or upon the Water, such person so offending, shall be punished as the Law provides in case of breaking up Dwelling houses.

Leather.

H I D E S.

W Hereas the Law tit. Leather in the latter end of the first Sect. doth restrain all persons except Tanners to Bargain for, or buy any Hides of Bull, Steer, Ox, Cow, &c. being inconvenient in regard they are many times given in Barter for Scaos, &c.

Hides to be purchased by any

The said Clause in that Law, by the Authority of this Court is hereby Repealed.

W Hereas the Laws already made to prevent the Transportation of the Hides of the growth of this Colony, do not reach the End, for want of a full and due Execution;

This Court doth therefore Authorize and appoint the Freemen of every Seaport Town within this Jurisdiction, to Chose a meet and sufficient person from amongst themselves yearly, to whom all persons shall repair who intend the transporting of any Raw or Ruffe Hides, and shall make proof whence such Hides so to be transported came, and that they are not of the growth of, nor killed in this Colony, and shall take a note from the person so Authorized of the number of Hides that he intends to transport, paying one penny to the abovesaid person for every such Hide.

And it is hereby Ordered, That no person shall ship or transport any Hides whatsoever out of this Jurisdiction, without license from the person so Authorized, upon penalty of loosing of such Hides so shipped: nor shall any Master, Purser or any other person belonging to any Ship or Vessel within this Colony, receive on Board any Raw or Ruffe Hides without a Note or Ticket from the person so appointed first appearing, upon the penalty of paying ten shillings for every Hide so shipped: And such person Authorized as abovesaid, shall have power by himself or whom he shall appoint, to make search in any Ship or Cask, wherein they suspect any Hides to be Laden contrary to this Order, and shall make seizure thereof, and the penalties and forfeitures above-mentioned shall be the one third to the seizer, one third to the Country, and one third to the Town from whence such Hides are shipped.

Hides of the Countries growth not to be transported out of the Jurisdiction on penalty &c.

And it is further Ordered, that the persons chosen as abovesaid, shall be sworn to a faithful discharge of their duty herein.

I N D I A N S P O R K.

W Hereas the Indians that border upon the English Towns within this Jurisdiction, do frequently sell Pork to the English, and there is ground to suspect that some of the Indians do steal and sell the English mens Swine: For prevention whereof;

This Court doth Order and Enact, That all English men do henceforth mark their Swine with some Ear-mark, or if they neglect the same, it

shall be reckoned as the loss of their property in them.

Order to prevent Indians stealing Englishmens Swine

And it is further Ordered; That no Indian within this Jurisdiction shall mark any Swine upon the Ears, and that all Indians who bring Pork unto the English to sell, are required to bring with them the Swines Ears whole, otherwise, or if the ears be marked, it is in the liberty of any person to seize upon such Pork tendered to sell, and the same to be forfeited, the one half to the Seizer, the other half to the poor of the place where it is seized, to be distributed by the Select-men to them:

And it is further Ordered; That this Law be forthwith Printed, Published and Declared to all the Indians within this Jurisdiction in the Indian Language, that they may attend the same; And this Law to take place and commence eight Months after publication hereof.

S C O L D E S.

V *Verus* there is no express punishment (by any Law hitherto established) affixed to the evil practise of sundry persons by Exorbitancy of the Tongue, in Railing and Scolding;

Punishment for Railing or Scolding

It is therefore Ordered; That all such persons convicted before any Court or Magistrate, that hath proper cognizance of the case, shall be Gagged, or set in a Ducking stool, and dip't over Head and Ears three times in some convenient place of fresh or salt water, as the Court or Magistrate shall Judge meet.

Resolution of a Question to Freight

Whether *S* shipping Goods upon *B* to be delivered to *R* beyond the Sea, the said *R* paying freight, and the said *B* upon his arrival at the Port tendering the said Goods to *R*, and the said *R* refusing to meddle with the said Goods and to pay freight, whether the said *B* can recover his freight for the said Goods of the said *S*, the said Good being left in a safe hand by good advice by the said *B*, or whether the said *B* ought not to have satisfied himself for his freight out of the said Goods without molesting the said *S*? The Court resolves this Question, that *S* is not liable to pay freight unto *B*, but *B* to satisfy himself for the freight out of the Goods.

where reviews are to be used.

Whether all Reviews are to be Entred and Prosecuted in that Court where the Action was at first commenced? The Court resolves the Question on the Affirmative.

Whether upon an Action of Review, the Costs of former Courts where the Action hath been moved, shall be granted for whom Judgement is given? The Court Resolves this on the Negative.

Possession according to Law gives title, &c.

Whether the Law *tit. Possellus* intend the confirmation of Land to the Possessor, where the Graunt of the said Land was to another person, and the Possessor nothing to show for the Alienation thereof but his Possession according to that Law. The Court resolves this on the Affirmative.

F I N I S.



Several Laws and Orders made at the
GENERAL COURT.

the 8th. of October 1 6 7 2

AS ALSO

Several Laws and Orders made at the
GENERAL COURTS.
Holden at Boston the 7th of May and 15th. of
October, 1 6 7 3.

And printed by their Order.

Edward Rawson Secr.

At the Second Sessions of the General Court Held at Boston the 8th. of
October, 1672.



This ordered and by the Authority of this Court Enacted; That all Strangers coming into this Country. shall, and may henceforth have Liberty to Sue one another in any Courts of this Colony, that have proper Cognizance of such Cases; and that any Inhabitant may be sued by any Strangers who are on Immediate Employ by Navigation, Marriner or Merchant, in any of our Courts, the said Strangers giving in Security to the Clerk of the Writts to respond all extraordinary Damages, the said Inhabitants shall sustein, by being sued out of the County to which he belongs; in Case the Stranger shall not obtain judgement against such Inhabitant so sued, and the Law Title, special Courts is hereby repealed and made void. Any Law, Custome or Usage to the Contrary notwithstanding

Strangers Liberties to sue in County Courts.

Malt.

Fishermen.

Horses.

Sourgeon.

9

It is therefore Ordered; That whatsoever, whether Inhabitant or Stranger, that shall directly or indirectly from henceforth Import into this Jurisdiction, from any parts of Europe, any Malt; ever, such person shall pay unto the Treasurer of the Country the Summe of *five pence*. Per bushel, for Malt so landed, besides the Rate of *one penny per bushel* formerly Imposed, and the Collector shall stand charged with gathering up of the said Impoſt, and to return the same to the Treasurer.

See p. 100 to the Treasurer for Malt Imported from Europe

W *Hercas all Fishermen settled Inhabitants, are by Law exempted from ordinary traynings, which indulgence is by many persons improved when they are at home and not employ'd in their callings, to be Spectators or otherwise idling, gaming, or spending their time unprofitably, whereby such persons as attend their duty and spend their time in that service is discouraged; For the prevention whereof;*

Fishermen when at home liable to Trayning

It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; That all Fishermen being Inhabitants, when they are at home (and not employed necessarily, and so judged by the chief Officers) shall attend publick Traynings, or else be fined *five shillings*, as the Law directs for others absence. Any Law, Custome or Usage to the contrary notwithstanding.

T *His Court having long since made an Order to prevent damage done by Horses, title Corn fields &c. Sect. 3. But no penalty annexed therunto, as an Addition to the said Law;*

This Court doth Order the penalty on non observance thereof, with respect to Horses, to be *five shillings* fine for every such offence to the Town where it is Committed, besides any damage accruing by every such Horse or Horse kind so unfettered or unshakled as in the said Law is provided. And further that none shall be permitted to keep a Horse or Horse kind in the woods or Commons, but such as are accepted free Commoners in any such Town, under the penalty of *twenty shillings* a Horse for every such offence, to be disposed of as the Selectmen shall determine.

Penalty for Horses for going in the Commons, and Damage done by them

And further, *as an explanation of the late Law respecting steele Horses not to go upon the Commons under the penalty of twelve shillings a month;*

This Court doth Declare, that it is to be understood of twenty shillings for every such Horse found on the Commons, so often as he shall be found there.

F *Orasmuch as sundry unskilful persons have of late years, taken upon them to boyle, pickle, and Sell Sturgeon for Trany-station, of which sundry Keggs, and other Caske have proved corrupt and wholly unfitteable to the Disppoyment and Damage of sundry Merchants and others, as also to the debasements of that Commodity and reproach of the Country which if early Ordered, might be beneficial to the Inhabitants for Traffickation, and otherwise.*

It is therefore Ordered and Enacted by the Authority of this Court; And be it hereby Ordered and Enacted, that no person whatsoever, shall henceforth boyle, pickle, or pack up any Sturgeon for Sale in this Jurisdiction, but such as shall be licensed therunto by the County Court, where such persons Inhabit, on penalty of forfeiture thereof, one half to the Informer, and the other half to the Country, And to the end, there may be no fraud or

or abuse in the said Comodity, every such licensed Person shall brand mark all Cask wherein it is packed, with the letters of his Name, and that there be Searchers appointed and Sworn to view all Sturgeon made here or Imported, before it be sold, or in kinde passed away; who shall set their mark on such as they finde sound and sufficient in all respects, both as to the quality of the Sturgeon, and Gage of the Cask, and that only such so marked, as above, shall be exported on penalty of forfeiture of the whole value thereof, for whose care and labour the Sturgeon boyler or Importer shall pay for the viewing and heading thereof after *Three Shillings Four Pence, p. Score*, for all Kegs and Firkins, from time to time, and if any shall counterfeit, the Sturgeon Boylers or Packers marke, they, or he, shall forfeit *Five Pounds* to the Country, for every such defect; And it is referred to the respective County Courts, to license able and fit Persons to boyle and pickle Saugeon for Sale, as likewise to appoint Searchers to view and marke the same, as above-said.

Ostober 15th. 1 6 7 3.

A *S An Addition to the Law Title Freemen.* **SECT. III.**

It is Ordered by this Court, and the Authority thereof; That henceforth, the Names of such as desire to be admitted to the Freedome of this Commonwealth, not being Members of Churches in full Communion, shall be entred with the Secretary from time to time at the *Court of Election*, and Read over before the whole Court, sometime that Sessions, and shall not be put to Vote in the Court till the *Court of Election*, next following

Addition to the Law for Admission of Freemen

A *S An Addition to the Law of the Sabbath.* **SECT. II.**

It is Ordered by this Court, and the Authority thereof; Besides the Penalty upon the Persons there offending the publick House keeper, where any such Person or Persons are found so transgressing, (as in the said Law is expressed) shall pay *five Shillings* to the Treasury of the County where the Offence is Committed.

Addition to the Law of the Sabbath

IT is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; That all Laws and Orders of this Court, which are thought fit to be published at the end of every Sessions, shall be forthwith sent to the Press, and also read in the Market place at *Boston*; upon the *fifth* day, being a Lecture day within *Ten* dayes after the end of such Sessions, which being performed, is, and shall be accounted sufficient publication, and further that printed Copies shall be dispensed, at the discretion of the Treasurer, and care taken for the same, by the Secretary and Mansl. General as the Law directs. fo. 231

Order for publishing the Laws

IT is Ordered by this Court, and the Authority thereof; That where there be fundry Proprietors of Lands lying together, and are inclosed by a Fence, although not by Consent of Parties, or by any prudential act of Authority disposing the same into one Common Field, the Major part of such Propriety, may Order and Limit the proportion of Cattle that shall be put to feed thereon; or may otherwise be limited and proportioned by the Select men of the Town or Towns where such Lands do lye, according to the direction of the Law Tit. Cattle and Corn-fields.

S E C T. 11.

Order directing their Resolation of Propriety in Common Pastures

THe Court observing the wicked and unrighteous practises of evil men to Increase some Piratical seizing of Ships, Ketches, &c. with their Goods, and others by rising up against their Commanders, Officers, and Employers, seizing their Vessels and Goods at Sea, exposing their Persons to hazard, &c. For the prevention whereof, and that due witness may be born against such bold and notorious Transgressors

This Court doth Order, & be it hereby Ordered & Enacted; That what Person, or Persons soever, shall Piratically or Felloniously seize any Ship or other Vessel, whither in the Harbour, or on the Seas, or shall rise up in Rebellion against the Master, Officers, Merchant, or Owners of any such Ship, or other Sea Vessel and Goods, and dispoyle or dispossess them thereof, and excluding the right Owner, or those entrusted therewith; every such Offender, together with all their Complices, if found in this Jurisdiction, shall be apprehended, and Legally convicted thereof, shall be put to Death; Provided alwayes, that any such of the said Company, (who through fear or force have been deam'd to Comply in such wicked action); that shall upon their first Arrival in any of our Ports or Harbours, by the first Opportunity, repair to some Magistrate, or others in Authority and make discovery of such a practise; shall not be liable to the afore said Penalty of Death

Order to prevent Piracy &c

IT is hereby Ordered and Declared; That it shall be lawful for any Person by his lawful Attourney Authorized under his Hand and Seale, and legally proved to be his Act and Deed, to Sue in any of our Courts, for any right or Interest that he may have to any Estate of Lands or Goods, or any part thereof, according to our Law; unless the Law upon the hearing thereof, shall finde just reason to demurre upon the validity of the Attourishment, in one respect, or other,

Order Impairing Attourneys to sue

IT is Ordered by this Court, and the Authority thereof; That the power and Trust Committed to all Guardians, is as full to recover and take all Estate into their hands, as if the Childe or Children themselves, for whom they are Guardians, were at age, and to improve the estate for the

Guardians power in Case

Child or Children An Age, What Age; Generally to act as farre as Administrators may doe, until by will of the deceased, the Estate was Committed to an Executor, or others for their Education: until such an Age, the Guardian giving Liberty to the Court for his faithful performance of his Trust.

Valuation of
Sheep to the
Country and
County Rates

T His Court taking into Consideration, that the price which Sheep are valued at in the Country Rate, is farre above what they are worth, and that no man might be discouraged from keeping that useful Creature so beneficial both for food, and Cloathing.

It is hereby Ordered and Declared; That all Sheep rateable in the Country Rate, of what kinde soever, shall be valued as five Shillings p. Score, in all Country and County Rates; and this Order to take place in the sixth Month next.

Addition to the
Law Tit. Sealers
of Leather

A S an Explanation of the Law tit. Hides and Skins, Sect. the first. Prohibiting Transportation of unwrought Leathers;

This Court Declares, that by unwrought Leathers, is to be understood, not made up into Wares, and further Judge meet to Declare that no Leather being Tanned shall be sent to the Curriers to be dressed before the Sealer of Leather have viewd, and set his Mark thereon, under such Penalty as the Law provides in this Case, Title Leather.

Penalty for tak-
ing away Chal-
lops, Boats, Skiffs
Cannoes, &c.

I T is Ordered by this Court, and the Authority thereof; That if any Person shall take away any Shallop, Boat, Skiffe, or Cannoe, from any Vessel, Wharfe, or from the Mooring, without leave from the Owner or Master thereof; he shall pay to the said Owner or Master, if it be Canoo, five Shillings, and for a Boate or Skiffe, Ten Shillings, and if it be a Shallop Twenty Shillings, and so much per Day, for every day after the first day Detaining, or not returning the same together, with what ever Damage the said Owner, or Master, or the said Canoo, Boate, Skiffe, or Shallop, shall suffer thereby in any kinde, to be judged by any Magistrate, or Commissioner, Authorized by Law in like Cases; and further to Fine the Party offending for his Trespases to the Country, if there be cause.

Persons selling
Liquor to Indi-
ans, if they in-
fringe the Law
shall be Whip-
ped, &c.

W Hereas by experience, many persons through Poverty, not able to pay the Fine imposed by Law, on the Sale of Liquors to Indians, are thereby Inholden to Transgress, as Addition to the Law, P. 75. Sect. 5.

It is hereby Ordered: That Persons Transgressing that Law, and not paying the Fine imposed, shall be punished by Whipping, at the discretion of the Judges, and Justices of the Office, any Law, Custome, or Usage notwithstanding.

I T being put to the Question; Whether Wine and strong Waters belonging to any Inhabitant of a Plantation, and Imported into these parts to the Market be liable to pay duties according to the Law Title Imposts

This Question is resolved on the Affirmative; Provided the said Goods have not paid Impost in some of our Ports already according to Law



O R D E R S,

Made at A

GENERAL COURT
held at Boston, January the 6th. 1673.

And Printed by their Order.

Edward Rawson Secret.

IT is Ordered by this Court, and the Authority thereof ;
That henceforth all Cases of Admiralty, shall be heard and
determinated by the Court of Assistants, and to be Issued
by the Bench without a Jury; unless the Court shall see
cause to the contrary: Provided alwayes, this Act shall not be in-
terpreted to Obstruct the just Plea of any Marriner or Merchant Im-
pleading any Person in any other Court, upon any matter or Cause
that depends upon Contract, Covenant, or other matter of common
Equity in Maritime Affaires, to be Issued according to the known
Laws of this Colony.

*Admiralty
Cases to be
tryed at the
Court of
Assistants.*

WHereas the Publick occasions of the Country do frequently re-
quire, that Messengers be sent Post, and as yet no stated al-
lowance is settled in such cases;

It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, That from
henceforth every person so sent upon the Publick service of the Country,
shall be allowed by the Treasurer, after the Rate of *three-pence per
mile*, to the place to the which he is sent in money, as full satisfac-
tion for the expence of Horse and Man; And no Inholder shall
take of any such Messenger or others Travailing upon Publick service
more then *two shillings per bushel* for Oates, and *four-pence* for hay,
day and night.

*Allowance
for Posts.*

F I N I S.



Several

L A W S and O R D E R S

Made at the

GENERAL COURT

Holden at Boston the twenty seventh of May

1 6 7 4

And Printed by their Order,

Edward Rawson Secret.

Judgements frustrated by Persons.

WHEREAS in the Levying of Executions, there have fallen out many Difficulties whereby the Judgements obtained, have been made frustrate: For the prevention whereof:

The Court doth Order and Declare; Whereany Execution shall be Levved on any Houses, Lands and Goods, and delivered to the Parties for whom the Judgement was granted and the said Execution returned according to Law; if it shall appear the Person whose Lands, Goods or Houses were levved by Execution, have affirmed, or delivered, or tendred the said Goods, Lands or Houses as his own, which in reality

Judgements
frustrated by
persons.
Tendring goods
Lands, &
not their own,
how to be made
good.

were not his own proper Estate, and in the same condition of Estate as he did tender them either to the Officer or Parties for whom the Execution is levied, such person so endeavouring by such Action to delude the Law and defraud the Creditor, shall be liable to pay double damages to the party grieved, and Pay such fine as the County Court shall see cause to impose.

And if any Party that hath obtained an Execution, shall adventure to levy the same upon Lands, Houses or Goods, commonly accounted the Houses Lands or Goods of the person against whom the Judgement was granted, and the Execution be returned according to Law, if it afterwards appear the said Houses, Lands or Goods were not the Houses, Lands or Goods of the said Parties against whom the Judgement was given, the party that was so mistaken making the same to appear to the Court that granted the Judgement, the said Court shall Order a new Execution for the satisfying of the Judgement notwithstanding the former Execution returned.

County Co. &c.
to renew Execu-
tions in case &c

V Hereas it is of great moment in the Administration of Justice, that all matters of Records, should be faithfully Entered and kept, and as occasion is, given forth;

Clerk of Courts
& Recorders to
be Sworn

It is Ordered and Enacted by the Authority of this Court; That from henceforth the several Clerks or Recorders of the Publick Courts of Justice, and the Recorders of the several Counties in this Jurisdiction shall be Sworn by the Courts to which they belong, unto the faithful discharge of their Office in all respects, and that the form of the Oath be as followeth :

Their Oath.

Whereas you A. B. are appointed Clerk of the County Court of C. You do Swear by the Everliving God, that you will faithfully and uprightly demean your self in the said Office: you shall truly and fairly Enter and Record all Acts and Judgements of the said Court, and whatever you shall receive Order and direction from the said Court to do, you shall safely and faithfully keep and preserve the said Records, and deliver Executions, Decrees or Orders to Persons concerned as in duty you ought, and true Copies of such Records give forth when regularly called so to do, and in all things you shall be faithful and true to the Court: So help you God &c.

THe Law having Provided for Holding of County Courts, where Magistrates are wanting, by such persons of worth (called Associates) as the Freemen of such Counties should Nominate, being allowed and appointed by the General Court; And there having been too great a neglect of certifying the General Court, the Names of the persons so nominated, for their confirmation and appointing such Persons the Associates for that County.

This Court doth hereby remit former neglects herein; And do Declare, That notwithstanding such Omissions, all former Acts of County Courts shall be accounted good and valid: And for time to come, do further Declare and Order, That in all Counties where Associates are to be appointed, the Freemen shall make their Nomination of such Associates at the same time yearly when they give in their Nominations for Magistrates, which Votes for Nomination of Associates shall be carried also by the same Commissioners of the several Towns, sealed up to their Shire meeting, there to be opened, and those four persons that shall have the most Votes shall be certified under the hands of three of the said Commissioners, the Shire Commissioners being one, to the Court of Election yearly: For the confirmation and Approbation of the said Associates, which being obtained, the Secretary shall certify the Clerk of the County Court thereof, who shall give notice to such Associates to appear at their next County Court there to take their respective Oaths.

Associates of
Courts how to
be chosen and
when to be
Sworn &c.

THis Court accounting it their Duty by all due means to prevent appearance of sin and wickedness in any kind:

Do order; That henceforth it shall not be lawful for any single Woman or Wife in the absence of her Husband, to entertain or lodge any In-mate or Sojourner with the dislike of the Select men of the Town, or Magistrate, or Commissioners, who may have cognizance thereof, on penalth of five pounds per week on conviction thereof before any Court or Magistrate, or be corporally punished, not exceeding ten stripes; And all Constables are to take cognizance hereof for information in such cases.



F I N I S.





Several Laws and Orders made at the
SECOND SESSIONS of the
GENERAL COURT
 held at Boston in New England the
 Seventh of October 1674

And printed by their Order

Edward Rawson Secr.

BOSTON COMMISSIONERS.

Commissioners power to extend through Boston Limits.

W

Hereas the settling of the Power of the Commissioners of Boston is Confined barely to the Town and neck, with Noddies Island: It is upon several Considerations thought meet and;
 It is hereby Ordered; That their Power be extended to the whole Limits of Boston, in Civil and Criminal Cases, according as the Law provides for their acting formerly in the bounded Limits above-said, not withstanding the said Law.

Boston Companies to be Divided.

Order to divide the foot Companies in Boston.

W Hereas this Court in the Year 1652 for the better settling of the Militia in the several Towns, did Order and Enact that wherein any Town within this Jurisdiction, the Number of Souldiers who by Law are to attend constant trainings shall arise to be two hundred men, that then such Souldiers shall be divided into two Companies, if to three hundred, then to be divided into three Companies &c. Now for as much as it appears by good Information; That most of the Companies in Boston do exceed the aforesaid number of two hundred.

This

This Court doth hereby Declare, that the former Order of dividing, ought to be forthwith Amended, and that the Major of the Regiment together with the Commission Officers of each Company take speedy Order to see it performed, and to make Returns thereof to the next Court of Election.

DEVONSHIRE.

T His Court taking into Consideration what hath been asked in settling of the Eastern parts of Kennebeck, and the places adjacent within our line, under Government, according to the Commission Granted by this Court in May last, and that on the desire of the Inhabitants of those places, are appointed to be the County of Devonshire, which this Court approves of and confirms;

Settlement
of the Eastern parts:

And do further Order and appoint, that the County Court in some place thereof, shall be holden and kept upon the third tuesday in July yearly, &c

IT is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; That the Commissioners Court of the County of Devon at the East-ward, have power to end, hear, and determine all Civil Actions arising within that County to the value of ten pounds, any LAW USAGE or CUSTOME to the contrary notwithstanding.

F I N I S

Several
L A W S & O R D E R S
Made at the
G E N E R A L C O U R T
Holden at Boston the twelfth of May

1 6 7 5 .

And Printed by their Order,

Edward Rawson. Sect.

B O O K - D E B T S .



N Answer to the Petition of several Inhabitants of Boston. as also of other Towns in this Colony;

This Court judgeth it meet to Declare and Order, That the Law Restraining of Book Debts shall be, and hereby is lengthened for two years more from this time, any thing in that Law notwithstanding.

The Law Restraining Book debts lengthned for two years.

S H E E P S - W O O L .

IT is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; That henceforth it shall not be lawful for any person or persons whatsoever, directly or indirectly to export any Sheeps-wool out of this Jurisdiction by Sea to any Foreign parts, on penalty of forfeiting all such quantities, or parcels of Wooll, that shall be taken a board any Ship or other Vessel with intent to transport the same; the one half to the Informer, and the other half to the publick Treasury.

Prohibition of Sheeps-wool

And that no Master of any Ship or other Vessel shall receive any Sheeps-wool aboard his Ship or Vessel to be transported, on penalty of forfeiting the full value or worth thereof: And the Select men of every Sea-port Town are hereby required to choose in each Town one meet person Annually to inspect this matter and execute this Order.

The penalty

D

RACCOON

RACCOON FURS.

WHereas this Court is Informed of the usefulness of Raccoon furs for making a good sort of Hats, for the supply of the Country;

It is therefore Ordered and Enacted by this Court and the Authority thereof, that from and after three months after the Publication hereof, no Raccoon furs or skins shall be Shipt for exportation out of this Jurisdiction upon the penalty of the forfeiture thereof, the one halfe to the Informer, the other half to the Country. And to the end that this Law may be duely executed: It is Ordered; That such persons as are Appointed to execute the Law prohibiting the transportation of Sheeps-wooll shall in like manner execute this Order.

Raccoon Furs not to be exported on penalty.

It is Ordered by this Court and Authority thereof; That it shall not henceforth be in the power of any Marshal to make, constitute or appoint any Deputy in his place or stead to serve Attachments, or levy Executions where the said Deputy is personally related or concerned; Nor shall it be lawful for any Constable to make a Deputy to serve Attachments or levy Executions in any case; Any Law, Custome or Usage to the contrary notwithstanding.

Marshals not to make a Deputy

FOr the better Direction and Registering of all Clerks, Secretaries, Marshals and Constables, in respect to the Granting and Serving of Executions.

Directions to Clerks, Secretaries and Marshals about Executions, &c.

It is hereby Ordered and Enacted by this Court; That all Executions shall be made according to the words of the Judgement, without Addition or Substraction; and that the Officer that grants the same keep upon Record the Day, Month and Year when it was granted: And that all Marshals and Constables take care to see their return Recorded, and in case of Houses or Lands taken upon Execution, it concerneth the person or persons to whom they are delivered, to see it duely Recorded, which being done, shall be a legal Assurance of such Houses and Lands to Him and his Heirs for ever.

WHereas the Marshals Oath requires them to make Return of such Attachments as they serve to the Courts to which they are returnable which in many cases is very chargeable and troublesome:

Marshals Directions to make return of Attachments.

It is therefore Ordered; That henceforth Marshals and Constables shall be obliged only to make their return upon the back side of the Attachment, and the same deliver to the Plaintiff, or his order sealed up when demanded, giving first a Copy thereof to the Defendant, if he desires it, and that no Marshal or Constable shall be bound to serve any Attachment till they have their Fees paid them, which the Law allows; any LAW USA GE or CUSVOME to the Contrary notwithstanding: And the aforesaid Clause in the Marshals Oath, relating to the Return of Attachments to the Court is hereby repealed and declared disobliging.

V Hereas the Law requiring Constables to have Black slaves, inform them to take their said staff with them, when they are in Execution of any part of their Office, which in some cases proves inconvenient by giving opportunity to Delinquents to escape: For prevention whereof, and as an Explanation of the said Law :

It is hereby Declared; That it is intended that Constables acting from their own Authority, and by vertue of the duty of their Place and Office shall then alwayes take with them their Black-slaves in the Execution of their office : But when they shall act by vertue of warrant to them directed from Authority, they shall then be at liberty whether to carry their black staff, or not.

Constables directions about their slaves

V Hereas the allowing and Appointing of all Commission, military Officers in this Jurisdiction, belongs properly and only to this Court by Law and is found both peaceful and satisfactory : and inasmuch as this Court may not be acquainted with many useful and fit persons for that Service.

It is therefore hereby Ordered; That henceforth it shall, and may be lawful for the Committee of Militia, in the severall Towns where there shall be need to present the names of two or three meet persons in their Towns for such service and Office to this Court for their approbation, or otherwise as they shall see Cause, &c.

Way for nomination of Militia Officers

In regard of the remoteness of the County of Devonshire, and there being no Magistrate near those parts whereby it is matter of difficulty to have the County Court there kept by one of our Magistrate according to the Law.

It is therefore hereby Ordered; That hereafter it shall, and may be lawful for the County Court of Devonshire from time to time to be kept by such Gentlemen as shall be by this Court annually Commissionated to that Service, &c.

Now and by whom the County Courts in Devonshire are to be kept

For Explanation of the Law Title Military: Sect. 9. In Exemption of Masters of Ships and other Vessels above twenty Tuns from Training :

It is hereby Declared; That it is only intended in that Order, the exemption of such Masters as Trade and Passe to Forreign parts, and not of those whose imploy of their Vessels is in these parts, and near where they live upon these Coasts.

Masters of Vessels to Train except

F I N I S.

The customary cut of the Colony arms is necessarily omitted to bring this page to the size of the others. W. H. W.

AT A
C O U N C I L
Held in Boston August the thirtieth 1675.

THE COUNCIL judging it of Absolute necessity for the Security of the English, and the Indians that are in Amity with us, that they be Restrained their usual Commerce with the English, and hunting in the Woods, during the time of Hostility with those that are our Enemies;

Do Order, that all those Indians that are desirous to Approve themselves Faithfull to the English, be confined to their severall Plantations under written, untill the Council shall take further Order; and that they so order the setting of their Wigwams that they may stand Compact in some one part of their Plantations respectively, where it may be best for their own Provision and Defence and that none of them do presume to Travaille above one mile from the Center of such their dwellings, unless in Company of some English, or in their Service near their dwellings, and excepting for gathering and fetching in their Corn with one English man, on peril of being taken as our enemies, or their Abettours: And in case that any of them shall be taken without the Limits abovesaid, except as abovesaid, and do loose their Lives or be otherwise damnified; by English or Indians: The COUNCIL do hereby Declare that they shall account themselves wholly Innocent, and their Blood or other dammage (by them susteined) will be upon their own heads.

Also it shall not be lawful for any Indians that are in Amity with us, to entertain any strange Indians, or receive any of our Enemies Plunder, but shall from time to time make discovery thereof to some English that shall be appointed for that end to sojourn among them, on penalty of being reputed our Enemies, and of being liable to be proceeded against as such.

Also whereas it is the manner of the Heathen that are now in Hostility with us, contrary to the practice of the Civil Nations, to execute their bloody Insolencies by stealth and skulking in small parties, declining all open decision of their controversie, either by Treaty or by the Sword.

The Council do therefore Order; That after the Publication of the Provision aforesaid, It shall be lawful for any person whether English or Indian, that shall finde any Indian travelling or skulking in any of our Towns or Woods, contrary to the limits abovenamed, to command them under their Guard, and Examination, or to kill and destroy them as they best may or can. The Council hereby declaring, that it will be most acceptable to them that none be killed or wounded that are willing to surrender themselves into custody.

The places of the Indians Residencies are *Natick, Panquapaog, Nashoba, Wamesit and Hassanamesit* And if there be any that belong to any other Plantations, they are to repair to some one of these.

By the Council Edward Rawson Sectt.

Several

LAW S & ORDERS
 Made at the SESSIONS of the
 GENERAL COURT

Held at Boston the 13th of October 1675. As also at the SESSIONS
 of Court held at Boston the 1st of November 1675.

And Printed by their Order,

Edward Rawson Secr.

Indians Prohibited being in Boston.

W Hereas notwithstanding the COUNCILS former Prohibition of all Indians coming to, or remaining in the Town of Boston, we finds that still there remains ground of Fear, that unless more effectual Care be taken, we may be exposed to mischief by some of that Barbarous Crew, or any Strangers not of our Nation by their coming into, or residing in the Town of Boston;

This Court doth therefore Order and Declare;

First, That from the Publication hereof, no person or persons whatsoever in the said Town, shall upon any pretence whatsoever, Entertain, Own or Counterance any Indian, under the Penalty of being a Betrayer of this Government. Courts Prohibition Prohibiting Indians to be in Boston.

Secondly, That there be a Guard appointed at the end of the said Town towards Roxbury, to hinder the coming in of any Indian, until Application be first made to the Governour, or Council if sitting, and then to be admitted with a Guard of two Musqueteers, and to be remanded back with the same Guard, not to be suffered to lodge in Town, unless in Prison: Provided, that if any Indian or Indians that shall be employed upon any publick message or business shall come up to the said Guard, they shall forthwith be conveyed to the Governour or Council, by him

or them disposed of, and secured during their necessary stay for the dispatch of their business, and then to be conveyed as above said.

Thirdly, That it shall be lawful for any person finding any *Indian* in Town without said Guard, to Apprehend and Secure him.

Fourthly, That Care be taken by the Military Watch to prevent any from coming by Water to the said Town, either from *Dorchester* or *Poxbury Neck* in Canoes, or otherwise; and that there be special Care taken of places where Ammunition is kept.

Fifthly, That Order be given to *Charlestown Ferry* not to Land any *Indian* at the said Town without Order from the Governour, and then to be granted with two Musketeers.

Sixthly, That it shall be lawful for any person, upon any *Indians* approaching the said Town, either by Water or Land, without a Guard, as above said to Apprehend and secure him.

Seventhly, That Account be taken of all Strangers, who are not his Majesties Subjects, and that they remain not in Town, unless Security be given for their Fidelity: And that none be admitted but upon the like Security: And that no Master of any Vessel bring in any without acquainting the Governour therewith and presenting their Persons in order to their Examination; who if upon their Examination can give no good Account of their business, and Security for their Good Behaviour, shall be sent to Prison, unless they do forthwith depart.

Eighthly, That it shall not be lawful for any Inhabitant, from the Declaration hereof, to Entertain any Stranger in his House, or for time to come, till this Order be reversed, without leave granted by Authority, upon the penalty of any Fine Authority shall see meet to impose; And the Commissioners, and the Sele & Men, and Captains of *Boston* are Ordered and Required respectively to have a special Care that this Order in the several parts thereof be duely observed and attended.

V Hereas it is found by Experience that Troopers and Pikemen are of little use in the present warr with the *Indians*, now for the Improvement of them to more or better Advantage:

It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; That all Troopers shall forthwith furnish themselves with Carbines and Amunition proportionable, and also be liable to be Implested by the Committee of Militia in the Towns where they live to serve as foot Souldiers during the said warr; Provided alwayes that one fourth part of the Troopers in each Town be reserved for the use of the Country as such. And all Pikemen are hereby required forthwith to furnish themselves with Fire Arms, and such a quantity of Amunition from time to time as the Law requires Musketeers to be furnished with, any LAW, USAGE or CUSTOME to the contrary notwithstanding.

Law requiring Troopers to furnish themselves with Carbines.

Three parts of Troopers liable to press in the Towns they live.

Pikemen to furnish themselves with Fire Arms.

A thousand

A thousand Fire Arms to be sent for.

W Hereas the great necessity of a speedy supply of Fire Arms, Muskets and Carbiners is too apparent in this time of War with the Indians;

It is Ordered by this Court, that a Thousand Fire Arms be accordingly procured with all convenient expedition for the use of the Country, Payment whereof to be made out of the publick Treasury to such Merchants as are agreed with for their procuring thereof by the Committee appointed by this Court for that end. And that the said Arms shall be proportionably distributed to the several Towns of the Colony: And the Select Men of the respective Towns are hereby enabled to raise Moneys to make payment to the Treasurer for their several Proportions.

A thousand Fire Arms to be sent for.

and way of payment for them

Committees of Militia's Power to Garrison Towns.

IT is Ordered by this Court, That the Committees of Militia's in the several Towns throughout this Jurisdiction, they, or the major part of them, the chief Military Officer of the Town being present, shall settle and dispose the several Inhabitants of their respective Towns into such a posture as several Exigences appearing call for, and that into one or more Garrisons. All persons in the several Towns upon penalty of five shillings per day, being hereby obliged to labour in, and provide such Fortification or Fortifications as they shall agree upon; And all the Inhabitants to attend their places in such Fortification or Garrison as they are appointed unto, and in case of Alarm or Invasion, to appear at and for the defence of such places as by the Committee they are appointed onto: and no Inhabitant, or Souldier to leave his Station upon any imploy whatsoever, but according to Order from the chief Officer.

power of Committees of Militia to Garrison the Towns &c. to prevent Invasions &c.

2. And that the several small Frontier Towns which are judged not able of themselves to bear the distresses of the War, shall have their Women and Children (except so many as are necessary to abide) removed unto the next Inland Towns, and be there improved for the best Advantage, and least charge, until further Order be taken, and Souldiers added to the said Towns for Garrison as shall be judged necessary by this Court, or Council of the Common-wealth, the said several Towns providing them with Victual during their abode

Committees pow
er to Inspect
Arms in their
Town as a Stock
&c.

Committees of
Militia's power
to Assess
Militias for Arms.

3. That the said several Committees are hereby Ordered particu arly to inspect the several Stocks of Amunition and Arms in their several Towns, and the same to Alter, Augment and Dispose as they judge meet.

And the Committees of Militia in the several Towns are hereby Author- ized to Assess upon all such persons of Estate within their Towns (as are by the County Courts or Committees of Militia exempted from ordinary Trainings) so many Fire Arms, Muskets or Carbines, with a proportiona- ble stock of Powder and Amunition, as the said Committees respectively shall appoint, to be alwayes kept in their hands, to be in a readines for the Countries service, under the like penalties as the Law provides for the Fur- niture of every private Souldier; and such Arms from time to time are to be surveyed and viewed by the Clerks of the Train'd Bands in the several Towns, who shall upon any defect levy the same Fines that the Law pro- vides for particular Companies: And all such persons as shall be Assessed, and shall accordingly provide three Fire Arms, shall be freed from being sent abroad to the Wars, except in extream and utmost necessity.

Troopers to pay Rates.


W Hereas Troopers are exempted from paying Head-money and Rates for their Horses.

Troopers to pay
Rate for their
Horses & Horses.

This Court judgeth it meet to restrin that Priviledge during this present War; And do Order that Troopers pay in that Case as others do (provided Troopers have their Priviledge for one Rate in the Year) And likewise the Castle Souldiers pay their Head-money as other men; Any LAW USAGE of C U S T O M E to the contrary notwithstanding.

L A W S & O R D I N A N C E S O F W A R R E,

Pass'd by the General Court of the Massachusetts,
for the better Regulating their Forces and
keeping their Souldiers to their Duty, and to
prevent Prophaneness, that Iniquity may be
kept out of the C A M P.

1.  Et no Man presume to blaspheme the
Holy & Blessed Trinity, God the Fa-
ther, God the Son, & God the Holy
Ghost .. upon pain to have his Tongue bored with a
hot Iron.

2. Unlawful Oathes & Execrations, & Scan-
dalous Acts in Derogation of Gods Honour, shall
be punished with loss of Pay, and other Punish-
ment at Discretion.

3 All those who often & wilfully absent them-
selves from the publick Worship of God & Pray-
er, shall be proceeded against at Discretion.

4 Whosoever shall be Convicted to do his Duty
negligently & carelessly, shall be punished at Dis-
cretion.

5. No Man shall presume to Quarrel with
his Superiour Officers. upon pain of Cashiering &
Arbitrary Punishment: nor to strike any such
upon pain of Death.

6. No Commander or Souldier shall depart from his Charge or Captain without Licence upon pain of Death.

7. Every private Souldier upon pain of Imprisonment shall keep silence when the Army is to take Lodging, or when it is Marching or in Battalio, so as the Officers may be heard and their Commands executed.

8. No Man shall resist, draw, lift, or offer to draw or lift his Weapon against his Officer, (correcting him orderly) for his defence, upon pain of Death.

9. No Man shall resist the Provost Marshal, or any other Officer in the executing of his Office upon pain of Death.

10. No Man shall utter any words of Sedition or Mutiny upon pain of Death.

11. They that shall hear Mutinous Speeches, & not acquaint their Commanders with them, shall be punished with some grievous Punishment.

12. Drunkenness in an Officer shall be punished with loss of place, and in a private Souldier with such Punishment as a Court Marshal shall think fit.

13. Rapes, Ravishments, Unnatural Abuses, and Adultery shall be punished with Death.

14. Fornication & other dissolute Lasciviousness shall be punished with Discretion according to the quality of the Offence.

15. Theft, Robbery, shall be punished with restitution, and otherwise at Discretion.

16. Murder

16. *Murder shall be Expiated with the Death of the Murderer.*

17. *All Souldiers coming to their Colours to Watch, or to be Exercised, or to Service, shall come compleatly Armed, and them fixt upon pain of punishment.*

18. *If any shall negligently lose, or sinfully play away their Arms at Dice or Cards, or other-ways, they shall be kept as Pioneers or Scavengers till they furnish themselves with as good Arms.*

19. *None shall presume to spoil, sell or carry away any Amunition committed unto him upon pain of Death.*

20. *No Souldier shall out-stay his Pass without a Certificate of the Occasion, under the hand of a Magistrate, upon pain of losing his Pay.*

By grievous Punishment is meant Disgracing by Cashiering, the Strappado, or Riding the Wooden Horse to fetch Blood.

Arbitrary Punishment, or Punishment at Discretion, is meant, not to extend to hazard Life or Limbe.

Guards & Garrison Soldiers

FOR the better Regulating those Soldiers that are appointed to Guard or Garrison any particular Town or Place;

Order to regulate
the Guards and
Garrison Soldiers

It is Ordered by this Court; That they shall be under the command and dispose of the chief Military Officer on the place for their improvement; whether as Scouts, Warding, Watching, Fortifying of Garrison places, or removing and taking away that which may endanger the peace and safety of the people in the places, excepting only where the Major of the Regiment to which they belong, the Council or General Court shall otherwise Appoint and Order.

To secure the Country Arms.

WHEREAS divers persons have been Impressed for the Service of the Country, who wanting Arms, have been supplied and furnished with the Arms and Ammunition of other inhabitants by Order of the Committees of Militia of the several Towns, so that the said Arms may be duly returned to the right Owners, and the Country might not be unduly charged;

Order to secure
the Countries
Arms.

It is hereby Ordered; That the Commissioners for the War shall not pass any Debenture upon the single Certificate of his Captain for the time of the Service of any such Soldier that hath not been slain in the War, without a Certificate from the Committee of Militia of that Town whence such Soldier was Pressed, that either he went out with his own Arms, or hath returned to the right Owner the Arms which he was furnished with.

Provoking Evils.

WHEREAS the Most Wise and Holy God for several Years past, hath not only warned us by his Word, but chastized us with his Rods, inflicting upon us many general (though lesser) judgements; But we have neither heard the Word nor Rod as we ought, so as to be effectually humbled for our sins to repent of them, reform and amend our ways: For as it is the Righteous God hath heightened our Calamities, and given Commission to the Barbarous Heathen to rise up against us, and to become a firm Rod, and severe Scourge to us, in Burning and Depopulating several hopeful Plantations, Murdering many of our People at all sorts, and giving as it were to cast us off, and putting us to shame, and thus going forth with our Armies, hereby speaking aloud to us so; arch and by our ways and ways again unto the Lord our God from whom we have departed with a great Backsliding,

1. The Court apprehending there is too great a neglect of Discipline in the Churches, and especially respecting those that are their Children, through the non-acknowledgement of them according to the Order of the Gospel, in watching over them, as well as Catechizing of them; inquiring into their Spiritual States, that being brought to take hold of the Covenant, they may acknowledge and be acknowledged according to their Relations to God and to his Church, and their Obligations to be the Lords, and to approve themselves so to be by a suitable Profession & Conversation. And do therefore solemnly recommend it unto the respective Elders and Brethren of the several Churches throughout this Jurisdiction, to take effectual Course for Reformation herein.

Care of Children
of the Church
Committed to
the Elders.

2. Whereas there is manifest Pride openly appearing amongst us in that long Hair like Womens Hair is worn by some men, either their own, or others Hair made into Perewigs: And by some Women wearing Borders of Hair, and their Cutting, Curling, and Immodest laying out their Hair, which practice doth prevail and increase especially amongst the younger sort.

Courts Sense of
the ill Custom
of long Hair,
Periwigs, &c.

This Court doth Declare against this ill custome as Offensive to them, and divers sober Christians amongst us, and therefore do hereby exhort and advise all persons to use moderation in this respect; And further do empower all Grand Juries to present to the County Court such Persons, whether Male, or Female, whom they shall judge to exceed in the Premises; and the County Court are hereby Authorized to proceed against such Delinquents either by Admonition, Fine, or Correction, according to their good discretion.

3. Notwithstanding the wholesome Laws already made by this Court, for restraining Excess in Apparel, yet through Corruption in many, and neglect of due Execution of those Laws, the evil of pride in Apparel, both for Costliness in the poorer sort, and vain, new strange Fashions both in poor and rich, with naked Breasts and Arms, or as it were pinned with the Addition of Superfluous Ribbons, both on Hair and Apparel, for Ruffs whereof; It is Ordered by this Court, that the County Courts from time to time do give strict Charge to present all such persons as they shall judge to exceed in that kinde, and if the Grand-Jury shall neglect their duty herein, the County Courts shall Impose a Fine upon them at their discretion.

Excess in Ap-
parrel.

And it is further Ordered, that the County Court, single Magistrate, Commissioners Court in *Boston*, have hereby power to Summon all such persons so offending before them, and for the first offence to admonish them, and for each offence of that kinde afterwards to Impose a Fine of *Ten Shillings* upon them, or if unable to pay, to inflict such punishment as shall be by them thought most suitable to the Nature of the offence, and the same Judges above named are hereby Impowered to Judge of, and Execute the Laws already Extant against such Excess.

4. *Whereas it may be found amongst us, that Mens Thresholds are set up by Gods Thresholds, and Mans Posts besides Gods Posts, especially in the open meeting of Quakers, whose Damnable Heresies, Abominable Idolatries, are hereby Promoted, Embraced and Praised to the Scandal of Religion, Hazard of Souls, and Provocation of Divine Jealousie against his People; For Prevention and Reformation whereof:*

It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; That every Person found at a Quakers Meeting shall be apprehended *Ex Officio* by the Constable, and by Warrant from a Magistrate or Commissioner, shall be committed to the house of Correction, and there to have the Discipline of the House applied to them, and be kept to work with Bread and Water for three dayes and then released; Or else shall pay five pounds in Money as a Fine to the County for such offence: And all Constables neglecting their duty in not faithfully Executing this Order, shall incur the penalty of five pounds upon Conviction; one third whereof to the Informer. *And touching the Law of Importation of Quakers, that it may be more strictly Executed, and none Transgressing to escape Punishment:*

It is hereby Ordered; That the penalty to that Law averred be in no case abated to less then Twenty Pounds.

5. *Whereas there is much Prophaneness amongst us in persons turning their Backs upon the publick Worship before it be finished, and the Blessing pronounced.*

It is Ordered by this Court; That the Officers of the Churches, or Select Men, shall take care to prevent such Disorders, by appointing persons to shut the Meeting-House Doors, or any other meet way to attain the end.

6. *Whereas there is much Disorder and Rudeness in Youth in many Congregation: in time of the worship of God, whereby Sin and Prophaneness is greatly increased; For Reformation whereof;*

It is Ordered by this Court; That the Select men do appoint such place or places in the Meeting-House for Children or Youth to sit in, where they may be most together, and in publick view; and that the Officers of the Churches or Select men do appoint some Grave and Sober Purson or Persons to take a particular care of, and inspection over them; who are hereby required to present a List of the Names of such who by their own Observance or the Information of others shall be found Delinquent to the next Magistrate or Court, who are impowred for the first Offence to admonish them, for the second Offence to impose a Fine of five Shillings on their Parents or Governours, or order the said Children to be whipt, and if Incurrible, to be whipt with ten stripes, or sent to the House of Correction for three dayes.

7. *Whereas the Name of God is prophaned by Common Swearing and Cursing in ordinary Communication, which is a Sin that grows amongst us, and many hear such Oaths and Curses, and Conceals the same from Authority, for Reformation whereof;*

It is Ordered by this Court, that the Laws already in Force against this Sin be vigorously prosecuted, and as Addition therunto;

It is further Ordered, that all such persons who shall at any time hear prophane Oaths and Curses spoken by any person or persons, and shall neglect to disclose the same to some Magistrate, Commissioner, or Constable, such persons shall Incurr the same penalty provided in that Law against Swearers. &c.

8. *Whereas the shameful and Scandalous Sin of Excessive drinking Tipling, and Company keeping in Taverns and Ordinaries grows upon us, for Reformation whereof;*

It is Comended to the Care of the Respective County Courts not to Licence more publick houses then are absolutely necessary to any Town, and to take Care that none be Licensed but persons of Approved Sobriety and Fidelity to Law and good Order. And that Licensed houses be regulated in their Improvement for the refreshing and Entertainment of Travellers and Strangers only, and all Town dwellers are hereby strictly Injoynd and required to forbear spending their Time or Estates in such Common houses of Entertainment to drink and tittle upon penalty of *five Shillings* for every offence, or if poor, to be whipt at the discretion of the Judge, not exceeding five stripes, and every Ordinary keeper permitting persons to transgress as above said, shall Incurr the penalty of *five Shillings* for each Offence in that kind. And any Magistrate, Commissioner, or Select men are Impowred and required vigorously to put the above said Law in Execution.

And further, It is Ordered, that all private unlicensed houses of Entertainment be diligently searched out, and the penalty in this Law strictly Imposed, and that all such houses may be the better discovered, the Select men of every Town shall choose some sober and discreet persons to be Authorized from the County Court, each of whom shall take the Charge of *Ten*, or *Twelve Families* of his Neighbourhood, and shall diligently inspect them, and present the Names of such persons so transgressing to the Magistrate, Commissioner, or Select men of the Town, who shall return the same to be proceeded with by the next County Court, as the Law directs, and the persons so chosen and Authorized, and attending their duty faithfully therein shall have one third of the Fines allowed them, but if neglect of their Duty, and shall be so Judged by Authority, they shall Incurr the same penalty provided against unlicensed houses.

9. *Whereas there is a woful Breach of the Fifth Commandment to be found amongst us, in Contempt of Authority, Civil, Ecclesiastical, and Domestical:*

This Court doth Declare that Sin is highly provoking to the Lord, against which he hath born severe Testimony in his Word, especially, in that remarkable Judgements upon *Chorah* and his Company. And therefore do strictly Require & Command all Persons under this Government to reform so great an Evil, lest God from Heaven punish offenders herein, by some remarkable Judgements,

And it is further Ordered, that all County Courts, Magistrates, Commissioners, Select men, and Grand-Jurors, according to their several Capacities, do take strict Care that the Laws already made and provided in this Case, be duely Executed, and particularly, that Evil of Inferiours absenting themselves out of the Families wherunto they belong, in the night, and meeting with Corrupt Company without leave, and against the mind, and to the great grief of their Superiours, which evil practice is of a very perillous Nature, and the Root of much Disorder.

It is therefore Ordered by this Court, that whatever Inferiour shall be Legally Convicted of such an Evil practice, such persons shall be punished with Admonition for the first offence, with Fine not exceeding *Ten Shillings*, or whipping, not exceeding *five stripes* for all offences of like Nature afterward.

10. *Whereas the Sin of Illness (which is a Sin of Sodom) doth greatly Increase, notwithstanding the wholesome Laws in Force against the same. As an Addition to that Law.*

This Court doth Order, that the Constable with such other person or persons, whom the Select men shall Appoint, shall Inspect particular Families, and present a List of the Names of all idle persons to the Select men, who are hereby strictly required to proceed with them, as already the Law directs, and in Case of Obstinaey, by charging the Constable with them, who shall Convey them to some Magistrate, by him to be Committed to the house of Correction.

11. *Whereas there is Oppression in the midst of us, not only by such Shopkeepers and Merchants, who set excessive prizes on their Goods, but also by Mechanicks and Day Labourers; who are daily guilty of that evil, For redress wherof, and as an Addition to the Law tit. Oppression:*

It is Ordered by this Court; That any person that judgeth himself Oppressed by Shopkeepers or Merchants in setting Excessive prizes on their Goods have hereby liberty to make their Complaint to the Grand Jurors, or otherwise by Petition to the County Court immediately, who shall send for the person accused, and if the Court upon Examination judge the person complaining injured, they shall cause the offender to return double the overplus, or more then the equal price to the injured person, and also impose a Fine on the Offender at the discretion of the Court, And if any person judge himself Oppressed by Mechanicks or Day Labourers, they may make complaint thereof to the Select Men of the Town, who if upon Examination do finde such Complaint just, having respect to the quality of the Pay, and the length or shortness of the Day Labour, they shall cause the Offender to make double Restitution to the party injured, and pay a fine of double the value exceeding the due price.

12. *Whereas there is a loose and sinful Custom of Going or Riding from Town to Town, and that oft times Men and Women together, upon pretence of going to Lectures, but it appears to be merely to Drink and Revell in Ordinaries and Taverns, which is in it self Scandalous, and it is to be feared*

feared a notable means to debauch our Youth, and hazard the Chastity of such as are drawn forth thereunto; For Prevention whereof;

It is Ordered by this Court; That all single persons, who meerly for their pleasure take such Journeys, and frequent such Ordinaries, shall be reputed and accounted Rorous and Unsober persons, and of ill Behaviour, and shall be liable to be Summoned to appear before any County Court, Magistrate or Commissioner, and being thereof convicted shall give Bond and sufficient Sureties for the good Behaviour in twenty Pounds, and upon refusal so to do, shall be committed to Prison for ten dayes, or pay a fine of forty shillings for each offence.

Each Town to provide Flints.

It is Ordered by this Court; That every Town in this Jurisdiction shall provide as an addition to their Town-stock of Amunition, six hundred Flints for one hundred Lifted Souldiers, and so proportionably for a lesser or greater number to be constantly maintained and fitted for publick Service.

order regulating each Town to provide Flints &c.

Trading-Houses with the Indians to cease.

This Court considering the great Abuse and Scandal that hath arisen by the License of Traaing-Houses wub the Indians, whereby Drunkeness and other Crimes have been as u were sold unto them.

It is Ordered by this Court; That all such Trading-houses from the Publication hereof shall wholly cease, and none to presume to make any sale unto them, except in open Shops and Towns, where Goods are sold unto the English, upon the penalty of ten pounds for every Conviction before lawfull Authority, one third to the Informer, the remainder to the Country, any Law, Usage or Custome to the contrary notwithstanding.

Powder Mill

This Court having Ordered two Watch-men from Dorchester and Milton to Watch at Dorchester Mill, and understanding the Undertakers of the Powder Mill for better defence thereof are erecting a small Stone Watch-House at their own Charges, on their Request, as being of publick concernment:

This Court Declares; That the Undertakers of the Powder Mill may repair to any one Magistrate, who by the Law are impowred to give Warrant to Impresse Workmen to carry on Publick Works of which sort this is.

Relief for the Distressed.

THis Court Considering the Inconvenience and Damage that may arise to particular Towns, by such as being forced from their habitations through the present Calamity of the War, do repair unto them to succour.

Order for relief of the distressed Do Order and Declare, (that such persons being Inhabitants of this Jurisdiction, who are so forced from their habitations, and repair to other Plantations for Relief, shall not by virtue of their Residents in said Plantations they repair unto, be accounted or reputed Inhabitants thereof, or Imposed on them, according to Law, Title, Poor; But in such Case, and where necessity requires, (by Reason of Inability of Relations, &c.) they shall be supplied out of the publick Treasury. And that the Select men of each Town Inspect this matter, and do likewise carefully provide that such men or women may be so Impleyed, and Children Disposed of that as much as may be, publick Charge may be evoyded.

No Indians to go off the Island where placed without leave.

WHereas this Court have for weighty Reasons placed Junery Indians (that have Submitted to our Government) upon some Islands for their and our Security:

No Indians to go off the Islands where placed without leave, and on pain of death It is Ordered; That none of the said Indians shall presume to go off the said Islands voluntarily upon pain of Death; And it shall be lawful for the English to destroy those that they shall finde stragling off from the said places of their Confinement, unless taken off by Order from Authority, and under an English Guard. And it is further Ordered: That if any person or persons shall presume to take, steal or carry away either Man, Woman or Childe of the said Indians off from any the said Islands where they are placed, without Order from the General Court or Council, he or they shall be accounted Breakers of the Capital Law Printed and Published against Man-stealing; And this Order to be forthwith Petted and Published.

Like Penalty for such as take, or carry off the Indians without leave

How much allowed Labourers that work for the Seouldiers.

THe Council having Ordered the Sould men in each Town to Impresse men to help in the Corn of such Men that are Impressed and Absent from home in the Country for sic, but having fixed no Rate how much per day shall be allowed such Labourers;

Such men per day allowed for the Seouldiers &c. This Court doth Order, they shall be allowed one shilling six pence per day, in pay as the Country Rate is paid; Provided it appear they have done a sufficient dayes work.

Wheat and Flower prohibited Importation.

THis Court considering the present State of Affairs amongst us respecting the Indian War, and what Hindrances the same may be to the raising Supplies of Provisions amongst our selves;

Judge meet that the Law prohibiting Importation of *Wheat, Bisket,* and *Flower,* pag. 106. be suspended as to the particulars above mentioned, until this Court take further Order.

Law prohibiting Importation of *Wheat &c.* suspended &c.

Colledge Officers to pay Rates.

It is Ordered by this Court, that the Officers and Servants of the Colledge, or of any Court that are by Law or Custome exempted in their persons or Estates from publick Services, and Country Rates shall be liable to be Rated in the Levy made for the payment of Debts for the present war, and to serve in their own persons as their Neighbours do in the Town where they dwell, Provided the Corporation of the Colledge be excepted, and likewise, that what is hereby advanced to the Country Rate, care may be taken, that it comes into the publick Treasury, and not to the particular Town Advantage where such persons Dwell.

Colledge Officers to pay Rates to this war

Exportation of Provisions prohibited.

This Court Considering the great danger of a Famine, or at least a Scarcity of Bread, and other Provisions, by Reason of this war, (*libe Lord graciously prevent nat.*)

Do hereby strictly prohibit the Exportation of all Sorts of Provisions (except Fish and Mackerel) out of this Jurisdiction upon any pretence whatsoever, (victualling of Ships or Vessels excepted) and Captain *James Oliver* and *Lieutenant Thomas Bunkle* are Appointed by this Court to Inspect the same, and to make Seizure of all such Provisions as shall be loaden Contrary to this Order for Exportation; to be forfeited, one fourth part to the persons seizing, the remainder to the use of the Country, and this Order to stand in force till the General Court or Council shall see just Cause to revoke it, Provided the Council may give liberty to any person, if they see Cause.

It is Ordered, that all such persons that have already quitted their habitations at *Mendon,* and *Long Island,* returning, or shall hereafter leave their habitations, by Licence or otherwise obtained from the General Court or Council, they shall forfeit the said Licence in the service to the Country for the defraying of the Charge of the Garrison Soldiers.

Disbursements to be sealed.

Account for dis-
bursements for
Army, Horses &c
to be sealed by
the Committees
of Militia in
each Town.

IT is Ordered, That the Committees of Militia in the several Towns shall hear, determine, and settle the whole Accounts of the several Towns respecting all disbursements of Arms, Ammunition, horses furniture, Provisions, &c. not exceeding *three pounds* for a horse, and as near as may be proportioning the Accounts of all disbursements, whose Bills to the Treasuter, or Committee of that Affair shall be paid, when the Assessments are Come in raised upon that Account.

FOR prevention of the charge and trouble of Transportation of the Rates to be levied to the Treasurer of the Country, as also matter of convenience, therein appearing;

It is Ordered; That Bills for Wages, Horses, Provisions, &c. being regularly passed to the said Treasuter, the Treasuter upon the desire of persons concerned shall repass Bills to the Constables of such Towns where Sums are due upon the aforesaid Accounts.

FORasmuch as the preservation of the Grain both Indian and English in this Colony is of great necessity, and the situation of our Inhabitants in the several Towns, being in so scattering and remote a condition, as that there can be no security from the Enemy of the Grain in the Barns of the several Inhabitants;

Order for the
securing of the
Grain that is In-
need &c.

It is Ordered by this Court; that there be esse Qual care forthwith taken by the several Militia's and Select Men of the Towns for the securing the said Grain by removing it within the Command of the Garrison or Garrisons of the respective Towns, so as that the Enemy may not be able at pleasure to destroy it or furnish themselves with it.

F I N I S.



Several
LAWS & ORDERS
Made at the
GENERAL COURT
 Held at **BOSTON** the 21st. of *February*, 1675.

And Printed by their Order,

Edward Rawson, Secr^t.

Majors Liberty to Pursue the Enemy.

W *Hereas the Law tit. Military, Sect. 11. enjoins that no Major of any Regiment shall March with his Regiment out of the County wherein he hath Command, nor cause any part thereof to do without Order from the General Court, Council or Major General, except it be in pursuit of the Enemy upon a Row*

Majors of Counties at liberty to pursue the Enemy

This Court doth Order; That during these Wars, and till this Court take further Order, it shall be in the liberty of the Major of each County

or any Inferiour Commission Officer who hath command of any Company or Party of men to go out of their own proper County for Engaging, Pursuing or Destroying the Enemy; so as they be not contrary to particular Order from Superiour Officers or Authority.

Troopers Exempted from Impress.

Troopers exempted from impress

VV *Hereas by a late Order, the Troopers were made liable to be Impressed by Foot Soldiers, at such time as it was supposed there would be little use of them against the Indians, who are found by experience to be very serviceable and necessary, and have been employed in a full proportion to the Foot;*

It is hereby Ordered that that part of the Order concerning Troopers be Repealed.

Volunteers to be under the Martial Laws,

Volunteers under the Martial Law.

VV *Hereas there are Complaints, that such Persons who list themselves Volunteers in the Countries Services, do esteem themselves from under that command which is necessary for the security of the Country;*

It is therefore Ordered by this Court; That all such Persons so listing themselves shall be subject to all such Martial Laws as are or may be provided for the well ordering of the Forces of this Jurisdiction.

Guards & Garisons.

VV *Hereas there is observed a great neglect of the Execution of the Law lately made, vt. Guards and Garison Sculdiers:*

Addition to the Law for Guards & Garisons

It is Ordered by this Court; That the said Law be carefully (by the Committee of Militia, who are hereby Impowred in that respect, or chief Officer in each Town) put in Execution, and in particular, that daily care be taken, that a considerable part of the Sculdiers by turns, in the severall parts of the Respective Towns, be improved in Scouting and Warding to prevent the Sculking and Lurking of the Enemy about the said Towns, and to give timely notice of approaching Danger: And also that the Brush in High-ways and other places (judged necessary) be cut up; And that such Fencions, Yeuths, &c. as are not in the Roul of the Traind Bands (except such as are in pubuck place exempted by Law) be under Obligation to attend Commande, that service, on penalty of five shillings per day for neglect.

Brush to be cut up & cleared

By Guns to be discharged at breaking up the Watch on penalty of 5 shillings

And it is further Ordered; That the breaking up of the Watch be not till the rising of the Sun, at what time the Scouts are to set forth; and that no Gun shall be then fired on penalty of ten shillings for each offence, these fines to be levied by the Clerk of the Band by Warrant from the Committee of Militia or chief Officer, who if they shall be convicted of neglect

neglect of their duty concerning any of the Premises, they or he shall be fined ten pounds to the Publick Treasury.

Upon Consideration of many Sculking Indians about our Plantations, doing much mischief and damage; And that a probable way for their surprizal is by Scouting in small Parties; for Encouragement thereof;

This Court doth Order; That every Person or Persons, that shall surprize, slay, or bring in Prisoner any such Indian on the south side of Piscataqua River, he or they shall be allowed three Pounds per head, or the Prisoners so taken, making it appear to the Committee of Militia of that Town to which they are brought.

three pounds per head allowed to all take of Indians Prisoners slaying them

F I N I S



Several

L A W S & O R D E R S

Made at the

GENERAL COURT,

Held at Boston for ELECTION the 3d. of
May 1676

And Printed by their Order,

Edward Rawson Secr.



Whereas the present Warr necessarily calls forth sundry men into the Country Service, whose Employment and Livelyhood Consists in Husbandry, the promoting whereof in our Respective Towns for the Raising of Corn and Provisions, is of great Necessity for our Subsistance.

It is therefore Ordered by this Court, That the Select men of the Respective Towns do take Effectual Care, and are hereby Impowred to Impress men for the management and Carrying on of the Husbandry of such persons as are called off from the same into the Service, who have not sufficient help of their own left at home to manage the same, who shall be allowed Eighteen Pence a day for their said work, to be paid by the Respective persons for whom they work. Provided is do not appear that

Order Impowring the Select men to hire such as shall manage the Husbandry of those in the Service. Eighteen Pence P. day for their wages, &c.

any persons Employed have been unfaithful in their Labour, in which Case the *Select men* shall have Power to deduct from their wages such Proportions they shall see meet.

THis Court taking into Consideration the great Disappointment the Country hath suffered by Reason of non-Appearance of Souldiers Impressed for several Expeditions.

Souldiers refusing to make Appearance, and serve the Country, Foot Souldiers to pay four Pound. Troopers six Pound.

Do Judge meet that every person Impressed as a Souldier for the Service of the Country, and neglecting to make his Appearance according to Order, every such *Foot Souldier* shall pay the Summe of *four Pounds*, and every *Trooper* shall pay the Summe of *Six Pounds*, and if their neglect or refusal be Accompanied with *Refractoriness, Rebellion, or Contempt* upon Authority, such persons shall be punished with Death, or some other grievous punishment.

And the *Committee of Militia* in the several Towns where the Offence is Committed, are hereby Impowred and Required to call before them all such as shall be Delinquents as is above expressed, and on Conviction of their neglect to give Warrant to the Constable to Levy the said Fines, which said Fines shall be Improved to purchase Arms for the Towns use: Provided it shall be in the power of the *Council* upon Petition of any Person aggrieved, and just Reason Alledged and proved to make Abatement of the said Fines as in their wisdom and Discretion they shall Judge meet;

And it is hereby Ordered that the Return of all Neglects and Defaults in the Cases aforesaid be sent to the *Committee of Militia* in the several Towns, who are hereby required to take Care for the full Execution hereof.

THis Court being Informed that sundry persons who through the Calamity of the Warr are forced to remove to other places, do Account themselves free from Duty in those places.

Order declaring the duty of such as Remove to be the same with the Inhabitants.

Do Order that all such persons so Removing shall stand in Respect of Charges and Duty to the publick in the same Capacity with the proper Inhabitants amongst whom they make their Abode or Residence.

WHereas it appears in the Bills of Disbursements stated by the *Militia* of the several Towns, and Transmitted to the *Treasurer*, there is a great Disproportion between Town and Town in the Prices set for the Hire of Horses in the Countries Service, for the preventing the like Inconvenience for the future.

Stated price for Horse Hire in their Service Eighteen Pence per Week.

It is Ordered, That the Stated price for the Hire of a Horse for the Countries use shall be one Shilling six Pence in money per Week throughout this Jurisdiction.

For the Preservation of the Frontier Towns:

It is Ordered, That each of the said Towns be by the *Committee* on a *Map* divided into so many parts as a most Number, may each Jay by

Turns be sent forth upon the *Scout*, with whom a party of *Indians* at the Charge of the Country shall be joynd, that the said *Scouts* be Constantly managed by a suitable Commander in each of said Towns Appointed by said *Committee*, who shall be paid his wages by the Country, and for the Encouragement of said Towns, and more Effectual Carrying on of this work, that the *Souldiers* abroad in Service appertaining to said Towns be returned home, and they freed from the *Impress* during their Attendance to the Service abovesaid, for their own, and the Countries Defence. And that the *Frontier Towns* be Accounted *Meadfield, Sudbury, Concord, Chelmsford, Andover, Haveril, Exeter*, and for their further Security.

Courts Order,
as to Frontier
Towns, &c.

It is hereby Declared to be the Duty of every chief Commander or Officer present in any Town upon notice given him of any Assault, or Distress of any Neighbour Town to lead forthwith what Aid can be spared with Safety at home for the Security of the Distressed..

THe Court being Informed of the Difficulty the Town of Salem meets withal, to finde persons that will serve in the *Constables Office*, by Reason of the smallness of the Fine Imposed by Law on such as do refuse.

It is Ordered by this Court that it shall be Lawful for the said Town henceforth to impose a Fine of *Ten Pounds* upon such as do refuse to serve in the Office of a *Constable* there, any Law to the Contrary notwithstanding.

Town of Salem
enabled to Im-
pose Ten Pounds
Fine on those
that Refuse to
serve as Con-
stable.

IN Answer to the *Petition* of *John Beaudon* a wounded *Souldier* for relief, their being many in like nature that stands in like need.

The Court Judgeth it meet to Appoint *Mr. Eawara King, Mr. Joseph Dudley, Capt. Hugh Major*, and *Mr. William Parkes* to be a standing *Committee* to Consider of *Petitions* of this Nature, and make their Report of what they Judge meet to be done therein to this Court, and this *Committee* to Continue till the Court take further Order.

Committee to
Consider of
wounded *Scout*'s
Petitions
&c.

WHereas by the late Law prohibiting *Trading Houses* and *Trading* with the *Indians* except in open *Shops* and *Towns* where *Goods* are sold unto the *English*, Advantage is given to persons by that Exception to Carry on a *Voluntary Trade* with the *Indians*, which may prove of dangerous Consequence to the publick Weal.

It is therefore Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, That all Trade with the *Indians* be prohibited & for the Future, it is hereby prohibited that no person whatsoever within this Jurisdiction, presume to Trade with any *Indian*, or *Indians*, directly, or Indirectly, by themselves or others; Any Commodity whatsoever upon Penalty of Forfeiture of their whole Estates for each Offence, being Convicted thereof before lawful Authority, one third to the Informer; and the Remainder to the Country; Provided that this Law do no way prohibit the necessary supply and Relief to such *Indians* and their Families as are by Order Employed in the Countries Service, or as are otherwise under the special Care and Inspection of Authority; So that such Supply and Relief to these *Indians* be made as the Court or Council shall allow, or it no Estate, then to be banished upon pain of Death. And that by such as are under the special Care and In-

Order prohibi-
ting Trade with
the *Indians* on
Penalty of Con-
fiscation of
estate or Ban-
ishment, &c.

48 *Select men to take Care for the Distracted. Committee of Militia in each Town*

speciation of Authority, but meant such as being peaceably disposed do come in, (and being Appointed the place) do live within the view, and under the Eye, and Protection of the *English*.

W Hereas there are distracted persons in some Towns that are Unwily, whereby not only the Families wherein they are, but others suffer much mamage by them.

Select men Pow-
er to take Care for
the Distracted

It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; That the Select men in all Towns where such persons are, are hereby Impowred and Injoyned to take Care of all such persons that they do not Damnifie others. And also to take Care and Order the Management of their Estates in the Times of their Distemperature, so as may be for the good of themselves and Families depending on them; And the Charge to be paid out of the Estates of all such persons where it may be had, otherwise at the publick Charge of the Town such persons belong unto.

T His Court Considering the great Inconveniency that will Enjue if persons be left at Liberty to withdraw from the Frontier Towns that are yet standing out, thereby Enfeebling the Remote parts of the Countrey, and tending to the Damage of the whole,

Committees of
Militias Power
in each Town

Do therefore Order; That it shall not be in the Liberty of any person whatsoever, who is by Law Injoyned to *Tram, Watch, Ward,* or *Scout*, to leave the Town he is an Inhabitant of, upon any pretence whatsoever, without Liberty first obtained from the Committee of Militia in the Town to which he doth belong, or in Case of their denial, then by the Court of the *Common Wealth*, upon the Penalty of *Twenty Pounds*: except within one week after they be required by the Committee of Militia to return to their Station, they shall accordingly Return, which Summe of *Twenty Pounds* upon Certificate from the Committee of Militia, to the County Court of that Shire, or to any two Magistrates, shall by their warrant be forthwith Levied upon the Estates, or for want thereof upon the persons of such Delinquents to be disposed of, either to such as will Come unto the said Town, to strengthen them, or towards the bearing the Charge of the War; Or otherwise, as those that stand it out shall see meet.

And it is further Ordered; That no person capable to Assist in securing the Garrison he belongeth to, shall absent himself by going out of Town without acquainting of, and Liberty obtained from the Commander of said Garrison, upon Penalty of *five Shillings* for each Offence in that kind, that so the danger to which the Garrisons in the Respective Towns are exposed too by frequent absence of such as are for the Defense of them may be prevented.

The customary cut of the Colony arms is necessarily omitted to bring this page to the size of the others.

W. H. W.

At A

GENERAL COURT

Held at Boston May the 3d, 1676

FOr the preventing of Injustice, and Inequality in the discharge, and payment of Disbursements made by any particular persons, or Towns for the Carrying on this present Warr.

It is Ordered by this Court, that a Committee shall be Chosen in each County, to Examine the Rates put upon all manner of things used or Expended for the Publick, and to View the particular Bills allowed by the Militia of each Town for Expences, until the first of this Instant. And so farr as they judge right and equal to pass the same under their hands. And the Committees abovesaid are hereby Ordered to Choose one man from among themselves, in every of the Countyes, who shall meet at Boston the first fourth day in July next, and bring with them the Accounts allowed and passed in the several Countyes, where, and when their work shall be to Compare them together, and so to Regulate the whole, as to them shall seem most just & equal, whose Act being by them given under their hands to the Treasurer, shall be a sufficient warrant for their allowance in payment of the Country Rate.

The names of the several Committees are,

For Suffolke, Capt. Fisher, Deacon Parker, Mr. Stoddard.
 For Essex, Major Appleton, Mr. Bartolomew, Ens. Fuller.
 For Middlesex, Capt. Hammond, Lieut Johnson, Mr. Joseph Cook.
 For Norfolke Mr. Dalton, Ens. Baswell, Lieut. Brown.
 For Hampshire, Capt. Hellicock, Lieut. Clarke, Deacon Tilton.



Several

LAWES & ORDERS
 Made at the first SESSIONS of the
 GENERAL COURT
 for ELECTIONS
 Held at Boston in New-England

May 23d. 1677.

Printed and Published by their Order,
 By Edward Rawson Secr^t.



THIS COURT being desirous to prevent all occasions of Complaint referring to the Prophanation of the SABBATH;
 And as an Addition to former LAWES;

Do ORDER and Enact, that all the Lawes for Sanctification of the Sabbath, and preventing the prophaning thereof, be twice in the year viz. in March and September publicly Read by the Minister or Ministers on the Lords daye in their severall respective Assemblies within this Jurisdiction; and all people by him Cautioned to take heed to the observance thereof. And the Select men are hereby Ordered to see to it that there be one man appointed to inspect the

Order to prevent profanation of the Sabbath.

TEN Families of their Neighbours, which Tithing man or men shall and hereby have power in the absence of the Constable to apprehend all Sabbath-breakers; disorderly Tiplers, or such as keep Licensed Houses, or others that shall suffer any disorder in their Houses on the Sabbath-day or evening after, or at any other time, and to carry them before a Magistrate or other Authority, or commit to Prison, as any Constable may do; to be proceeded with according to Law.

A Cage to be Erected.

And for the better putting a restraint and securing Offenders that shall any way transgress against the Laws *tit.* Sabbath, either in the Meeting House, by any abusive Carriage, or misbehaviour, by making any noise, or otherwise, or doing the day time, being laid hold on by any of the Inhabitants, shall by the said person appointed to inspect this Law, be forthwith carried forth and put into a Cage in *Boston* which is appointed to be forthwith by the Select Men set up in the Market place, and in such other Towns as the County Courts shall appoint, there to remain till Authority shall examine the person offending, and give order for his punishment, as the matter may require according to the Laws relating to the Sabbath.

QUAKERS-MEETINGS.

Addition to the Lawes against Quakers meeting

AS an Addition to the last Law relating to Quakers meetings, The Constables of every Town, are hereby Required to make diligent Search in their respective Townes, especially on the *Lords day*, in all suspected places and houses, and where they know, or may be informed that any *Quakers* are met to Celebrate their Irregular and prohibited worship, and are hereby Impowred to break open the doors where they are denyed peaceable entrance, and such persons as shall be found at such meetings, shall be apprehended and proceeded with and punished as the Law provides in that case; and every Constable neglecting his duty herein, and being Legally convicted thereof, shall forfeit the sum of *forty shillings* to the use of the County; And for all such persons that shall be presented or complained of for absenting themselves from the publick allowed worship of God on the *Lords days*, and will not so much as affirme they were there, or necessarily absent by the providence of God, it shall be adjudged a conviction of the breach of the Law, and punished accordingly.

ADMINISTRATIONS.

Administrations to be granted to the estates of persons dying

IT is Ordered by this Court, and the Authority thereof, That when any person Dyeth *Insolvent*, whose Estate is *Insolvent*, and not sufficient to satisfy the several Creditors, and upon information thereof given to the Court of that County, the said Court shall grant Administration as the Law directs, and Impower Commissioners to receive and examine the Claims of the several Creditors, and

and give notice by posting up a Paper in the most publick place in *Boston*, and in the Town where the person lived, and in the three next adjacent Towns, that all persons concerned may come and make their Claims, and prove their Debts within twelve Months after publication at farthest (unless upon occasion the County Court see cause to give further time) before the said Commissioners, and such as they shall finde clear and unquestionable Debts, to receive and allow them, and so the said Court shall make a just and equal division to all the Creditors according to their severall proportions so far as the said Estate will extend unto. And whatsoever Creditor shall not come in within the time limited as aforesaid to challenge and prove his Debt, he shall be debarred from any part of his or her said Debt, unless such person afterward can finde some other Estate of the Deceased not found out before, and put into the Inventory: And any Estate of like nature now depending, and not fully issued by an equal Division among all the Creditors, according to their proportions, shall be settled according as this order directs, any proceedings or actions in any Courts or otherwise to the contrary notwithstanding.

How to be divided

In-keepers Liberty.

FOR the advancement of the Countries Commodities; It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, that all Retailers of Strong Beer, being Licensed thereto, shall have liberty to sell strong Beer above two pence per quart, provided they put in of Barley Malt proportionable, *viz.* Beer at three pence per quart three bushels of Malt to a Barrel; at four pence per quart four bushels to a Barrel, any Law, Usage, or Custome to the contrary notwithstanding.

Inkeepers liberty to retail Beer at 2 pence, 3 pence 4 pence a quart on condition

Musketers to provide Snapfacks.

AS an Addition to the Law tit. Military Sect. 7. requiring Pikemen to provide Snapfacks, and being wholly silent as concerning Musketers; This Court do Declare that Musketers are alike required to provide Snapfacks with their other Amunition that Law expresseth.

Musketers to provide with Snapfacks

Indians to be settled in four Plantations.

WHereas after this time of Trouble and War with the Indians, the well-ordering and settlement of those that remain, and are under Command, is a matter of great concernment to the peace and security of the Country, and the welfare, civilizing, and good education of the said Indians and their Children;

Order to settle our Neighbour Indians in four Plantations

It is hereby Ordered and Enacted, that all such Indian Children or Youths that are settled or disposed by order of Authority, or with their

Parents or Relations consent to any of the English Inhabitants within this Jurisdiction, shall to remain with them as Servants; and to be taught and instructed in the Christian Religion, until each of them attain to the age of twenty four years; except by special contract it be otherwise provided: And for such Indian Children Young or Girls, whose Parents have been in Hostility with us, or have lived among our Enemies in the time of the War, and were brought in by force, and given or sold to any of the Inhabitants of this Jurisdiction, such shall be at the disposal of their Masters or their Assignees: Provided they be instructed in Civility and Christian Religion; And for all other Indians that are admitted to live within this Jurisdiction, as well such as are called Praying Indians as well as others, they shall be reduced to Inhabit in four places for the present, *Nauick, Parokepong, Haffanemessit and Wamest;* and within the limits of those Townships, as they are granted to them by the General Court, where they may be continually inspected, and from time to time ordered and governed by such as this Court or Council shall appoint: And when they are once settled as aforesaid, a List to be taken of all the Men, Women and Children of the several Companies once a year at least, and kept upon Record with a strict charge and prohibition upon the penalty of the displeasure of this Court, not to receive or entertain any Stranger or foreign Indian or Indians into their society without the knowledge or approbation of Authority; and that the Indians about *Pasatagua*, shall be settled about *Quachicho* as shall be further Ordered by the Council; and all other Laws and Orders relating to the Indians and made since the War began, as to their confinement out to this or that place, or giving liberty to any to take or kill any of them found without the limits appointed are hereby repealed and declared void.

Law to kill our
Indians out of
their limits, re-
pealed

Indians Liberty.

FOR the prevention of all inconveniences that may fall out by the setting off the Indians at liberty, to be freed from any fears of being shot, found out of their limits;

It is hereby Ordered, that all Neighbour Indians and Friends though at liberty to hunt, &c. yet carrying their Guns with them into the woods and not easily discovered whether friends or not, shall and hereby are enjoyned on the sight of any English person, or being called unto, shall immediately lay down his Gun and leaving it, repair to the said English person, and make it out by his certificate from some person in Authority of his name, and place of aboade, and liberty, as aforesaid, or otherwise, shall be liable to have his Gun took from him, and to be looked at as an Enemy; nor shall any Indian on this side *Micmacuk River* have liberty to travel the woods with their Guns without a Certificate from Major General *Daniel Denison*, or Major *Daniel Gookin*, or on the other side of *Micmacuk* without a Certificate from Major *Richard Weston*.

Order to prevent inconveni-
ences by Indians
liberty to travel
the woods with
their Guns.

Not to go
without cer-
tificates

Book-Debts.

IN Answer to the Petition of sundry the Inhabitants of Boston, humbly desiring that the Law respecting Book-Debts be repealed, &c. It is Ordered, that the Law respecting Book-Debts shall be hereby suspended for three years longer from this time.

Law about Book Debt: suspended for 3 years

Double Customs for all Wines, Brandy & Rum.

IT is Ordered by the Authority of this Court, that the Customs of all Wines, Brandy and Rum Imported into this Jurisdiction shall be doubled from henceforth to what hath been paid.

Double Custom for all Wines, Brandy and Rum

Prises of Horses to the Country Rate.

WHereas it is manifest that the prises of Horses is much fallen to what they formerly were, and yet by Law are to be Rated at five pounds per Horse;

It is therefore Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, that henceforth all Horses and Mares from three years old and upwards, shall be Rated at three pounds in a single Country Rate, between two and three years old at forty shillings; and between one and two years old at twenty shillings: any Law, Customs or Usage to the contrary notwithstanding.

Prises of horses to the Country rate

Prises for Disbursements.

THIS Court doth Order, That all disbursements (since the first of May 1675 relating to the Indian War) according to their several species, shall be reduced to the prises or valuation hereafter expressed viz that the prises and payments of all things referring to the premises to be at the Country Rate price.

To Billeting of Souldiers, viz. one man per week, five shillings four pence.

To provision for Souldiers out, i.e. one man per week, five shillings four pence.

The Souldiers Billeting or provision out, as aforesaid from the date of these presents, per week five shillings.

To Billeting Souldiers by the meale, not exceeding

ceeding two dayes, after two meales a day, six-pence per meale.

To loss & damage of Armes and furniture as the Committees of militia in the several Towns shall value, at a just and equal price.

To a Horse at grass a day and a night, not exceeding two dayes at a time, four-pence.

To a Horse at grass one week, one shil. six-pe.

To a Horse at dry meat a day & night, not exceeding two dayes at a time, six-pence

To one Horse a week at dry meat, two shill.

To a Horse hire by the week, two shillings.

To a Horse hire for a day or two, not exceeding four dayes, six-pence per day.

To Horses Imprest as Dragoons, to be paid as Troopers horses.

To Posts as the Law direct's.

To Provisions of all sorts, as Bread per hundred: Beef, Pork, by the barrel &c. at the current prizes they are sold at the time they are taken up, to be paid in money.

To Horses lost as the Law direct's.

To carting, four oxen & a man, five shil. p. d.

To a man with three Horses & a cart at five shillings per day, and so proportionable.

To Ammunition, powder two shillings p. pound musket bullets eight pence per score, and small shot proportionable.

To Ferriage of Souldiers & horses half price

To Oates according to two shil. per bushell.

Pro

Stated prices
for all dis-
bursements
about the
War.

Provided the Billets of Souldiers in particular places, be allowed by the Committee for the Warr: and that the allowances for Ferriage concerning some few particular persons, be suspended to further Consideration.

And that all Bills Signed and allowed by the Committee of Militia of the respective Towns according to these Rates, shall be accepted and payed by the Treasurer.

F I N I S.



Several
Laws and Orders

Made at the second Sessions of the

GENERAL COURT

Held at BOSTON October. 10th. 1677.

And published by Order thereof.

Edward Rawson Secr'.

W Hereas many secret attempts have been lately made by evil-minded persons to set fire in the town of Boston, and other places, tending to the destruction and devastation of the whole; this Court doth account it their duty to use all lawfull means to discover such persons, and prevent the like for time to come:

Be it therefore Ordered and enacted by this COURT and the Authority thereof, that the Law, *tit. Oaths and Subscriptions, Pag. 120. Oath of Allegiance & Fidelity for Inhabitants & Strangers.* Sect. 2. requiring all persons, as well inhabitants as strangers (that have not taken it) to take the Oath of Fidelity to the Country, be revived and put in practice through this Jurisdiction: And for the more effectual execution thereof; It is Ordered by this Court that the Select-men, Constables and Tything men in every Town, doe once every quarter of a year so proportion and divide the precincts of each town, and go from house

house to house, and take an exact list of the names, quality and callings of every person, whether Inhabitant or Stranger, that have not taken the said Oath, and cannot make due proof thereof; and the Officers aforesaid are hereby required forthwith to return the names of such persons unto the next Magistrate, or County Court, or chief Military Officer in the Town where no Magistrate is, who are required to give such persons the said Oath prescribed in the Law, wherein not only fidelity to the Country, but Allegiance to our King is required: and all such as take the said Oath, shall be recorded and enrolled in the County Records, by the Clark of each County Court; and all such as refuse to take the said Oath, they shall be proceeded against as the said Law directs. And further, this Court doth declare, that all such Refusers to take the said Oath, shall not have the benefits of our Laws to implead, sue or recover any debt in any Court or Courts within this Jurisdiction, nor have protection from this Government whilst they continue in such obstinate refusal.

And furthermore, It is Ordered that if any Officer intrusted with the Execution of this order do neglect or omit his or their Duty therein, they shall be fined according to their demerits, not exceeding five pounds for one offence, being complained of, or presented to the County Courts, or Court of Assistants and this Law to be forthwith printed and published, and effectually executed from, and after the last of *November* next, and that all persons that Administer the Oath above said, shall in like manner make return of the names of such persons so sworn to the respective Clarks of the County Court.

ACTS OF TRADE to be observed.

THis Court being informed by Letters received this day from our Messengers of his Majesties expectation, that the acts of Trade and Navigation be exactly and punctually observed by this his Majesties Colony: His pleasure therein not having been before now signified unto us, either by express from his Majesty, or any of his Ministers of State.

*His Majesty's
Acts of Navigation
and
Trade to be
observed on pe-
nalty, &c.*

It is therefore hereby Ordered, and by the Authority of this Court Enacted, that henceforth all Masters of Ships, Ketches, or other Vessels of lesser or greater burden; arriving in, or sailing from any of the Ports of this Jurisdiction, do without covin or fraud, yield faithfull and constant Obedience unto, and Observation of all the said Acts of Navigation and Trade, on penalty of suffering such forfeitures, loss and damage, as in the said Acts are particularly expressed, and the Governour and Council, and all Officers commissioned and authorized by them, are hereby Ordered and required to see to the strict Observation of the said Acts.

Addition

Addition to the Law concerning Profanation of the Sabbath

AS an Addition to the late Law made in May last for the prevention of profanation of the Sabbath, and strengthening of the hands of Tything men appointed to inspect the same.

It is Ordered that those Tything men shall be, and are hereby appointed and impowred to inspect publick licensed houses as well as private, and unlicensed houses of entertainment, as also *ex officio* to enter any such houses, & discharge their duty according to Law, and the said Tything men are impowred to Assist one another in their severall precincts, and to act in one anothers precincts, with as full power as in their own, and yet to retain their special charges within their own bounds.

And it is Ordered that the whole Fine raised by the penalty of this Law upon delinquents either in publick or private houses shall be remitted to the County Treasurer, and the Tything mens allowance made payable from him.

Addition to the Law, tit. Sabbath. Tything mens power, &c

F I N I S.



SEVERAL

Laws and Orders

Made at the second Sessions of the
GENERAL COURT
Held at Boston, October 2^d. 1678.

And published by their Order.

Edward Rawson Secr.

I A. B. doe truly and sincerely acknowledge, profess, testifie, and declare in my Conscience, before God and the world, that our Sovereign Lord *King Charles* is lawfull and rightfull King of the Realm of *England*, and of all other His Majestyes Dominions and Countreyes; and that the Pope, neither of himself, nor by any Authority of the Church or See of *Rome*, or by any other means with any other hath any power or Authority to depose the King or to dispose any of his Majestyes Kingdomes or Dominions, or to authorize any foreign Prince to invade or annoy Him or His Countrey; or to discharge any of his Subjects of their Allegiance and Obedience to his Majesty, or to give licence or leave to any of them to bear Arms, raise Tumults, or offer any violence or hurt to his Majestyes Royal Person, State.

The Oath of
 Allegiance.

State or Government, or to any of his Majesty's Subjects within his Majesty's Dominions.

Also I doe swear from my heart, that notwithstanding any Declaration, or Sentence of Excommunication or Deprivation made or granted or to be made or granted by the Pope or his Successors, or by any Authority derived, or pretended to be derived from him or his See against the said King, his Heirs or Successors, or any absolution of the said Subjects from their Obedience, I will bear Faith, and true Allegiance to his Majesty his Heirs and Successors, and him and them will defend to the uttermost of my power against all Conspiracies and attempts whatsoever, which shall be made against His or Their Persons, their Crown and Dignity by reason or colour of any such Sentence or Declaration, or otherwise: and will doe my best endeavour to disclose and make known unto his Majesty, his Heirs and Successors all Treasons, and traitterous Conspiracies which I shall know or hear of to be against Him, or any of Them.

And I doe further swear, that I doe from my heart abhor, detest and abjure as impious and heretical, this damnable Doctrine and Position, That Princes which be excommunicated or deprived by the Pope, may be deposed or murdered by their Subjects, or any other whatsoever. And I doe believe, and in my Conscience am resolved, that neither the Pope, nor any Person whatsoever, hath power to absolve me of this Oath, or any part thereof; which I acknowledge by good and full Authority to be lawfully ministred unto me; and doe renounce all pardons and dispensations to the contrary. And all these things I doe plainly and sincerely acknowledge and swear according to these express words by me spoken, and according to the plain and common sense and understanding of the same words, without any Equivocation or mental Evasion, or secret Reservation whatsoever. And I doe make this Recognition and acknowledgiment heartily, willingly and truly upon the true Faith of a Christian: So help me God.

W Hereas it hath pleased his most excellent Majesty our Gracious King, by his Letter bearing Date the twenty seventh of April, 1678. to signify his Royal pleasure, That the Authority of this his Colony of Massachusetts in New-England, do give forth Orders that the Oath of Allegiance as it is by Law established within his Kingdom of England, be administr'd and taken by all his Subjects within this Colony, who are of years to take an Oath:

Order to take
the Oath of
Allegiance.

In Obedience whereunto, and as a demonstration of our Loyalty; It is Ordered and Enacted by this Court and the Authority thereof, that as the Members of this Court now sitting have readily taken the Oath of Allegiance, so by their Example and Authority they do require, and command that the same Oath be given and taken by all his Majesty's Subjects within this Jurisdiction, that are of sixteen years of Age and upwards. And to the end this Order be duely executed, It is hereby Ordered, that a convenient number of printed Copies of the said Oath of Allegiance, exactly agreeing with the written Copy Inclosed in his Majesty's Letter, and signed by the Secretary of State, be sent forth

forth unto every Magistrate and Justice of Peace, and to the Constable of every Town within this Jurisdiction.

And it is further Ordered that the Magistrates and Justices, or such as are Commissioned with Magistratical Authority in every County of this Colony do with all convenient speed repair to the severall Towns and Villages within this Jurisdiction, at such time, and in such order as they best may, and accomplish the same; giving forth their warrant to the Constables of each Town to convene all the Inhabitants of the Age abovesaid, and taking their names in writing, administer the said Oath of Allegiance to each of them, and return their Names to the Recorder of each County Court to be enrolled. And if any shall refuse to take the said Oath, or absent themselves unless in case of sickness, the Names of such shall be returned to the Recorder of the County, who are to be proceeded against by the County Courts respectively, for the first Offence whereof he is legally convicted, to pay such a Fine as the County Court shall impose, not exceeding five pounds, or three Moneths Imprisonment in the common prison or house of Correction: And for the second offence whereof he shall be lawfully convicted, what summe the County Court shall inflict, provided it exceed not ten pounds, or six Moneths Imprisonment without Baile, or Main-prise.

IT being the Duty as well as the Practise of all good Subjects to provide for the safety and security of the Person, Crown and Dignity of their Sovereign Princes, this Court being sensible of their duty and obligation to our Sovereign Lord the King,

Do hereby Order and Enact, That whatsoever Person within this Jurisdiction shall compass, imagine or intend the death or destruction of our Sovereign Lord the King (whom Almighty God preserve with a long and prosperous Reign) or to deprive or depose him from the Sale, Honour or Kingly Name of the Imperial Crown of England, or of any other his Majestyes Dominions; and such compassings, imaginations Devices or intentions shall express utter or declare, by Printing, Preaching or malicious & advised speaking, being legally convicted thereof upon the Oathes of two lawfull and credible Witnesses, upon Trial or otherwise convicted by due course of law, then every such person or persons so offending shall be declared and adjudged to be Traitors, and shall suffer the pains of Death.

Treason punished with Death.

IT is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, that in all Towns within this Jurisdiction, where there shall be more Companies then one, the precedency of such Companies shall be according to the Priority of the Captains Commission.

Precedency of Companies in Towns

C₄*Clerks Direction. Exportation of Provision:**Direction for Clerk of the Writts,*Clerk of the
Writts Direc-
tion.

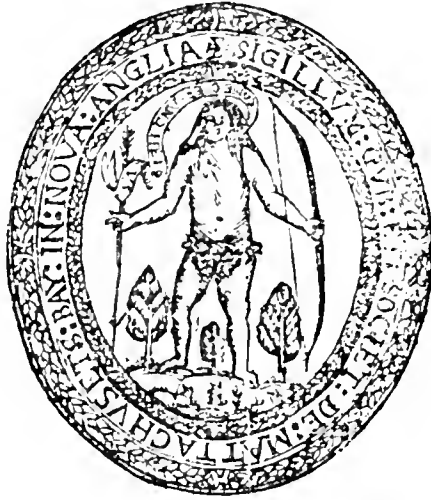
FOR the ascertaining the power of the Clarke of the Writts, It is Ordered that all Clerks of the Writts shall sign Warrants only in the Towns and places where they are the Clerks, and reside.

2. That all Writts to be writt shall pass in all Courts of Judicature throughout the Colony they signing, *A. B. per Curiam, for the town of C.*

The Law for
exportation
of Provision
repealed.

THERE being a Law made in *Oct. 1675.* prohibiting the exporting of all sort of provision, which said Law was to stand in force only during the Commispeacment, which this Court having considered of, for good reasons, do meet hereby to repeal the said Law.

F I N I S.



SEVERAL

Laws and Orders

Made at the first Sessions of the

GENERAL COURT

Held at Boston, May 28. 1679, and published by their Order.

Edward Rawson Secretary.

W Hereas there is an abusive and evil practice taken up in several places of this Colony, upon Training days, more publick or private, & other publick Conventions of People upon civil occasions, diverse persons taking liberty to bring into the field, and other places near such concourse of people, considerable quantities of wine, strong liquor, Cider, and other inebriating Drinks, having no license so to doe, whereby many People both English and Indians that come to such Meetings, as well as Souldiers, commit many disorders of Drunkenness, Fighting, neglect of duty, &c. for prevention whereof,

It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, that henceforth no Person whatsoever shall presume to bring into the field, and sell by retail upon such occasions, any Wine strong Liquor, Cider or any other inebriating Drink (excepting Beer of a peny a quart) unless he or they so doing have license from the hands of two Magistrates, or the chief Military Officer or Officers in the Field, upon penalty of forfeiting all such strong Drink, and paying a Fine of five pounds, one half to the informer, the other half to the County Treasury. And it is further Ordered, that the Constables of the Town where such meeting is, are Ordered and required with a meet company to guard him, shall by Warrant from the chief Officer, seize upon all strong Liquors, Wine, Cider, or other strong Drink, and dispose of the same as this Law directeth.

Order prohibiting retailing strong Drink at Trainings

Four dayes
Training only
unless, &c.

IT is Ordered by this Court (for the easement of the Country) that the ordinary Trainings of Foot and Horse be reduced to four dayes in the year, any Law, Custome, or Usage to the contrary notwithstanding: unless the Commission Officers of each Company, in every Town respectively, shall see cause to draw forth and exercise their Companies (after the four Training dayes enjoyed be expired) one or two dayes more, which they are allowed and impowred to doe.

Order regulat-
ing Size of
Bricks ou pe-
nalty

IT is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, that clay to make Bricks shall be digged before the first of *November*, and turned over in the Moneth of *February* and *March* ensuing a moneth before it be wrought, and that no Person temper their Bricks with salt or brackish water; and that the size of Bricks be nine inches long, two and a quarter inches thick, and four and an half inches broad; and that all moulds used for making of Bricks be made according to these sizes, and well shod with iron: And what person or persons soever, shall make Bricks in any respect contrary to this Order, in the severall particulars of it, shall forfeit the one half of such Bricks to the use of the Treasury of the Town where they are made.

Penalty for
Foot-souldiers
absence from
Trainings.

AS an addition to the former Law tit. *Military*, It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, that every Foot-Souldier that is a Delinquent on a Training Day, shall pay for each dayes delinquency five shillings in money, or ten shillings per Day in good merchantable commodities, or Grain as the Country Rates are paid, to be levied by the Clark of each Company as the Law directis.

for encourage-
ment of Fish-
ing Trade.

IT is Ordered by this Court & the Authority thereof, that all fishermen that are shipt upon a winter & spring voyage shall duely attend the same, according to custome or agreement, with respect to time. And all Fishermen that are shipt upon a Fishing Voyage for the whole Summer, shall not presume to break off from their Voyage, before the last of *October*, without the consent of the Owner, Master, and Shoar men, upon the penalty of paying all Damages.

Law about
Book-debts
repealed.

VPon Complaint of sundry inconveniences and Prejudice arising by the Law entitled Debts by Book, if put in execution: which Law hath upon sundry petitions from time to time been suspended, & now again by longer experience found to be very detrimental,

This Court on serious consideration hereof, and what else is presented, sees cause to repeal the same; and by the authority hereof it is hereby repealed to all intents and purposes.

Question re-
solv'd as to
Letters of At-
turney from a
Town.

WHither if a Town see good to implead any Person in a course of Law, and make their Vote to that end, and chuse their Attorney, it be not sufficient Legal Attorneyship, and to be allowed in Court, the said Attorney bringing a Record of the said Order or choice, signed by the hand of the Recorder of the Town, though there be no Seal as in other Letters of Atturney? This Question was resolv'd by the Court on the affirmative.

Where

Order for listing Troopers.

W Hereas Complaints are made to this Court that several foot Companies are discouraged and weakened, by frequent listing their best Souldiers into Troops, (Whereby the Infantry repated the chief strength of the Militia in any Country) are like to be very feeble, and this error arises from the misconstruing of a Law directing the listing of Troopers, which saith, that no person shall list unless he pay for one hundred pounds estate in a single Country rate, and be other wayes well qualified. But the practise is different from the Law (as is conceived,) for Constables giving Certificate that such a person payes in a single Country Rate eight shillings four pence, including therein heads of persons; and upon this Certificate the Captain of the Troop listeth the person Certified, and so as it is apprehended the Law is not attended. For prevention whereof,

Order regulating listing of Troopers.

It is Ordered that no Constable shall give Certificate to any person desiring to list a Trooper, unless the said person pay *bona fide* in a single Country Rate for one hundred pounds estate, without respect to poll money and also no such Foot Souldier shall list in any Troop, unless he have a Certificate from the Major of the Regiment under his hand, that he is a fit person and hath obtained the consent of the Commission Officers of the Foot Company whereunto he belongs, or the major part of them, &c.

Meeting Houses not to be erected without License.

F Orasmuch as it hath too often happened that through differences arising in several Towns, and on other pretences there hath been Attempts by some persons to erect new meeting houses although on pretence of the publick worship of God on the Lords days; yet thereby laying a Foundation (if not for Schisme and seduction to error and heresie) for perpetuating divisions, and weakening such places where they dwell in the comfortable support of the Ministry orderly settled amongst them. For prevention whereof for the future,

It is Ordered by this Court, and the Authority thereof that no persons whatsoever without the consent of the Freeman of the Town where they live, first orderly had and obtained at a publick meeting assembled for that end, and license of the County Court: or in defect of such consent and license by the special order of the General Court, shall erect, or make use of any house as aforesaid. And in Case any person or persons shall be convicted of transgressing this Law, every such house or houses wherein such persons shall so meet, more then three times, with the Land whereon such house or houses stand, and all private wayes tending thereto, shall be forfeited to the use of the County, and disposed of by the County Treasurer, by Sale or demolishing, as the Court that gave Judgement in the Case shall order.

Penalty for erecting new Meeting houses without consent of Authority.

F Or the greater comfort and safety of all people who are intended to resettle the Villages deserted in the late war, or the planting any new Plantation within this Jurisdiction.

It is Ordered and Enacted by this Court, and the Authority thereof, That no deserted Town, or new Plantation shall be inhabited, until the people first make application unto the GOVERNOUR and COUNCIL, or to the

Order directing the settling of towns deserted, or New Plantations,

County Courts, within whose Jurisdiction such Plantation is. And the Council or County Court are hereby Ordered and Impowred to appoint an able & discreet Committee [at the charge of the people intending to plant] which Committee are Ordered and Impowred to view and consider the place, or places to be settled, and give directions and orders in writing, under their hands, in what form and manner such town shall be settled and erected where in they are required to have a principal respect to nearness and conveniency of habitation for security against Enemyes, and more comfort for Christian Communion and enjoyment of Gods worship, and education of Children in Schools and Civility, with other good ends. And all such planters are hereby Injoynd to attend and put in practice such orders and directions as shall be given by such Committee upon the penalty of one hundred pounds Fine to the Country, to be inflicted upon them by order of the Council, or County Courts for their neglect or refusal to attend this order.

10 s. per hog-
head abated
upon impost of
Rhum,

It is Ordered that from henceforth an abatement of the Impost upon Rhum be made of ten shillings *per* Hogshead, and that two pence be added by the quart upon all Strong liquor that is retayled by less quantities then ten Gallons at one time.

F I N I S.



SEVERAL

Laws and Orders

Made at the second Sessions of the

GENERAL COURT

Holden at BOSTON Octob. 15. 1679. and Printed by their Order,

EDWARD RAWSON Secr.

FOr the prevention of the profanation of the Sabbath, and disorder on Saturday night by Horses and Carts passing late out of the Town of Boston.

It is Ordered and Enacted by this Court; That there be a Ward consisting of one of the Select men, or Constable of Boston, with two or more meer persons, who shall walk between the Fortification and the Town end, and upon no pretence whatsoever suffer any Cart to pass out of the Town after Sun set, nor any Footman, or Horseman without such good account of the necessity of his business, as may be to their satisfaction; And all persons attempting to ride or drive out of Town after sun set without such reasonable satisfaction given, shall be apprehended and brought before Authority, to be proceeded against as Sabbath breakers, and all other Towns are impowred to do the like as need shall be.

Order to prevent Sabbath-breaking.

THis Court having a sense of the great Ruines in Boston by Fire, and hazard still of the same by reason of the joyning and nearness of their buildings; for prevention of damage and loss thereby for future.

Do therefore Order and Enact; That henceforth no dwelling house in Boston shall be erected and set up, except of stone or brick, and covered with Slate or Tyle, on penalty of forfeiting double the value of such buildings, unless by allowance and liberty obtained otherwise from the Magistrates, Commissioners and Select men of Boston or major part of them; And further the Select men of Boston are hereby impowred to hear and determine all Controversies about proprieties, and rights of any person to build on the Land wherein now lately the housing hath been burnt down, allowing liberty of Appeal for any person grieved to the County Court.

New Buildings in Boston to be Stone or Brick.

Tything men
to be annually
chosen.

IT is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, that henceforth the Select men of each Town take care that Tything men be Annually chosen in their severall precincts of their most prudent and discreet Inhabitants, and sworn to the faithful discharge of their trust (where no Magistrate or Commissioners are) before the Select men of the place, and the said Tything men are required diligently to inspect all houses licensed, or unlicensed, where they shall have notice, or have ground to suspect that any person or persons do spend their time or Estates by night or by day; in Tipling, gaming, or otherwise unprofitably, or do sell by retayle within doores or without strong drink, wiae, ale, Cider, Rhum, Brandy, Perry, Matheglin, &c. without licence, and into said houses where such disorders shall by them be found, they may, and are hereby required and impowred to enter into and make search in their Cellars, or any other places within or about the same where they may suspect, or have notice, that wines, strong beer, Ale, Cider, Perry, Matheglin, Rhum, Brandy, &c. are lodged; and in case they shall find any quantity of either, whereof the Owners do not give said Tything men a satisfactory account of their having the same, any three of them agreeing, they shall by Warrant from any Magistrate, or Commissioners invested with Magistratical power, or (where no Magistrate is within five miles of the place) they shall without Warrant requiring the aid of the Constable, seize, carry away, and secure all such wines, strong beer, Ale, Cider, Perry, Matheglin, Rhum, Brandy, &c. and present an Account thereof with the names of the persons from whom they took it to the next Magistrate, or Commissioner of the Town where any be that are invested with Magistratical power, who may, and are hereby impowred to proceed against said delinquent parties, and dispose of said wines, strong Beer, &c. as to them shall seem meet, and if for value more then ten pounds, they are then to bind said parties over to the County Court, to be there proceeded against as the Law directs. In all which Cases full recompence shall be made to the Tything men, and other Officers for all their care, trouble & expences in searching and securing said goods, and the remainder of the Goods seized, or value thereof, where the Magistrate, County Court, or Commissioners Court, that have orderly Cognizance thereof, shall not see reason to return the same to the parties from whom it was taken, the same shall be put into the County Treasury.

Also the Tything men are required diligently to inspect the manner of all disorderly persons, and where by more private admonitions they will not be reclaimed, they are from time to time to present their names to the next Magistrate, or Commissioner invested with Magistratical power, who shall proceed against them as the Law directs, as also they are in like manner to present the names of all single persons that live from under Family Government, stubborn and disorderly Children and Servants, night-walkers, Typlers, Sabbath breakers, by night or by day, and such as absent themselves from the publick Worship of God on the Lords days, or whatever else course or practice of any person or person whatsoever tending to debauchery, irreligion, profaness, and Atheism amongst us, whether by omission of Family Government, nurture, and religious duties, and instruction of Children and Servants, or idle, profligate, uncivil or rude practices of any sort, the names of all which persons with the fact whereof they are accused, and witnesses thereof, they shall present to the next Magistrate, or Commissioner, where any are in the said Town invested with Magistratical power who shall proceed against and punish all such misdemeanours by fine, imprisonment, or binding over to the County Court as the Law directs.

VHereas you *A B.* are chosen a Tything-man within the Town of *D.* for one year, until others be chosen and sworn in your room and stead, you do here swear by the living God that you will diligently endeavour, and to the utmost of your Ability perform and intend the duty of your place according to the particulars specified in the Laws peculiar to your Office, So help you God.

Tything Men
Oath.

It is hereby Ordered, that henceforth no Ordinary-keeper shall have any action or recover any debt that shall hereafter be made by any Inhabitant for any sort of drink, or Liquor sold to such Inhabitants, and that the said In-keeper besides the losing of his Debt shall upon Conviction before any Magistrate or persons Authorized in such a case forfeit the sum of *five shillings* in money to the County where the fact is committed for every such offence or Act.

Ordinary-keepers penalty

THis Court being informed that many persons do not appear and attend Military Exercises in the places to which they did of long time belong, and being called upon for their defects, give Answer that they are removed, when indeed being young men, and unwilling to be confined to any certain place they move backward and forward, and so perform duty at no place.

Souldiers when and where to attend Military Service, &c.

Doth hereby Order and Enact, that when any person is entred and belongs to the Military Company in one Town, he shall not be at liberty, or escape duty in said place till he bring a Certificate from the chief Officer of the place to which he removed, to the chief Officer of the place from whence he removed that he is entred in their Lists and taken notice of as one of their own men, so that he may be in a way of duty; and until that time the remover to be l'yable to duty in his first place, and to satisfy by distress, or suits the demands of the Commander or Clark according to proportion of former Laws.

VHereas there is no declaration made by this Court what shall be taken for an Alarm in the day time, and by reason of the variety of occasions, the signals prescribed for a night Alarm would be full of uncertainties in the day, especially, to Neighbour Towns.

Order about Alarms.

It is Ordered, that besides the above said signs or some of them given in the place where the Alarm is first taken or made, there shall be a Messenger or Messengers sent to the neighbour Towns by the Committee of Militia, or some of them, and directed to the Committee of Militia, or some of them, whence Assistance is desired, who crying *Am, Arm, &c.* shall be an Alarm to all such places, and thereupon all the Souldiers of that Town shall be bound immediately to repair to their Colours, and then attend further Orders sent by writing, or by word by a sufficient Messenger, and all this under the penalty of five pounds a man for every defect.

It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, that all Ships and Vessels above twelve Tuns, (except the Confederates of this Colony) that trade within our Ports, belonging to other places, or that the greater part of the Owners thereof are not Inhabitants of this Jurisdiction, shall pay one shilling in mony for every Tun of burden they are of, every Voyage they make hither; towards provisions for publick Fortifications, which is to be paid to Mr. Paul Dudley for the Ports of Boston & Charls-Town. Mr. Hilliard Veren, Sen. for the Ports of Salem and Marble-head. Mr. Richard Martin, for Piscataqua, or to whom they shall depute under their hands, and in case the Ship Master or Commander of any such Ships or Vessels shall refuse upon demands to pay the same, it shall be lawful for the said Gentlemen, or any one of them to send forth their Warrants to any Marshal or Constable to distrain for the same, with the charge thereof upon the Goods of such Master or Commander, or any one of the Appurtenances of their Vessels, and the Gentlemen above appointed shall be accountable to the General Court when called thereunto, for what they shall receive by virtue of this Order, and are to deliver the mony they have in their hands once every year, or oftner, unto the Surveyor General, excepting one

An Order for 12d per Tun of all Vessels above 12. Tun.

shilling out of every twenty shillings they shall receive, which shall be allowed them for defraying the necessary charges thereof, and the former Law of six pence *per Tun* is hereby repealed.

Constables to read the Laws of the Sabbath in all Towns.

IT is Ordered by this Court and Authority thereof, that the Law with respect to Ministers reading the Laws respecting the Sabbath once in the year publickly upon the Lords day be henceforth repealed.

It is further Ordered, that the Constable or Town Clerke of each Town perform the same upon some publick meeting of the Inhabitants.

UPon Complaint from several Committees of the Train Bands that their Drummers refuse to attend their duty, and will lay down their places, unless hired, and that too at unreasonable Rates.

Order about Drummers.

This Court doth therefore Order, and be it hereby Ordered and Enacted; That any Drummer now in place, or belonging to any of the Companies in this Jurisdiction that shall desert the said service, or lay down his place during his abode in the Town, unless regularly dismissed by the chief Officer or Officers of the Company, (or in case of just complaint) by the County Court, shall forfeit *forty Shillings* in money to be levied by the Clerke by Warrant from the chief Officer of said Company, and for future it shall be in the power of the Commission Officers of each Company to nominate and chuse out of their own Company any meet person or persons to serve as a Drummer, and if any shall refuse to accept the place, and attend the Service, or desert the service, unless regularly dismissed as above, he shall pay *forty Shillings* in money to the use of the Company, to be levied as above; And all Drummers so chosen and serving, shall be allowed *Ten Shillings per Annum* in case the Company find & maintain the Drum, or *Twenty Shillings per Annum* if he maintain the Drum, which shall be delivered to him in good repair: all persons chosen Drummers aggrieved, have liberty to make their Complaint to the County Court for Relief.

Resolution of a Question.

WHether when a Case is committed to a Jury, they ought not to bring in their Verdict upon the merit of the Case without evading the issue upon any Circumstance in way of Barr, or Non-suit pleaded, if it be not allowed by the Judges of the Court at the time. This Question is resolved on the Affirmative.

Order about Weights and Measures.

AS an Addition to the Law Title Weights and Measures, This Court doth Order, that the Country Treasures do provide upon the Country charges to be further brass weights following, one seven pound weight, one fourteen pound, one twenty eight pound, and one fifty six pound, which shall be affected sixteen Ounces to the pound, with fit Scales and Steel beam to weigh and try withal. And the Constable of every Town within this Jurisdiction, where such weights are frequently used, shall within six moneths after publication hereof, provide upon the Town charge all such weights at least of Lead, to be tryed and sized by the Countreys standards, and sealed, kept, and used in the several Towns as Standards, and improved by the Select men and Constables as the Law directs for smaller Weights.



SEVERAL
Laws and Orders
 MADE AT A
GENERAL COURT

Held at Boston, February the 4th 1679^o.

EDWARD RAWSON Secretary.

IT is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, that for the future there shall be annually chosen according to our Charter, eighteen Assistants, besides the Governour and Deputy Governour, in manner following, viz. The Constables of each Town shall give timely notice to, and warn their Freemen to meet upon the second Tuesday in April next, who being so met, shall put in their Votes for Governour, Deputy Governour, and twenty Assistants, with Major General, Secretary Treasurer and Commissioners of the united Colonies, all in distinct papers fairly written, the whole number of twenty for Assistants being to be put into one List, cut almost slender betwixt each name, which Votes shall be received by the Deputyes chosen for the next General Court, or some other meet Person chosen by the Freemen where no Deputy is and sealed up in the presence of the Freemen and the Deputyes, or other persons chosen for that end, are to bring the said Votes to Boston so sealed up, to the Court house by one of the clock, on the Monday before the Election day, on the penalty of ten pounds for every Person that doth neglect so appearing; where in the presence of the Governour, Deputy Governour and Assistants, or so many of them as shall be then present, the Proxies shall be opened and sorted forthwith by the Persons so assembled, and so kept distinct, sealed up and numbered, with the name of the Party on the backside with the number of Votes inclosed till Wednesday, when all the Freemen that have not Voted by Proxy are required to appear at the Court House in Boston aforesaid, by seven of the clock in the morning, to bring in their Votes for Election of Governour, Deputy Governour, Assistants and other

Order for Nomination and Election of Governour, Assistants, & publick Officers.

Officers that are then to be chosen according to Charter, in Papers as aforesaid: all which Votes are to be sorted and numbred with the Proxies: And the Governour and Deputy Governour being chosen and proclaimed, the eighteen that have most Votes are to be proclaimed Assistants for the Year ensuing, and other general Officers to be chosen as formerly. Also it is Ordered, that every Person admitted to be present as above, at the opening and numbring of the Votes, shall before they enter upon the said work, or be admitted to be present thereat, take their Oathes to deal truly in the trust committed to them as aforesaid: this Law or Order to stand for this year only, as to the manner of Choice.

VHereas you A. B. C. are appointed and entrusted for the opening the Proxies sent in by the Freeman, and receiving sorting and numbring the Votes for the choice of Governour, Deputy Governour, Assistants, and other publick Officers of this Jurisdiction, to be chosen on the Election day, You do now swear by the Name of Almighty God that you will deal truly and uprightly therein as also that you will not either directly or indirectly discover either the persons or number of Votes until the Election be ended, So help you God.

Oath to be administered to those that sort and number the Votes.

*The Governour and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New-England.
To A. B. Captain.*

VHereas you are appointed Captain of a Foot-Company for the Service of his Majesty in the Town of B. in the Countrey of E. in the Colony of the *Massachusetts Bay* These are in his Majesties Name to Authorize & require you to take into your care & conduct the said Company, & diligently to intend that service by leading and exercising your interior Officers and Souldiers in peace and war, commanding them to obey you as their Captain, and you to observe and obey all such Orders and directions as from time to time you shall receive from your Major, or other Superior Officer, In Testimony whereof, &c.

Form of Military Officers Commission *mutata mutanda*

It is Ordered by this Court that every person legally chosen in any Town within this Jurisdiction to serve in the Office of a Tything man according to Law, and do refuse to take his Oath shall pay as a Fine to the Town *forty Shillings*, and another to be chosen in his room for that year, and so from time to time the same course is to be observed in all Towns. And further, It is Ordered, that the Constable of each Town from time to time shall Assist the Tything-men in the Execution of their Office, being thereunto desired by the said Tything men or any two of them.

Addition to the Law of Tything-men.

F I N I S.



SEVERAL

Laws and Orders

Made at the first Sessions of the

GENERAL COURT

FOR

ELECTIONS

Held at Boston, May 19th, 1680.

And published by their Order,

Edward Rawson *Secr.*

*Courts Decla-
ration as to Mi-
litary Officers
Commissions, &
Precedency, &c.*

As an Explanation of the Order of this Court made in February last, respecting the Forms of Military Officers Commissions, This Court doth declare, that that Order intends, not only all Commissions following, but also preceding the same. And it is hereby Ordered, That the Secretary doe issue out, when they shall be demanded, new Commissions to all former Officers in the said Form. And that the precedency of Captains goe and be according to their former Settlement.

*The Law requi-
ring Buildings
to be Brick or
Stone in Boston
suspende d for
three years.*

IN answer to the Petition of several of the Inhabitants of Boston, the Court considering the present inability of many Persons that have suffered great loss by the late Fire, to rebuild with Brick or Stone, Judg-eth it meet to suspend the executing and prosecuting the late Law *Tit. New Buildings in Boston to be Brick or Stone*, for the space of three years only, when it is so be in force, and all Persons are required then carefully to attend the same.

Measures.

IT is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, That henceforth the new Measures that are now come over from England by Mr. *Foy* shall be the Standard for this Colony of the Massachusetts, which said Measures are of Bell-mettal, the half bushel and the Peck for measuring of Corn, and other Grain, and Salt &c. And also one Quart, and one Pint for Beer or Ale, which are attested to by *Daniel Mason*, Keeper of Guild-Hall, of the City of London, Yeoman of the Chamber thereof, and Sizer and Sealer of the Weights and Measures, to be just and right according to the Statute for measuring called *VWinchester Measure*: together with a Standard of Brass to Size a Yard and an Ell: And also one Gallon, one Quart and one Pint, being Wine Measures according to the custome of London; And that all half Bushels and Bushels shall be sized by this half Bushel, and all other Measures shall be sized by these other Measures before expressed: And that the Country Treasurer issue forth his Warrants forthwith to the Constable of every Town in this Colony, to bring in all the old Standards of the severall Towns, to whom the Treasurer shall order, to be sized by the new Measures now allowed and approved of by this Court, within one month after Publication hereof: And that henceforth it shall not be lawfull for any Person whatever, to buy or sell by any other Measures then what are allowed of, and sealed by or according to the above-said Standard under the Penalty of five pounds to any Person that shall so doe, the one half to the Informer, and the other half to the Town they belong to; and if any Town or Constable thereof shall neglect their duty herein in not bringing in their Standards to be sealed according to the time appointed, they shall pay as a Fine to the Country ten Pounds

Standard for Measures.

And the new Seal for these measures shall be

M
NE

F I N I S.



SEVERAL

LAWVS and ORDERS

Made at the second *SESSIONS* of

The General Court

Held at Boston, Octob. 13. 1680.

And Published by their Order.

Edward Rawson Secr.

IT is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, That henceforth it shall not be lawfull for any Ship, Sloop, Ketch, or Vessel of more then twelve Tunns burthen to sail out of any Harbor or Port within this Colony, or entertain on board thereof any Passenger or Passengers, or any Servant or Negro, without the Permitt of the Governour for the time being, or such as he shall appoint to that trust, on penalty of twenty pounds Fine to be paid by the Master or Skipper of said Ship, Ketch, Sloop or Vessel that shall be convicted of transgressing hereof, and shall be liable to satisfie double damages to any that shall be injured thereby, to be recovered by an *A&ion* of the Cafe.

No Masters of Vessels to carry servants &c. without Permitt

THis Court being informed of the great deficiency generally found among the Troopers, some in one kind some in others &c. and for prevention of future mistakes in the Law, Tit. Charges publick, wherein Troopers claim abatement as to their Persons and Horses being exempted;

It is Ordered by this Court and Authority thereof, That henceforth all Troopers (excepting only those who by the first Law Anno 1648. were allowed five shillings a man, and the abatement of their Head and Horse, which is only to be understood as to one single Country Rate) shall pay for their Heads and Horses to all publick Assessments as others does any Law, Custome or Usage to the contrary notwithstanding: Provided, that such as lifted themselves upon the account of that Priviledge hereby abated as to their head and horse only, shall have free liberty to dispose of their horses, and lift in the Foot-Company again.

Troopers Priviledge w^{ch}, &c.

Nomination &
Election of Ma-
gistrates, &c.

It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, That there shall be annually chosen according to our Charter eighteen Assistants besides the Governour and Deputy Governour, in manner following. The Constables of each Town shall give timely notice unto, and warn their Freemen to meet upon the second Tuesday in March yearly, who shall then put in their Votes in distinct Papers for such Persons being Freemen, and resident in this Jurisdiction, whom they desire to have chosen for Magistrates or Assistants at the next Court of Election, not exceeding the number of twenty, & all in one Lyft clearly distinguished: & no Freeman shall put in above one Vote for one person under the penalty of ten pounds for every offence. And the said Freemen so met, or the major part of them, shall then and there appoint One to carry their Votes sealed up unto their Shire-Town upon the last Wednesday in March, at twelve of the clock, which Persons for each Town so assembled shall appoint two of themselves as Commissioners for each Shire, *Hampshire* only excepted, to carry them unto *Boston* the second Tuesday in *April* at nine of the clock in the morning, there to be opened and perused in the presence of the Governour or Deputy Governour, or so many Magistrates as please to attend it, otherwise by those Persons that brought them, at the Town-house in *Boston*, or such other place as the Commissioners for *Suffolk* shall appoint. And all Lists that exceed twenty, or have one mans name more then once shall be thrown away, and those twenty six who have most Votes shall be the men (and they only) which shall be put to Vote at the Court of Election for Magistrates or Assistants as aforesaid, and the said Commissioners of each Shire shall forthwith signifie to the Constables of the severall Towns within their County, in writing under their hands, the names of those twenty six persons aforesaid, with the number of Votes for each, which the Constable of each town shall signifie to their Freemen, and as any have more Votes then others, so shall they be nominated for Election, except such who were Magistrates heretofore, who shall have precedency of all others in Nomination on the Election day.

It is further Ordered, That the Constables of each Town shall call together their Freemen on the wednesday next before the Election day, from year to year, when and where such as please may put in their Proxies for Election, *viz.* of Governour, Deputy Governour, and all other publick Officers in distinct Papers as formerly, and for twenty Assistants to be chosen out of the twenty six persons in Nomination, by Indian Corn, which Proxies shall be sealed up with the name of the Person written on the paper, and delivered to the Deputy of the said Town, or some other meet Person chosen by the Freemen, who shall bring the same to *Boston* on the Election day, when and where all the Freemen who have not voted by Proxy are required to appear at the Court house by eight of the clock in the morning, to bring in their Votes as aforesaid; where the Votes of the Governour and Deputy Governour are first to be opened and sorted, and the chosen proclaimed, & then the Votes for the twenty six persons chosen by Corn to be opened and counted, and those chosen who have most Votes are to be proclaimed Assistants for the year ensuing, and all other general Officers to be chosen as formerly. Moreover, all the Votes that are brought in for Nomination and Election shall be brought in by the person voting, or sent in by the Deputy or the Constable of the Town where such person dwelleth, or otherwise lose their Votes: And if any person betrayed in this Order shall fail in discharge of his trust, he shall forfeit ten pounds.

It is further Ordered, That the Commissioners of each County before they open their Votes, and so all that are admitted to receive in sort, and count the Votes on the day of Election, shall be under Oath as the last year.

This

THis Court being sensible, that Persons who belong to other Colonies or Plantations doe by their bringing into this Colony, or selling to the Inhabitants thereof their Neat Cattle, Sheep, Horses and Swine, thereby filling up our Market, and incapacitating our own Inhabitants to sell what they breed and raise and pay Duties for, whereby much of our money is exported contrary to our Law, and no allowance is made to this Colony for such Cattel, Horses, Sheep, &c. for prevention whereof for the future,

It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, that henceforth for all Neat Cattel, Horses, Sheep and Swine, which shall be brought into this Colony by any Inhabitant of the other Colonies, or by any of this Colony going forth and buying any or all of the said kinds above mentioned, the said Persons shall pay by way of Rate in money to the Treasurer of this Colony for the time being, or his Order, these following Rates, *viz.* for all sorts of Neat Cattel, Two Shillings and six pence *Per Head*; for Swine of all sorts, One Shilling *Per Head*; for all Sheep or Lambs, Six pence *Per Head*, and for all Horse kind, two Shillings six pence *Per Head*. And for the true and well effecting thereof, It is Ordered by the Authority aforesaid, That all sorts of Persons whether Vendor or Buyer of any or all the kinds above expressed, shall, & are hereby obliged to make entry of all or any of the said kinds at the first Town of this Colony through which they shall or may pass, on the penalties hereafter expressed, *viz.* for all sorts of Neat Cattel not so entered, forty Shillings *Per Head*; Horses twenty Shillings *Per Head*; Sheep and Lambs five Shillings *Per Head*; Swine ten Shillings *Per Head* in money as above said. And it is further Ordered, That the Clerk of the Writts of every Town, or such whom the Treasurer of this Jurisdiction for the time being shall appoint in every Town, shall be the persons, and they only, for making of such Entries, and for receiving said Rates, all which Entries so made by any of the Persons so deputed, shall contain in them the number of each kind, a true Copy whereof they shall give out to Vendor or Buyer under their hands, of any or all of the said kind, which alone shall be their security in passing through any of the other Towns of this Colony, without being liable to seizure of any or all the said kinds by any person or persons whatsoever. And all persons authorized and empowered, whether Clerk of the writts, or any other whom the Treasurer of this Colony for the time being shall depute, shall make a true and just Entry of all such kind in a Book, and stand obliged upon his or their Oathes to make a true Return to the Treasurer of this Colony twice in the year; and all Fees for their Entry shall be three pence for an Entry, and three pence for a Copy, and paid by the Party, and twelve pence in the pound out of the money received: and that every Informer upon any defect therein, prosecuting to effect, shall have one third to himself, the rest to be to the Country. And this Law to be in force on the twentieth of *November* next.

Cattle Rated.

FOR explanation of the Law, *Tit. Cask, Cooper, Gauger, Packer*, The Law for Cask is to be understood of all Cask dry as well as liquid: and *London Affize* is to be understood, Butts, one hundred twenty six Gallons; Puncheons, eighty four Gallons; Hogsheads, sixty three Gallons; Terfes, forty two Gallons; Barrels, thirty one and an half Gallons &c. And the inspection thereof shall be, and is hereby added unto the Gaugers Office of each Town, as he is and shall be from time to time under his Oath for the true performance of the same according to all the Particulars specified in the said Law.

Explanation of
the Law Tit.
Cask, Cooper,
Gauger &c.

IT is Ordered. That when any Clerk of the writts shall grant Attachment in a civil Action to any Plaintiff lying in Goal upon Execution for Debt, he shall require sufficient Security to answer the Defendants Costs, as in case of Strangers,

Direction for
Clerks of the
Writts.



At a Sessions of the
GENERAL COURT
Held at Boston the 4th of March
 1680.

W Hereas some Persons on misunderstanding of the Laws formerly made against selling Arms and Ammunition to Indians, have been ready to transgress in that matter, This Court therefore sees cause, and doe hereby revive that Law *Tit. Indians, Sect. 2.* strictly inhibiting all Persons from Giving, Selling, Bartering directly or indirectly, Guns, Powder, Shot, Lead, Arms or Ammunition to any Indian whatsoever, or mending or repairing Guns &c. as in said Law is expressed, on the pains and penaltyes therein contained, any Law, Custome or Usage to the contrary notwithstanding. Provided alwayes, that it shall be lawful for our Commissioners of the Colonies. for the time being, by Note under their hands, to allow to our friend Indians, for necessary use, small quantityes, not exceeding half a pound of Powder to one man at one time, and proportionably Shot or Lead.

By the COURT, *Edward Rawson Sect.*



SEVERAL
LAWVS and ORDERS
Made at the Several
GENERAL COURTS
Held in Boston in the Years 1680, 1681,

And Published by their Order:

Edward Rawson Secretary.

MARCH 16. 1680.

IT is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; That the late Law *Title Troopers*, made at the GENERAL COURT at their Sessions, 13th Octob. last, shall and is hereby Repealed.

MAY. 11. 1681.

THis Court taking into their consideration the Law *title Cattle* rated in *Octo-ber* last, see cause to Repeal the same: And it is hereby Repealed to all Rates on Car-
riages and Purposes so far as it relates to such as are in Confederation with us. *Repealed*
u *Quest.*

Constables and Clerks, how to Collect Rates.

Courts resolve to the Quest. as to Constabl. and Clerks to collect Rates. **Quest.** **VV**Hither Constables in Towns, and Clerks of the Trained Bands, and such like Officers as may be appointed to Collect Rates, or Fines, are not to Execute all Warrants from lawful Authority, for Levying of such Fines and Rates, if not committed to any former Officer, although due before such Constable, Clerk, or other Officer were sworn: The Court resolves this Question on the Affirmative.

Loaf-Bread Bakers.

OCTOBER. 12th. 1681.

IN Answer to the Complaint of the *Loaf-Bread Bakers*. It is Ordered by this Court; that the Freemen of the Town of *Boston*, and such other Towns as shall have any considerable use of the Bakers Trade; shall Annually, or other wise as they shall judge best, make choice of three or more meet Persons in their own Town, to inquire into the middle price of *Wheat*, how it is sold by quantities, and they or the major part of them in such Towns agreeing thereon, shall publish to all the Loaf-Bread Bakers, and Clerks of the Market in the Town, once every Month, or as often as they see cause, the middle price of *Wheat*: At which price the said Bakers shall bake their Bread for the following Month, or until a new price be declared: and that when the Clerks of the Market do meet with crusty and stale Bread they shall not take it away, as forfeited, except it want one sixteenth part of the:

Order regulat- ing Loaf- Bread Bakers, and price of Wheat.

Quest. **VV**Hither a Judgement granted by a County Court held by Adjournment where a stated Court hath intervened in the same County, though not in the same Town, be Legal: The Court resolves this Question on the Negative,

Courts resolve as to the Que- sition about Judgement.

VVHen an Obligation is put in Suit wherein persons stand bound jointly and severally, and Judgement comes thereupon: all being named in the Process; though but one Attached: whither Judgement ought not, according to the form of the Process to be entered against all and either:

The Court Resolves this Question on the Negative: for that Execution ought not to go against any Person not Summoned to Answer.

When Judgement is granted against a Person, and he dieth before Execution be taken out; whither that Judgement do not stand in force against his Heirs, Executors, or Administrators & whosoever of them is answerable in Law, and Execution to be granted against such Executors or Administrators, &c. The Court resolves this Question on the Affirmative, and to prevent inconconvenience or wrong to such estates, the person against whom the Execution comes shall have liberty to review the same.

How Execu- tion is to issue out on a dead mans Estate.

I N D I A N S.

It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; that all *Indians* that belong to this Jurisdiction except Apprentices or Covenant-Servants for years, are to live among, & under Government of the Indian Rulers of *Natick; Punkpaug or Wampanoet*, which are places allowed by this Court, and appropriated for the *Indians* to live in; where there is Land sufficient to improve for many Families more than are of them: and if any shall refuse to comply with this Order, It is referred to the Select men of every Town, by VVarrant under their hand, to send such *Indians* or *Indians* to the House of Correction or Prison, until he or they engage to comply with this Order.

Order to Regulate Indians

February 15. 1681.

FOR THE SATISFACTION OF
HIS MAJESTY

And the better Regulating of the *NAVIGATION* and *TRADE*
of this *JURISDICTION*.

And in Pursuance of a Law made *October the tenth* One thousand six hundred
seventy seven, Referring thereunto.

NAVAL OFFICE.

It is Ordered and Enacted by this Court and the Authority thereof, that the Act of Parliament made in the twelfth year of His *Majesties* Reign, Entituled an Act for encouraging and encreasing of Shipping and Navigation; and the Act made in the fiveteenth year of His *Majesties* Reign, Entituled an Act for the encouragement of Trade, be forthwith Published in the Market Place in Boston, by beat of Drum; And that all Clauses in said Act Relating to this Plantation be strictly taken notice of, and observed, as said Acts Require.

It is further Ordered by the Authority aforesaid, that a Naval Office be forthwith Erected, and settled in the Town of *Boston*, for the Entering of Ships and other Vessels, Outward and Inward Bound, for the taking of Bonds, receiving and granting Certificates for their Clearing, according as in said Acts is directed: And all Commanders and Masters of Ships and other Vessels are required to take notice hereof, and to make the r Entries, to give Bonds and receive and produce Certificates in said Office as they are respectively Concerned, on the penalties in the aforesaid Acts of Parliament exprest.

Naval Office
Erected in Boston
for Entering
Bonds, receiving
and granting
Certificates

Provided

Provided, such Vessels as pass to and fro within our Harbours, or Rivers, shall not be Obliged to Enter, and give Bond as abovesaid; nor such Vessels as pass from Port to Port on the Main Sea, on the Coast of New-England; Unless they take in for their own Stores, and Trade in some of His *Majesties* Colonies in New-England more then one Tun of each of the Commodities enumerated in said Acts.

And for the due Execution of said Office.

James Russel Esqr. It is Ordered, That *James Russel Esqr.* who was chosen by this Court, *January* the eleventh one thousand six hundred and eighty be the Officer, who shall have Commission under the hand of the Governour, or Secretary, and Seal of the Colony, and be Sworn by said Governour to the faithful Discharge of the same; which Officer to be Authorized, shall keep fair Books of all Entries, Certificates and Bonds, which shall alwayes be liable to the view of any Officer, or other Person that may inform of the breach of said Acts; or other Laws in pursuance thereof, or referring to the Trade of this Jurisdiction.

Benj. Gerrish Naval Officer at Salem. And for the greater ease of the Town of *Salem* and adjacent Ports, *Benjamin Gerrish* is appointed the Officer in the Town of *Salem*; who shall in like manner be Sworn, and shall make Entries, take Bonds, and receive and grant Certificates, as the said Officer in *Boston*, is obliged to do: & shall also once in six Months Return fair Copies of all Bonds by him taken, unto said Officer in *Boston*; who shall in like manner from time to time, once in six Months deliver fair Copies of all Bonds to the Governour: and shall receive for his Service referring to the Premises such Fees as by Law are allowed to Retorders and Clerks of County Courts.

His Fees as Clerks of County Co.

And for the Governours Signing a Certificate for their Clearing the Fee shall be *two shillings.*

Gov. Fee for signing a Certificate.

It is further Ordered by the Authority aforesaid, that if any Person shall desire and obtain a Special Court for the Trial of any Case referring to the Premises; he shall give in usual Caution to respond all Costs, before Warrants be issued forth, to assemble said Court and Jury; and if any person be damnified by false Information, wrongful Searching, or seizing any Goods, Ship, or other Vessel, he may Recover the same by an Action of the Case, in any Court or Courts of Judicature, according to the usual course of Law.

And for the Encouragement of his Majesties Officer or Officers, and all Informers:

It is hereby Declared, That said Officer or Officers and Informers, shall from time to time be aided and assisted by all Marshals, Constables and other Officers, by Warrant from the Governour, Deputy Governour, or any Magistrate, in the prosecution of the breaches of said Acts of Trade and Navigation.

V *Hereas you J. R. are Chosen Naval Officer for the several Ports of the Massachusetts Colony, and have received a Commission from the Governour and Company of said Colony for the Execution of that Office, You do Swear by the Great Name of the ever living God, that you will carefully and duly attend the Execution of the said Office, according to the tenour and true intent of your Commission, and the Laws of this Jurisdiction. So help you God.*

Naval Officers Oath

WEIGHTS.

IT is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; that henceforth the new Brass Weights, that are lately come from *England*, and have been Sealed at the *Exchequer* in *Westminster* as appears by a writing testimonial under the hand of Mr. *John Low*, and Mr. *Nicholas Stuart* principal Officers there and Sealers of the said Office, are just and true *Averdupoise* VWeights, such as are used in *London*, divers of which are Bell-fashioned, viz. one fifty six pound, one twenty eight, one fourteen, one seven, one four one two, and one pound; the rest are flat VWeights, and are one half pound, one quarter, one eighth part, and one sixteenth, or Ounce; as also one half ounce, one quarter of an ounce, one eighth, and one sixteenth part of an Ounce, shall be the Standards for this Colony of *Massachusetts*; by which all other Weights are to be Sized: and that the Country Treasurer issue forth his VVarrants forthwith to the Constables of every Town in this Colony to provide at their Town charge all the abovesaid VWeights of Brass or Lead, by the tenth of *May* next; which are to be brought into the said Treasurer, or whom he shall appoint, to be Sized and Sealed by the aforesaid VWeights: and henceforth it shall not be lawful for any Person to buy or sell by any other weights, or Steelyards, but such as are Sealed by, and made agreeable with the aforesaid Standard: and the penalty of such as neglect, or act contrary to this Order shall be the same, and disposed of according to the Order of this Court, made in *May* 1680. *Title Measures.*

IT is Ordered by this Court and Authority thereof, that the 12th. Section of the Capital Laws *title* Conspiracy. Rebellion: and the 18th Section of said Laws, *title* Rebellious Son, and also the Law referring to *Christ mas*, Page 57, 58. and the word (*Common-wealth*) where it imports Jurisdiction, is hereby Repealed; and the word *Jurisdiction*, is hereby inserted.

CONSPIRACY.

IF any Man Conspire and Attempt any Invasion, Insurrection, or Publick Rebellion against the *KINGS Majesty*, His Government here established, or shall endeavour to Surprize any Town or Towns, Fort or Forts therein, or shall treacherously and perfideously attempt the Alteration, and Subversion of our Frame of Policy or Government Fundamentally, he shall be put to Death.



F I N I S.



A T A
GENERAL COURT
Held at Boston; May 24th. 1682.

THis Court taking into consideration the frequent Exportation of our New England Coyne out of the Country, whereby Commerce and Trade is very much Obstru'ded; As an Expedient to keep Money in the Country :

It is Ordered that all Pieces of Eight, as *PILLAR*, *SEVIL*, and *MEXICO* Coyne, that are good Silver, shall pass amongst us as currant Money of *New England* according to their weight in the present *New-England* Coyne.

By the Court,

Edward Rawson Secr.



SEVERAL
LAWVS
Made at the second SESSION of the
GENERAL COURT
Held at Boston, October 11. 1682.

And Printed by their Order,
Edward Rawson Sec^r

FOR the Prevention of great Trouble and Inconvenience that often befalls Masters and Commanders of Ships and other Vessels by reason of their Men running themselves into Debt to several Persons in the Ports where they arrive, and not being able to Discharge their said Debts, are restrained or imprisoned for the same, to the great hindrance and prejudice of the Commanders and Owners of such Ship or Vessel:

It is Therefore Ordered and Enacted that after the Publication hereof, no person whatsoever do Trust or give Credit to any Mariner or Seaman belonging to any Ship or other Vessel, arriving from foreign parts, without the knowledge and consent of their Master or Commander: nor shall any Procces or Attachment be granted against any Seaman or Mariner for Debts and Engagements made as aforesaid: And if through any carelessness, or mistake in any Officer, any such Procces or Attachment be granted, it shall be esteemed void in Law

no credit to be given to Mariners without consent of their Master or Commander.

No Attach-
ment against
Ships or Ma-
ster arriving
from foreign
parts; nor to a
Stranger a-
gainst a Stran-
ger, before
Caution.

AS an Addition to the Law, Title Attachments:
It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, that after the Publication hereof, no Stranger shall have any Process or Attachment granted against a Stranger before the Plaintiff give in sufficient Caution or Security to Respond all Costs & Damages that shall be judged against him; nor shall any Ship or other Vessel arriving from foreign parts; or the Master or Commander thereof be Arrested or Restrained without the like sufficient Caution or Security given by the Plaintiff to Respond all Costs and Damages as aforesaid.

VV Hether the Constable of a Town to which any Peculiar is Annexed for the Payment of Publick Charges, may Act as a Constable in such Peculiars, as he may in said Town? The Court Resolves this Question in the Affirmative.

VV Hereas there are in sundry of our Towns, and especially in Boston, many Idle Persons in Families as well as other single persons, who are greatly, if not altogether negligent in their particular Callings: and some that do not follow any lawful Employment for a Livelihood; but mispend their Time and that little which they earn, to the Impoverishing, if not utter undoing of themselves and Families: For Prevention whereof;

Law for Regu-
lating Idle
Persons.

It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, that the Tithing men in each Town shall inspect all such Families and Persons, and speedily return their Names to the Select men of the Town where they dwell, who shall forthwith return them to the next Magistrate: and (if in Boston) to any of the Magistrates or Commissioners there, who are hereby Impowred to issue out Warrants to the Constable of the respective Town, to require such Person or Family to work in or about any Employment they are capable of in the Town or Place where they reside: And if they refuse to be Regulated as aforesaid, then to be sent by said Authority to the House of Correction, and there received according to the Orders of that House, and kept to work: And that such Persons and Families may be provided for, it is Ordered that all their clear Earnings shall (by said Select men, or their Order) be laid out in Necessaries suitable for them or their Families Use and Relief; and that their Wages shall from time to time be stated by said Select men: And if any person or persons shall think themselves wronged thereby, they may complain to the County Court for their Relief.

At what Rate
pieces of Eight
to pass.

THIS Court on 24th. of May last taking into Consideration; the frequent Exportation of our New-England Coyn out of the Countrey, whereby Commerce and Trade is very much obstructed; As an Expedient to keep Money in the Countrey, did Order that all pieces of Eight, as Pillar, Sevil and Mexico Coyn, that are good Silver, should pass amongst us as Currant Money of New England, according to their weight in the present New-England Coyn: As an Explanation of that Law: it is to be understood, and it is hereby Declared that those pieces of Eight in the Law mentioned shall be paid & received at six shillings eight pence per Ounce, Troy weight: and all smaller pieces of the like Coyn that are good silver, shall pass at the same price and weight.

This

THis Court being informed by the Right Honourable the Earl of Frontenac Governour of Canada, and Monsieur de la Valier Governour of Accadie, that several of the Inhabitants of this Colony, have committed Irregularities, in their Trading, making of Fish, and fetching of Coals within the Territories belonging to the French; contrary to the Treaty and Ratification of the Articles of Peace Concluded at Breda, between the Crowns of England and France: For the Prevention of the like Practice for the future, and the preservation of a good Correspondence between our Neighbours of Canada and Accadie above mentioned, and our selves:

Courts Declaration against Inhabitants Trading in the Precincts of Canada or Accadie without License.

It is hereby Declared, that this Court doth not Allow and Approve of any such Irregularities, and that all persons so offending are liable to the Penalties and Forfeitures Provided against them by the Laws of those Governments where such Offences shall be committed.

AS an Addition to former Laws about Swine:

It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, that all Swine going at liberty shall be constantly Ringed sufficiently to prevent their Rootings, upon the Penalty of six pence on every Swine, in Money to be paid as a fine; the one half to the use of the Town where such Swine do Root, the other half to the Informer, to be Levyed by Warrant from the Select men; besides all Damages done in Commons or Proprieties, Fenced or not Fenced, any Law, Usage or Custome to the contrary notwithstanding.

Swine to be Ringed on Penalty.

IN Case of Damage of Goods in Board of any Ship or other Vessel Arriving here, where there is any need of Surveying as is usually practised:

It is hereby Ordered and Enacted, that there shall be suitable Persons appointed in the several Sea-port Towns of this Jurisdiction, as Surveyors, who shall be Sworn to the faithful discharge of that Trust, And be called as often as there is occasion to view such Goods as are damaged, before they be unstowed, or any two of them, who are to make a Return under their hands to the persons concerned, if they desire it: who are to be satisfied by the Master of the said Ship or Vessel that employes them: and the Persons appointed to perform this Trust in the several Towns, are, for Boston, Mr. Christopher Clark, Mr. John Fairweather, Mr. Timothy Frent Senior; for Charlestown, Capt. John Long, Mr. John Tremble, Mr. Elias Row; for Salem, Mr. John Brown, Mr. John Hardy Senior, Capt. Richard Mores; for Marblehead, Capt. Samuel Ward, Ambrose Gale, Richard Reisk, and for Newbury— And the Persons to be appointed for this Service be chosen from time to time yearly by the Inhabitants of such Towns as aforesaid, who have liberty to make choice of other Officers.

Goods Damaged to be Surveyed by, &c.

This

Lands or
Grants to be
Surveyed on-
ly by Survey-
ers on Oath.

THis Court doth Order, that no Countrey Grants of Land shall henceforth be laid out but by some known able, and approved Person whom this Court shall appoint, who shall be upon Oath to Act faithfully in that work, and make Return under their hands of all such Land laid out by them, with the Quantity, in a fair Draught or Plat, together with the Quality as near as they can: In pursuance of this Order, This Court appoints and allows of Capt. *Elisha Hutchinson*, Mr. *Jonathan Danforth*, Mr. *John Flint*, Mr. *Samuel Andrews*, Mr. *David Fisk*, Mr. *William Carr*, Mr. *Joseph Hawley*, and Mr. *Samuel Marzfeld* to be Surveyors, any one of them to lay out such Countrey Lands as any person have had, or shall have Grants from this Court. And the said persons shall take this following Oath at some County Court before they act in Surveying any such Land.

Surveyors
Oath.

YOU Swear by the Great Name of the Everliving God, that you will faithfully and impartially, according to the best of your skill, Survey and Measure such Grants of Land that are made by the General Court to any Person or Persons within this Jurisdiction; and present a fair Draught and Plat of such Land to this Court; therewith certifying the Quality, as near as you can understand it, as well as the Quantity of such Land, all which you shall make Return of to this Court under your hands
So help you God.

Coun. Courts
power to im-
power Heirs,
Executors and
Administra-
tors to make
Deed of Sale
&c.

VWhereas it often falls out, that Men make Bargains and Sales of Land, and sometimes receive part or all the pay for the same before the Deeds of Sale are perfected according to Law; the Grantee considering in the fidelity of the Person that sells and after that, the Grantor dies.

It is hereby Ordered and Enacted, that it shall be lawful and in the power of the County Court where the Land lies (the Bargain being legally proved to the satisfaction of the Court) to empower the next Heir, or Executor, or Administrator to the Estate, to Draw and Sign Deeds of Sale for the same.

IT is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, that all Infringers of the breach of Law by Unlicensed person or persons whatsoever, to any Court, making proof thereof, shall henceforth have one clear Third part of the Fine Imposed and Received for such Breach.



A N
ORDER

FOR REGULATING CONSTABLES PAYMENTS,
And for the Rating of Unimproved Lands; and Relating to
Troopers, Made at the second Session of the

GENERAL COURT

Held at *BOSTON*, Octob. 11. 1682.

Edward Rawson Sec^r

W *Henceas it is informed, that several Constables have
not made up their Accounts with the Treasurer; and
that there is much of the last Years Rates yet
unpaid;*

*This Court doth Order, that what is so unpaid, be paid in accor-
ding to the valuation of all sorts of Corn made this present Court.*

IT Appearing a Grievance among us that *several* Gentlemen, Merchants and others, having great Tracts of Lands, bounded out to them in Property, pay not to Publick Charges; although they have a considerable profit to themselves by the continual Use of the *Commons* of said Lands: For the *Ease* whereof;

It is Ordered by this Court, that all Lands circumstanced as is above premised, shall in the Levy now to be made by this present Court, for payment of the Country Debts, pay unto the Treasurer of the Country two shillings Money for every hundred Acres: and in like proportion for lesser quantities.

AND it is Ordered, that the Select men of every Town and Peculiar within this Jurisdiction, sometime in the Month of *November* next, shall Assess all Lands within their Town bounds, liable to be Rated by this Order; And also to Assess all Country Grants of Lands called Farms, belonging to peculiar persons that lie nearest unto such Town or Towns; and to draw up fair Lists of the said Assessments, with the Names of the persons, and Quantities of Lands Assessed, and Deliver the said Lists to the Commissioners chosen to examine this years Rates, who are required to meet at the Shire Town, the second *Tuesday* of *December* next, who are ordered carefully to examine the said Lists and Assessments, and transmit the same with all speed to the Treasurer of the Country being perfected and subscribed with their Names: And the Treasurer is required to issue forth his Warrants to the Constables of the several Towns, to Collect for such Lands as lie in their Bounds; and to the Marshal General, or Marshal of the County, to Collect for such Lands as lie not in any Town Bounds; who shall Collect the same, and return it to the Treasurer as the Law directs.

And it is further Ordered, that the said Commissioners give in to the Treasurer the number of the *Troopers* in their respective Towns, and he to grant out Warrants to the Select Men to assess, and the Constables to Collect what may arise to be due to the Country upon the Duplication of Rates, for this present year.

And for the better effecting of this Order about the Rating of Unimproved Lands.

It is Ordered by this Court, that the Major General, Captain *Fisher*, Captain *Elisha Hutchinson*, and Lieut. *Jonathan Dinforth*, together with the Secretary, be a Committee for him to examine the Court Records and Returns of all Grants of Farms and Out-lands, laid out without the Bounds of any Parishes; who are Ordered and Desired to make a List of all Out-lands that may by any means gain the knowledge of, as to the quantity of the same, and to whom at present they do belong, and where they do lie: and to transmit the same Lists unto the Country Treasurer, that they may be added to, and compared with the several Counties Lists, that to no Lands may be omitted, or twice Entred. Major *John Pynchon*, and Lieut. *John Smith* in *Hampshire*, are appointed to do the like, and make a Certificate:

And that the Treasurer forthwith issue forth his Warrants to the Select Men of each Town accordingly.



SEVERAL
LAWVS
MADE AT THE
General Court

Called and Held at *BOSTON* on the seventh of *February*. and
Continued by *Adjournment* to the thirty first of *March* 1683.

And by their *ORDER* Printed and Published;

By *Edward Rawson* Secretary.

W Hereby by the Law, title Mines; It is Provided that the fifth part of Gold and Silver Ore, which is found in this Colony, shall be paid to the Kings Majesty, his Heirs and Successors: and there being Rumors of such Mines found in this Jurisdiction;

It is therefore Ordered by the Court and Authority thereof, that some more Persons be appointed from time to time by this Court to make Enquiry after such Mines, and do their uttermost endeavour: that a fifth part of the said Ore be referred for His Majesty, and that they take care that His Majesty may have his just due for the same, both in quantity and quality: And it is further Ordered, that if any Person or Persons shall make Discovery of any Royal Mine or Mines,

Law to prevent all deceit by opening of Mines, &c. that His Majesty may have his due, &c.

of Gold or Silver, and shall Improve said Mine or any part of it to his own use and benefit before he hath given Account and Information to the Officer that shall be appointed as aforesaid, the Person so transgressing shall forfeit the treble value thereof, and shall be fined ten pounds for one Offence. And Mr. *Jeremiah Dummer* is Appointed to be the Officer till this Court take further Order.

As an Addition to the LAW title NAVAL OFFICE.

Addition to
the Law title
Naval Office.

IT is Ordered that the Port of *Boston*, to which *Charlstown* is annexed, and the Port of *Salem*, to which *Marble-head*, *Beverly*, *Glocester*, *Ipswich*, *Roxley*, *Newbury* & *Salisbury* are annexed as Members: are and shall be the lawfull Ports in this Colony, where all Ships & other Vessels shall Lade or Unlade any of the Plantations enumerated Goods, or other Goods from foreign parts, and no where else, on penalty of the Confiscation of such Ship or Vessel, with her Goods, Tackle, &c. as shall Lade or Unlade elsewhere.

II. That no Ship or other Vessel Arriving from Forreign parts, shall break Bulk before Entry with the Governour and Naval Officer if they come into the Port of *Boston*, and in all other Ports not before Entry with the Naval Officer, on penalty of Confiscation of Ship and Goods, and when the Masters of said Ships or Vessels are not Inhabitants in this Colony, then into whatsoever Port they Arrive, their Entry shall be made with the Governour and Naval Officer that belongs to the Port where they Trade.

III. That no Ship or other Vessel shall Lade or Unlade any part of their Cargo in the night season, that is not of the growth of this Countrey, unless it be in case of necessity, and then notice to be given to His Majesties Officer upon the place, if any be there, on penalty of Confiscation of said Goods.

IV. That no Ship or other Vessel shall take on Board any of the enumerated Plantation Commodities more then their Ships Store, before they have given Bond, or shew a Certificate that they have already given Bond, as the Act of Parliament requires, on penalty of Confiscation of such Ship and Goods, unless they be such as pass from Port to Port of our own Jurisdiction; who are then to have a Permit signed by the Naval Officer.

V. And for the Information and Satisfaction of all persons concerned: It is hereby Declared, that His Majesties Officer hath power to sieze any Ship or Vessel he judges forfeited to His Majesty in order to her Trial, and that he hath liberty to search all Vessels that are outward Bound, and to put Waiters on Board all Ships inward Bonnd.

VI. And that the time of Entering and Clearing at the Naval Office be betwixt the hours of ten and twelve, in the Forenoon, and two and four in the Afternoon.

VII. That no Vessel of twenty Tonnes and upward, except such

as fetch Wood, Board, Stones or Lumber, shall pass the Castle without a Let pass from the Governour for the time being, if resident in Boston, and in his absence from the Deputy Governour, on penalty of twenty Pounds.

As an Addition unto, and Explanation of the Law title Shipping, Page 141.

It is Ordered by this Court and Authority thereof, that no person shall Trade with any Ship -- Vessel Arriving on our Coast, until they are brought to Anchor in one of the Ports assigned and appointed in the Law title an Addition to the Laws title Naval Office, on penalty and forfeiture provided in the said Law title Shipping.

persons penal-
to Trade with
Ships on the
Coast before
come into the
Harbour.

IT is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, that the Law made *October 15th. 1673.* Intituled as an Addition to the Law title Freemen, Section the third is hereby Repealed.

Law in Page
73. as to Free-
men Repealed

THis Court being informed that there are several Commission Officers in this Jurisdiction that have not their Commissions according to Law.

It is therefore Ordered by this Court, that each Clark belonging to the several Military Companies in this Colony, shall within one Moneth after the publication hereof, repair to the Secretary, and take out such Commissions as shall be wanting, and them to deliver to each Commission Officer belonging to their own Company, as they shall be directed; And so from time to time within one Moneth after any Commission Officer is Chosen and Appointed by this Court: And if any Clerk shall neglect his Duty herein, he shall forfeit the sum of twenty shillings to the use of the Company.

Commissions
to Military Of-
ficers to be ta-
ken out by the
Clerks of
Companies
within one
Moneth, &c.

FINIS



A T A

General Court

Held at BOSTON May. 16. 1683.

T*his Court Considering that Cattle are Rated to the Countrey at a greater value than they will yield from Man to Man :*
 Doth therefore Order, that henceforth all Neat Cattle shall be Rated to the Countrey, *viz.* Oxen at four years old and above, at three pounds a piece ; all Cows, and Steers at three years and above, at forty shillings a piece ; and all of two years old, at thirty shillings a piece ; and Yearlings, at fifteen shillings a piece ; and Swine at a year old, at ten shillings.

By the COURT

Edward Rawson Secr't



S E V E R A L
L A W S
 MADE AT THE SECOND SESSIONS OF THE
General Court

*Held at BOSTON October 10. 1683. And
 Published by their Order :*

Edward Rawson Sect.

*Law as Pub-
 lick Charges
 Repealed
 from June 10
 1684.*

IT is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof,
 That all the Laws under the Head or Title of Imposts;
 Impost on Wine or strong Liquors; Impost upon all goods
 & Provisions, with any Explanation or Addition made
 thereunto; and the Law Title Publick Charges, Section
 the third, referring to the Treasurer, dtuing out Warrants to
 the Constables, for Collecting, of Ardeiments yearly, shall
 be and remain in force in the present Year, and until the
 tenth day of *June*, which will be in the Year *Sixteen hundred
 eighty and four*, and for no longer time; Any Law
 Usage or Custome to the contrary notwithstanding.

As an Addition to the Law Title Schools :

This Court doth Order and Enact; That every Town conſiſting of more than five hundred Families or Houſholders, ſhall ſet up, and maintain two Grammar Schools, and two Writing Schools; the Maſters whereof ſhall be fit and able to Inſtruct Youth, as ſaid Law directs.

Addition to the Law for Schools both Grammar & Writing, &c

And whereas the ſaid Law makes the Penalty for ſuch Towns as provide not Schools as the Law directs, to pay to the next School ten pounds :

This Court hereby Enacts, that the Penalty ſhall be twenty pounds where there are two hundred Families or Houſholders.

As an Addition to the Law Title Inkeepers : . Whereas the Law Section 3d. Impoſes a Fine of five ſhillings on the Licensed Perſons that are the breakers of that Law;

This Court doth Order, that the Penalty for the Breach of that Law ſhall henceforth be forty ſhillings.

For the Prevention of Deceit and Couſenage by Perſons being taken by Execution, or delivering themſelves over as Servants unto any, thereby to prevent their Creditors taking hold on them.

It is Ordered and Enacted by this Court and the Authority thereof, that henceforth no Perſon or Perſons ſhall be taken or delivered over by Execution. or ſhall deliver up themſelves to any one or more of their Creditors in way of Service for ſatiſfaction of any Debt or Debts, owing by him or them, unleſs it be with the knowledge and approbation of the Court of that County where ſuch Debtor or Creditor dwell, that they may receive ſatiſfaction in the juſtneſs of the Debt, and likewise ſet the time that the Debtor ſhall ſerve; and that it may be publickly Declared that he is a Servant :

Provided this Order ſhall not be Interpreted ſo as to obſtract the legal Procedure of any other Creditors, againſt any Perſon ſo diſpoſed to Service, either formerly or hereafter.

F I N I S.



A T A SPECIAL

General Court

Held at BOSTON Novemb. 7. 1683.

THis Court being sensible of the great Ruines in Boston by Fire, at sundry times, and hazard still of the same, by reason of the joyning and nearness of the Buildings: For the prevention of Damage and loss thereby for the future;

Do Order and Enact, That henceforth no Dwelling-house, Warehouse, Shop, Barn, Stable, or any other Housing, shall be Erected and set up in *Boston*, except of Stone, or Brick, and covered with Slate or Tyle; on penalty of forfeiting one hundred pounds in Money to the use of the said Town for every House built otherwise, unless by allowance and liberty obtained from this Court, from time to time; And the Constables, and Grand-jury-men of the said Town, are to take care for the Execution of this Order, and present the breach thereof to the County Court of *Suffolk*, that persons transgressing, may be proceeded with accordingly: And further, the Select Men of *Boston* are hereby Impowred to hear and Determine all Controversies relating to the Boundaries of the Lands of such Persons whose Houses have been burnt down in the late Fires, and liberty of Appeal to the County Court being allowed to any person agrieved. And the Law Title *New Buildings* in *Boston*, made *Octob. 15. 1679.* is hereby Repealed respecting Buildings to be Erected.

By the Court EDWARD RAWSON Secr.



A T A

General Court

ON ADJOURNMENT, *Held at* BOSTON

Feb. 13 168 $\frac{3}{4}$

T*hat for Incouragement to Build in Boston with Brick and Stone according to a Law made the last Session ; As an Addition to the said Law :*

It is Ordered and Enacted, that whosoever shall so Build, shall have liberty to set half his Partition-Wall in his Neighbours Ground, leaving Jaggies in the Corners of such Walls, for the Neighbours to Adjoyn their Building to ; And that when the same shall be Built unto, the Neighbour Adjoyning shall pay for half the Wall so far as he shall Adjoyn : And in case of Difference, that the Select Men have power to appoint Persons to make Valuation, or lay out the Line between such Neighbours.

By the COURT, *Edward Rawson* Secr't.



S E V E R A L
LAWS and **OR**DER**S**

Made by the

General Court,

Hold at Boston the 7th of May, 1684.

Imposts on
 Wine & strong
 Liquors in
 force till June
 10. 1685

IT is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, that the Laws *title* Imposts, and Impost on Wine and strong Liquors, with the Explanations and Additions made also thereunto, shall be and remain in full force from the tenth day of June next ensuing, until the tenth day of June, which will be in the year one thousand six hundred eighty and five.

Nuisances to
 be removed
 within twelve
 hours on pe-
 nalty.

THere being Complaint made of great inconvenience by reason of Filth and Dirt cast into the Streets of Boston and other Towns, and of the neglect of Butchers to cleanse their Slaughter-houses and Yards of Blood and other Filth; although such Houses and Yards are situate near Streets and Lanes much frequented:

This Court doth Order and Enact, that all Persons so offending shall forfeit twenty shillings to the use of the Town except

except such Annoyance be removed within twelve hours after Complaint thereof made to lawful Authority.

WHether Executions upon Judgments, ought not to be issued forth according to the form of Proceſs upon which ſaid Judgments are founded, *viz.* againſt the Goods and for want thereof the Perſon; the Court reſolves this Queſtion on the Affirmative, as to perſonal Debrs. How Executions are to iſſue forth

IN Answer to the Petition of Major *Robert Pike*; It is Ordered by this Court, that Major *Pike* be allowed to Lyſt ſo many Men for Troopers out of the three foot Companies of *Harveril*, *Salisbury* and *Amesbury*, in proportion to the number of the ſaid Company as to make his Troop forty eight men beſides Officers; Provided this Troop be under the Command of Major *Robert Pike* for their Captain; and Major *Pike* is ordered to preſent to the next Sessions of this Court the names of other Commiſſion Officers to compleat the ſaid Troop.

And in Lyſting the ſaid Addition out of the Foot Companies; This Court doth diſpenſe with qualification of the perſons in point of eſtate paying in the Country Rate, Provided they be otherwiſe qualified with ability of body and ſufficient Horſe and Armes.

WHither it be not expedient for this General Court to appoint a Seal for the Publick Notary of this Colony, that ſo Writings Signed and Paſ'd by him may find the more credit in forreign parts.

In Answer to this Quere, the Court thinks fit, that a Buck with this Circumſcription SIGIL. NOTAR. PUB. MASSACHUSET. be the Seal for the Office of the Notary Publick; and do accordingly Order the engraving the ſame in Silver at the Countries Charge. Publick Notary Se

IT is Ordered that *Benjamin Gerriſh* be the Officer for *Salem* and the Ports annexed, inſtead of the late Mr. *Willard Veren*, to demand and receive the Powder Money of all Maſters of Ships and other Veſſels, according to their reſpective Burdens, the ſaid *Gerriſh* giving an Account to the Surveyor General yearly or oftener as the Law directs.

IT is Ordered, that *Nathaniel Clark* of *Newbury* be the Naval Officer for the Ports of *Newbury* and *Salisbury*.



A T A

General Court

Called by the Honourable GOVERNOUR on His Receipt of His
MAJESTIES Letter, to sit in *Boston*, *July the 9th. 1684.* Where
 they Sate there was Made and Passed the **Law and Order** fol-
 lowing; And by their Order Printed:

By the Court *Edward Rawson* Secr.

THis Court being Informed that great Disorders and Depra-
 dations have been committed by several of His Majesties
 Subjects, to the great damage and prejudice of His Ma-
 jesties Allies, and contrary to Treaties of Peace, & that good
 Correspondence which ought to be maintained between Chri-
 stian Princes and States, and that several Persons contrary to their Duty
 and good Allegiance have and do go from this Colony into forreign Princes
 Services, and Sail under their Commissions; For the prevention whereof:

It is Ordered and Enacted by this Court and the Authority thereof,
 that from and after the Publication hereof, it shall not be lawful for
 any person that now doth, or hereafter shall inhabit, come in or belong
 to this Colony to serve in *America* in any Hostile manner under any
 Forreign Prince, State or Potentate, or any employed under them a-
 gainst any other Forreign Prince, State or Potentate in Amity with

A 11

His

His Majesty, without special Licence or Commission first had from His Majesty, or the Governour and Company of this Colony under the Colonies Seal, or some of His Majesty's Governours or other lawful Authority, nor by him elsewhere, for their so doing; And that all and every such Offender or Offenders being duly convicted, shall suffer the pains of Death:

Provided nevertheless, that this Act, nor any thing therein contained, shall extend to any person or persons which now are, or have been in the Service or Employment of any Forreign Prince, State or Potentate whatsoever, that shall return to this Colony, and leave and desert such Service and Employment before the 25th. day of March next ensuing.

And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, that all and every person or persons that shall in any way knowingly Harbour, Conceal, Trade, or hold any Correspondence by Letter or otherwise with any person or persons that shall be deemed and adjudged to be *Privateers, Pirates* or other Offenders within the constructions of this Act, and that shall not readily endeavour to the best of his or their power, to Apprehend, or cause to be Apprehended: such Offender or Offenders, shall be liable to be prosecuted as Accessories and Confederates, and suffer such Pains and Penalties as by Law is in such case provided.

And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, that the chief Commission Officer then present upon the place in any Town or Harbour where there is no Magistrate or other person invested with like Authority residing and at hand, are hereby in their severall precincts within this Colony required and impowred upon his or their knowledge or information given, that any *Privateers, Pirates* or other persons suspected, to be upon any such unlawful designs, to grant Warrants to the Constables of the place, to Apprehend and Seize every such person or persons, and if need be shall assist the Constable, and raise and Levy such a number of well-armed men as he or they shall think meet for the seizing and apprehending of every such person or persons, and carrying them before the Governour or some of the Magistrates to be further examined, and proceeded against as the Law directs.

And in case of any resistance or refusal to yield Obedience to such Authority at a Seizure, it shall be lawful to kill or destroy such person or persons and all and every person that shall oppose or resist by striking or firing upon the Officers, or any that are by him commanded for his aid and assistance, shall be deemed, taken and adjudged Capital Offenders, and be put to death; and every such Officer that shall omit or neglect his duty therein, being legally convicted within three moneths after such his neglect shall forfeit fifty pounds in currant Money of this Colony for every such offence for the use of this Colony.

And every person or persons that upon Orders given him or them shall refuse to repair immediately with his or their Arms well fixed, and

Amunition to such place or places as shall be appointed by the said Officer, and not readily obey his Command in the Execution of the premises, shall be liable to pay a fine of five pounds in Money, or suffer such Corporal Punishment as the Magistrate or County Court that shall have cognizance thereof shall determine.

IN Answer to the Petition of several Taverners and In-keepers Licensed, This Court for the encouragement of the Petitioners and others Licensed as the Law directs, for keeping Houses of publick Entertainment; and for their security against the great injuries to them sustained by the irregular Practises of all unlicensed persons;

Do Order, that all Tything-men, Grand-jury-men and Constables in their respective places, diligently inspect all disordered Houses that do contrary to Law Retail Wine, Ale, Beer, Cider, Liquors, &c. without Licence, and to prosecute the wholesome Laws made against all such Disorders: And do further Order, that one Complaint made by any Licensed person against any that are unlicensed, for transgressing in that kind, before any Magistrate or County Court, and being legally convicted thereof, every such Complainant shall have for his Recompence the one moiety or half part of the fine or fines imposed upon such Delinquents.

F I N I S.



S E V E R A L
L A W V V S
 M A D E A T T H E
General Court

Called to Sit, and Held at *Boston*, *Sept. 10th 1684*
 And Published by their Order,

Edward Rawson Secr.

W *Hereas it is found by Experience that the Provision made by the Law tit. Jury's May 1672. for relief in case of apparent Corruption or Error in the Jury's giving in their Verdict contrary to Law and Evidence is perverted to the burthening of the Countrey with unreasonable trouble, the great wrong of Parties concerned with unjust reflections made thereby upon the Juries.*

It is Ordered by this Court and Authority thereof; that in all Attaints before the Entry or Allowance thereof, that the party Attainting shall give in writing under his hand for what cause, and shew how the same doth appear so to be. And in case upon a due

B b

Trial

Addition to
 the Law of
 Attaints-

Party at
 tainting to
 give in writ-
 ting the
 cause of At-
 tainting be-
 fore it be
 allowed.

Fine to the
Country 10.li.
In case, and to
the former Ju-
ry &c: 40 s: a
peice
And also dou-
ble Cofts and
Interest to the
Party, &c: in
case:

Trial as the Law provides, the Verdict of the former Jury be confirmed; such party so Attainting shall pay to the Countrey as a Fine for unnecessary trouble to the Court *ten pounds* in money, and to the Jury-men that gave in the former Verdict *forty shillings* a peice.

And in case the charge be for corruption, It shall be lawful for the Jury so Reproached, joyntly or severally to prosecute their Action of Slander as to them shall seem meet; And the Plaintiffe reproaching shall also be liable to such further Fine to the Countrey as the Court shall judge meet; Also in all Cases where the former Verdict is confirmed, the party concerned shall have double Cofts, and also double Interest for being detained of his just Debt according to former Verdict.

Form for Execution.

To the Marshal of S. or his lawful Deputy,

YOU are Required in His MAJESTIES Name by Virtue hereof to Levy in Execution of the money of *A. B.* of *B.* the Sum of _____ with two shillings more for this Execution, and deliver the same unto *C. D.* of _____ of his order, which is to satisfie a Judgment the said *C. D.* recovered against the said *A. B.* for so much in Money (including the Cofts of Court) upon a Tryal between them before the County Court holden in *B.* the _____ of _____ Anno. _____ and in want of the Money, or other Estate of the said *A. B.*'s to the satisfaction of the Creditor, you are alike Required to seize the Person of the said *A. B.* and him commit unto the safe keeping of the Prison-keeper in *B.* until he make payment according to this Execution, or otherwise he released by the Creditor, or by order of Law, hereof fail not, as you will answer the contrary at your peril, and make return of your doings hereunto under your hand, as the Law directs, for which this shall be your sufficient Warrant; Dated in *B.*

Percurram.

Mutatis mutandis.

According to the tenour of said Judgement.

THIS Court being informed that the number of Persons allowed to be Licensed in Boston for keeping of Houses of Entertainment and Retailing Wine and Liquors, &c. now in use, are not sufficient for the accomodation of the Inhabitants and Trade of the Town, by reason whereof sundry inconveniencies do accrue.

Do Order, that the County Court of *Suffolk* may License five or six more Publick Houses in *Boston*; the Select Men of the Town of *Boston* yearly approving on the Persons as meet and fit for that Employment.

As

AS an Addition to and Explanation of the Law Regulating the size of Bricks, made at the General Court, May 28. 1679.

It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; That henceforth all Bricks that hold out, and be of the full size and dimension expressed in the aforesaid Law, even after they be sufficiently Nealed or Burnt; And to that end all Moulds for Bricks shall henceforth be made of such a convenient size or scantling, that the said Bricks may and shall hold out, and be of the full Dimension prescribed when they are sufficiently Nealed or Burnt, as aforesaid; which shall be so judged and accounted Merchantable, when as at least three quarters of every parcel of Bricks be hard and through Nealed Ware, and not Samnell Bricks: and for the due observation hereof, every Town (where Bricks shall be made or sold, shall annually choose and appoint two or more able men, each of which shall have power to view, divide, and cull all Bricks from time to time, that shall be exposed to sale; who shall be Sworn to the faithful Discharge of their Office, and shall be allowed four pence for every thousand of good and merchantable Bricks they shall so Cull, one half thereof to be paid by the Seller, and the other half by the Buyer; And no Bricks shall be sold or made use of before they have been viewed and culled, as aforesaid, upon the penalty of paying *twenty shillings* in Money *per* thousand, one half thereof to the Town where such Bricks are made or sold, and the other half to the Informer.

Addition to the Law for sizing Bricks:

Two Cullers to be annually chosen, their *Recompence*:

F I N I S



SEVERAL
ORDERS and LAWS
Made at the Second SESSIONS of the
General Court

Held at Boston, Oct: 15th. 1684.
Order :

And Printed by their

Edward Rawson Secr^o.

Magistrates &
Commissioners
power in case
of Misdemeanors
suspected
etc.

IT is Ordered, that in case of Misdemeanour or vehement Suspition thereof, where no Court is at hand, any Magistrate, or Magistratical Commissioner, by Warrant under his hand or being present by his command, may empower any person to make Search and Apprehend any Disorderly Person, whereby their Misdemeanours may be brought forth and punished, and further Evils of like kind prevented; which Man so Impowred or Commanded, shall in the particular he is Employed in, have equal power with a Constable for requiring Aid and Assistance.

IT is hereby Ordered; that it may and shall be lawfull for the Clerks, or Recorders of any and every Country Court of this Colony to direct any Execution by them
drawn

drawn to the Marshal General, as well as to the Marshals of the County, so that the person who shall obtain a Judgment, and take out Execution, may imploy which of them he shall see meet; Provided alwayes, when any such Execution shall be delivered to the Marshal General, the cost of it shall not be greater than if it had been Served by the Marshal of the County where the Judgment was granted.

Executions may be served by the Marshal Gen: in case:

THe Consideration that the Countrey is at great Charges for transportation of Pay to Boston and Charltown, from the remote parts of the Colony; as also great loss in Measure:

It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; that those to whom the Countrey is indebted for Salleries, or otherwise, shall have order from the Treasurer to receive their pay in the Towns where they live out of the Country Rates, so far as it will reach, or by the next Towns adjacent for what is due in Country pay; Provided the Payments ordered by the Treasurer be conveyed to those who are to receive it by the Constables at the Countreys charge, to prevent so much loss and cost for carriage.

Country debts to be paid to all parties in the several Towns they live in:

WHereas Complaint hath been made to this Court, that Wolves have been taken in one Town and afterward carried into another, and there killed; whereby such other Towns hath been unjustly charged.

This Court doth Order and Appoint, that no Town or County shall be liable to make any payment by vertue of the Law Title Wolves, except for such as shall be both caught and killed within their Bounds respectively; Any Usage to the contrary notwithstanding.

Wolves to be caught & killed in the Town bounds or not to be paid for

F I N I S.

C c



AT A
General Court

Held at *Boston*, January 28. 1684.

W Hereas the Law concerning Building with Brick or Stone in Boston, seems to Prohibit all manner of Building or Buildings, though never so small of Wood or Timber; And in regard there is a necessity of many convenient Places about Houses to be built for shelter, which cannot be conveniently done with Brick or Stone:

This Court doth Order, That it shall and may be lawful for any Person or Persons to Erect any small Building; Provided, it do not exceed eight Foot square, and seven Foot Studd, of Wood or Timber; any Law to the contrary notwithstanding: Provided they have the Approbation of the Select-men of said Town.

By the COURT,

Edward Rawson, Secr.



SEVERAL
 LAWS AND ORDERS
 MADE BY THE
 GOVERNOUR AND COMPANY
 Of the *MASSACHUSETTS BAY* in *NEW-ENGLAND*.
 AT THE
 General Court

Held at Boston, May 27th 1685.

As also at a GENERAL COURT Held at *Boston* on
 the 14th of *October*, 1685.

And Printed by Order.

EDWARD RAWSON Secretary

As an Addition to the Law tit. *Imposts* ;

It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; That all Masters of Ships or other Vessels, that shall bring into our Harbours any Wines, or Strong-waters, the said Masters shall before they break Bulk, give a true and just Account, under his or their hand unto the *Naval Officer*, of the quantity, and sorts of Cask he hath on Board, with the Marks & Numbers of the same, & the persons names to whom it is

D^d.

Con

Consigned, or doth belong, upon forfeiture of paying the full duty appointed by Law, if any be found which the said Master gave not account of; And that the Owners or Receivers of such Wines or Liquors do before it be landed, make a true Entry with the Officers of the full quantity, upon forfeiture of what shall be found more than by them Entred, or the value thereof: And that the Owners, or who such Wines or Liquors are Consigned to, do pay down, or give under their hands to the Officer for the payment of the duties in some convenient time: Provided this bind the Master no further than to enter all such Goods for which he hath signed Bills of Lading. And if any more appear to be on Board, taken in without the Masters knowledge, he shall have liberty of a Post Entry.

W *Hereas there is a general Complaint in many Towns within this Jurisdiction, of great abuses offered, and damage to particular persons, in the laying open of their Proprieties, by breaking, or laying down their Fences, Barrs or Gates; for the prevention of such Disorders and unlawful actings for the future;*

For securing
of Fences.

It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, That any person or persons, who shall presume from, and after the Publication hereof, to break down any Fence, Stone wall, or lay open any Gates or Barrs, break or open any Locks fastened to such Gates or Barrs standing upon any mans Propriety or Inclosure (unless in case of claiming and making out of title to such Land) which person or persons, upon due conviction of such offence, shall be fined *twenty shillings* in money, one half to the use of the County, the other half to the party injured; and shall also be liable to pay all such damage as any person may sustain in his Propriety or Inclosure thereby, to be judged of by the Court, or other Authority that shall have the cognizance thereof, or otherwise to be recovered in a due Process of Law.

Treasurers
power.

I T is Ordered, That every Treasurer notwithstanding the expiration of his Office, shall have as full power for the prosecution of the severall Constables, and collection of the Rates which were issued out and committed to them in his time; also for the gathering in all other Dues arising to the Countrey by virtue of the Laws, *tit. Imposts*, and *Impost on Wine and Strong Liquors* during his Treasurership, as he was Impowred to do whilst in that Office.

Time for ser-
ving Attach-
ments.

I T is Ordered; That all Attachments in Civil Actions between party and party, shall be served fourteen dayes inclusive before the Court or time of Trial; any former Law or Custom to the contrary notwithstanding: And the like time to be attended in giving in Reasons of Appeal.

A S an Addition to the Law, *tit. Wills*:

It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof That

the

the Magistrates of each County Court in this Jurisdiction being annually chosen by the Freemen, shall have full power and authority (as the Ordinary in *England*) to summons any Executor or Executors appointed to the Will of any deceased person, who have declared his or their acceptance of that Trust, by offering the said Will for probate, or otherwise; requiring him, her or them, to give Bond, with sufficient Sureties for paying all Debts and Legacies, or to make and exhibit unto the Court upon Oath, a just and true Inventory of all the known Lands, Tenements, Goods and Chattels of the Deceased; And in case such Executor or Executors shall neglect or refuse so to do, said Court shall proceed against such person or persons by imposing a fine or fines upon them, not exceeding *ten pounds per Month* for every months default after the expiration of the time that shall be appointed by the said Court for bringing in an Inventory: And upon complaint of any Creditor or Legatee they shall call any Executor or Executors to render an account of his or their Administration.

The County Courts power with reference to Wills

And it is further Ordered; that the said Court shall have full power to receive any Information or Complaint from any Legatee or Creditor against any Executor for the detaining any Legacy or any Legacies given by the Testator, or Debt due from said Estate; and to grant Summons and Process as is usual in other Cases for the appearance of such Executor or Executors, at dayes and place assigned by the said Court; and upon neglect or refusal to appear accordingly, the Court shall proceed to the hearing of the Complaint, and to make their decree and determination thereon, and to grant forth Execution for the fulfilling thereof; likewise to hear and determine all Cases relating to Wills and Administrators, and to make their Decrees, and grant Executions thereupon, allowing to the party agrieved liberty of Appeal to the Magistrates of the next Court of Assistants, such parties attending the Law, as in other cases respecting Appeals: Always provided, that where matter of Fact is controverted, then either Plaintiff or Defendant may have a Tryal thereof by a Jury, if it be desired, with liberty of Appeal to the next Court of Assistants, as the Law directs; any Law, Usage or Custome to the contrary notwithstanding.

F I N I S.

The customary cut of the Colony arms is necessarily omitted to bring this page to the size of the others.

W. H. W.

BY THE
GOVERNOUR AND COMPANY
Of the MASSACHUSETTS BAY in NEW-ENGLAND

A T A
General Court

Held at Boston, on Adjournment, Feb. 16th 1685.

A *S an Explanation of and Addition to the Law title Wills; Whereas the Magistrates or Members of the respective County Courts have alwayes had power to Receive and Record all Probates of Wills, and of Graunting Administrations, &c.*

It is further Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, That each County Court within this Jurisdiction, shall have full power and authority from time to time, as they shall see cause, to Summon any Executor or Executors of any deceased Persons last Will and Testament legally Proved and on Record, to appear before the said Court, and to Require Him, Her or them to make and exhibit into the Registry of the Court, a just and true Inventory upon Oath of all the known Lands, Tenements, Goods and Chattels of the Deceased, or to give Bond with sufficient Sureties for the paying of all Debts and Legacies of the Deceased. And in case such Executor

or Executors shall neglect or refuse so to do for the space of thirty days next after, or such further time that the said Court shall to them limit and appoint; the Court shall proceed against such Persons by Imposing a fine or fines upon them, not exceeding *ten pounds* per Moneth for every Moneths default after the expiration of said time so appointed. Also upon the complaint of any Creditor or Legatary, to call any Executor or Executors to render an Accompt of his or their Administration.

And it is further Ordered by this Court and Authority thereof, that the County Courts respectively shall have full power to receive any Information or Complaint from any Legatary or Creditor against the Executor or Executors to the Will of any deceased Person, for the detaining from Him, Her or Them any Legacy or Legacies given by the Testator, or Debt due from the Estate of such Testator; and to grant forth Summons or Process, together with a Copy of said Complaint or Information annexed for the appearance of such Executor or Executors before said Court; the said Warrant with the Libel annexed, to be served *fourteen dayes* inclusively before the day appointed for Appearance: And it shall be in the power of the Court to Order the time of Hearing, at their first Sessions, or at any Adjournment of said Court, as to them shall seem meet; and upon neglect or refusal of such Person or Persons to appear accordingly, the Court shall proceed to the Hearing of the Case, and make their Judgment or Decree therein, and grant forth Execution for the fulfilling thereof; likewise to Hear and Determine all Cases relating unto Wills and Administrations, and to grant forth Execution upon their Judgment given therein.

Alwayes provided, that where matter of Fact is controverted then either Plaintiff or Defendant, desiring the same before Issue joyned, may have a Trial thereof by a Jury, to be forthwith Summoned by Warrant from said Court, if there be no Jury then Impannelled; the said party or parties making their whole Plea or Allegation as to all matters of Fact, at their first hearing and Answer, that Justice may not be delayed: allowing liberty for any party agrieved at the Judgment and Determination of the Court, or Verdict of the Jury, to Appeal to the next Court of Assistants, giving in their Reasons of Appeal as the Law directs in other Cases. And every Person before his Complaint be received and admitted, shall give Caution unto the Court to the value of *ten pounds* in Money to respond all such Charges and Fees as the Court shall award, any Law, Usage or Custome to the contrary notwithstanding; Provided this Law shall not be understood to debar any person or persons from Proceeding in the former and usual course of Law for the recovery of any Debt, or Legacy due from the Estate of any Deceased person, expressly determined by Will.

And the Law Intituled *An Addition to the Law* title *WILLS*, Made *Octob. 14th 1685.* is hereby Repealed.

By the Court,

EDWARD RAWSON Secretary.

APPENDIX.

In Hutchinson's volume, besides the various supplementary sheets of the Laws, he inserted several other broadsides issued by the secretary which did not seem to belong in the text. With two exceptions, these were orders of the Council, distinct, of course, from Laws made by the General Court. He also inserted two laws in manuscript, and it has seemed best to reprint these.

The documents are as follows : —

1. After p. 43 (my page 243) he inserts the Council Order of April 4, 1676. (See p. 337.)

2. Also three pages of Sunday Laws about Tythingmen; apparently a special issue or compilation for their use. (See pp. 339-341.)

3. After p. 48 (my page 248) he inserts the Court Order of May 3, 1676, about Soldiers impressed. This is merely a separate reprint of the law printed on p. 246, and therefore does not deserve a place in the text.

4. He also inserts here the Council Order of March 29, 1677. (See p. 345.)

5. He also inserts the Council Order of April 9, 1677. (See p. 347.)

6. After p. 59 (my page 259) he inserts the Council Order of March 28, 1678. (See p. 349.)

7. After my page 285 he inserts the manuscript of the Law of March 16, 1680-1, about Innkeepers. (See p. 351.)

8. After my page 327 he inserts the manuscript of the Law of March 18, 1684-5. (See p. 353.)

9. After the last-named he adds the Council Order of April 2, 1685. (See p. 355.)

W. R. WHITMORE.



A T A

COUNCIL

Held at *BOSTON*, April the 4th. 1676.

VV *Hercas divers Inhabitants are retired from our Towns into the nearer Towns, and there make their present abode : and it is of publick concernment that all such be under due Government and Improvement :*

It is Ordered, That the Select Men in each Town shall immediately upon the receipt of this Order, and so from time to time apply themselves with all diligence to take a particular account of all Persons and Families so coming unto them, requiring them if need be to appear before them that they may be fully informed of their state and way of living, and how they dispose of themselves : And the said respective Select Men are further impowred and required to take effectual care that the Incomers aforesaid settle themselves, or be by them settled in some orderly and diligent way of Employment and Government, especially single and younger persons, who are all of them hereby required to yield Obedience unto the Disposal and Order of the Select Men accordingly.

By the COUNCIL

Edward Rawson Secr.



SUNDRY LAWS

Made by the General Court Wherein the Duty of Tything Men is expressed, viz.

IT is Ordered; That all private unlicensed Houses of Entertainment be diligently searched out, and the penalty in the Law strictly imposed; and that all such Houses may be the better discovered, the Select-men of every Town shall chuse some sober and discreet persons, to be authorized from the County Court, each of whom shall take the charge of ten or twelve Families of his Neighbour-hood, and shall diligently inspect them, and present the Names of such persons so transgressing to the Magistrate, Commissioner, or Select-men of the Town, who shall return the same to be proceeded with by the next County Court, as the Law directs; and the persons so chosen and authorized, and attending their duty faithfully therein, shall have one third of the Fines allowed them, but if neglective of their duty, they shall incur the same penalty provided against unlicensed Houses. Made Octob. 15. 1675.

Tything-men
to inspect unli-
censed Houses

WHereas the sin of Idleness (which is a sin of Sodom) doth greatly increase, norwithstanding the wholesome Lawes in force against the same: As an Addition to the Law.

This Court doth Order; that the Constable with such other person or persons whom the Select-men shall appoint, shall inspect particular Families, and present a List of the Names of all idle persons to the Select-men, who are hereby strictly required to proceed with them as already the Law directs, and in case of obstinacy, by charging the Constable with them, who shall convey them to some Magistrate by him to be committed to the house of Correction.

Idle persons to
be inspected,
&c.

THis Court being desirous to prevent all occasions of Complaint referring to the profanation of the Sabbath, and as an addition to former Laws;

Do Order and Enact; That the Select men do see to it that there be one man appointed to inspect the ten Families of their Neighbours, which Tything-man or men shall, and hereby have power in the absence of the Constable to apprehend all Sabbath-breakers, Disorderly-Tiplers, and such as keep licensed Houses, or others that shall suffer any Disorders in their Houses on the Sabbath day, or evening after, or at any other time, and to carry them before a Magistrate or other Authority, or commit to prison (as any Constable may do) to be proceeded with according to Law.

To inspect Sab-
bath-breaker

And for the better putting a restraint and securing Offenders that shall any way transgress against the Laws Tit. Sabbath, either in the Meeting-house by any abusive carriage or misbehaviour, by making any noise, or otherwise, or during the day time being laid hold on by any of the Inhabitants, shall by the said person appointed to inspect this Law, be forthwith carryed forth and put into a Cage in *Boston* which is appointed to be forthwith by the Select-men set up in the Market place, and in such other Towns as the County Courts shall appoint, there to remain till Authority shall examine the person offending, and give order for his punishment, as the matter may require, according to the Laws relating to the Sabbath. Made *May 23. 1667.*

To inspect the taking the Oath of Fidelity.

It is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof; That the Law Tit. Oathes and Subjurations, pag. 120. Sect. 2. requiring all persons, as well Inhabitants as Strangers (that have not taken it) to take the Oath of Fidelity to the Country, be revived and put in practice through this Jurisdiction. And for the more effectual execution thereof, It is Ordered by this Court; That the select men, Constables and Tytling men in every Town, do once every quarter of a year so proportion and divide the precincts of each Town, and go from house to house, and take an exact list of the Names, quality and callings of every person, whether Inhabitant or Stranger, that have not taken the said Oath, and earnestly stir the prosecution thereof; and the Officers aforesaid are hereby required to send in to the names of such persons unto the next Magistrate or County Court, or to the Military Officer in the Town where no Magistrate is, who are required to put such persons the said Oath prescribed in the Law, whereas formerly it was the Oath of Allegiance to our King is required. And all such persons that refuse to take the said Oath shall be proceeded against as the said Law directs. And further, it is here doth Declare, that all such persons that refuse to take the said Oath, shall not have the benefit of our Laws to plead, sue, or recover any Debt in any Court or Courts within this Jurisdiction, nor have protection from this Government while they continue in such obstinate refusal.

And furthermore, It is Ordered; That if any Officer intrusted with the Execution of this Order, do neglect or omit his or their duty therein, they shall be fined according to their several Offices, not exceeding five pounds for one offence, being complained of, or prosecuted at the County Courts or Court of Assistants. And this Law to be forthwith Printed and Published, and effectually executed here and also in the City of *Newcomb* aforesaid. And that all persons that administer the Oath aforesaid, shall in like manner make return of the Names of such persons so sworn to the respective Clerks of the County Courts. Made *October 10. 1677.*

As an Addition made to Laws made the day last, for the prevention of the Prophanation of the Sabbath, and strengthening the hands of Tytling-men appointed to inspect the same.

Further direction & power about the Sabbath.

It is Ordered that the Tytling-men shall be, and are hereby appointed and impowred to inspect publick Licensed Houses as well as private, and unlicensed Houses of entertainment; as also [*Ex Officio*] to enter any such Houses, and discharge their duty according to Law: And the said Tytling-men are impowred to assist one another in their several Precincts, and to act in one anothers precincts with as full power as in their own, and yet to retain their special charges within their own bounds.

And it is Ordered, That the whole Fine raised by the penalty of this Law upon Delinquents, either in publick or private Houses, shall be remitted to the County Treasurer, and the Tytling mens allowance made payable from him.

IT is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, that henceforth the Select men of each Town take care that Tything-men be Annually chosen in their several precincts of their most prudent and discreet Inhabitants, and sworn to the faithful discharge of their trust (where no Magistrate or Commissioners are) before the Select men of the place, and the said Tything men are required diligently to inspect all houses licensed, or unlicensed, where they shall have notice, or have ground to suspect that any person or persons do spend their time or Estates by night or by day; in Tipling, gaming, or otherwise unprofitably, or do sell by retayle within doors or without, strong drink, wine, ale, Cider, Rhum, Brandy, Perry, Matheglin, &c. without license, and into said houses where such disorders shall by them be found, they may, and are hereby required and impowred to enter into and make search in their Cellars, or any other places within or about the same where they may suspect, or have notice, that Wines, strong beer, Ale, Cider, Perry, Matheglin, Rhum, Brandy, &c. are lodged; and in case they shall find any quantity of either, whereof the Owners do not give said Tything men a satisfactory account of their having the same, any three of them agreeing, they shall by Warrant from any Magistrate, or Commissioners invested with Magistratical power, or (where no Magistrate is within five miles of the place) they shall without Warrant requiring the aid of the Constable, seize, carry away, and secure all such Wines, strong Beer, Ale, Cider, Perry, Matheglin, Rhum, Brandy, &c. and present an account thereof with the names of the persons from whom they took it to the next Magistrate, or Commissioner of the Town where any be that are invested with Magistratical power, who may, and are hereby impowred to proceed against said delinquent parties, and dispose of said Wines, strong Beer, &c. as to them shall seem meet; and if for value more then ten pounds, they are then to bind said parties over to the County Court, to be there proceeded against as the Law directs. In all which Cases full recompence shall be made to the Tything-men, and other Officers for all their care, trouble & expences in searching and securing said goods, and the remainder of the Goods seized, or value thereof, where the Magistrate, County Court, or Commissioners Court, that have orderly Cognizance thereof, shall not see reason to return the same to the parties from whom it was taken, the same shall be put into the County Treasury.

Tything-men
to be annually
chosen,

Also the Tything men are required diligently to inspect the manner of all disorderly persons, & whereby more private admonitions they will not be reclaimed, they are from time to time to present their names to the next Magistrate, or Commissioner invested with Magistratical power, who shall proceed against them as the Law directs, as also they are in like manner to present the names of all single persons that live from under Family Government stubborn & disorderly Children & Servants, night-walkers, Typlers, Sabbath-breakers, by night or by day, and such as absent themselves from the publick Worship of God on the Lords dayes, or whatever else course or practice of any person or persons whatsoever tending to debauchery, Irreligion, prophaness, and Atheism amongst us, whether by omission of Family Government, nurture and religious duties and instruction of Children and Servants, or idle, profligate, uncivil or rude practices of any sort, the names of all which persons with the fact whereof they are accused, and witnesses thereof, they shall present to the next Magistrate, or Commissioner, where any are in the said Town invested with Magistratical power, who shall proceed against and punish all such misdemeanours by Fine, Imprisonment, or binding over to the County Court as the Law directs.

WHereas you *A. B.* are chosen a Tything-man within the Town of *D.* for one year, until others be chosen and sworn in your room and stead, you do here swear by the living God that you will diligently endeavour, and to the utmost of your Ability perform and intend to. *any* of your place according to the particulars specified in the Laws peculiar to your Office, So help you God.

Tything-Mens
Oath.

By the Court, Edward Ransom, Secy.



At a Court

Held at Boston in

NEVV-ENGLAND

the 29th. of March, 1677

THe COUNCIL being informed, that *seuerall* strange Indians, who have been in Hostility against us or have lived amongst such, are brought into this Jurisdiction, and bought by severall persons, which causeth much trouble and fear to the Inhabitants where they reside, and may be of dangerous consequence. not only to the Towns where they live, but to the whole Jurisdiction, if not timely prevented:

It is therefore Ordered that what person soever within this Jurisdiction shall hereafter buy or keep above ten dayes after the publication hereof, any such Indian, Man or Woman already bought, above the age of twelve years, without allowance from Authority, shall besides the forfeit of such Indian or Indians, pay the fine of five pound to the Treasurer of the Country, and the Constables of the severall towns are ordered forthwith to publish this Order in the r Precincts.

By the COUNCIL, Edward Rawson Secr.



At A COUNCIL

Held at Boston the 9th. of April, 1677

THe COUNCIL being informed, that among other Evils that are prevailing among us, in this day of our Calamity, there is practised by some that vanity of Horse racing, for money, or monyes worth, thereby occasioning much mispence of pretious tume, and the drawing of many persons from the duty of their particular Callings, with the bazard of their Limbs and Lives.

It is hereby Ordered that henceforth it shall not be Lawful for any persons to do or practise in that kind, within four miles of any Town, or in any Highway or Common Rode, on penalty of forfeiting twenty Skillings a-piece, nor shall any Game or run in that kind for any money, or monyes worth upon penalty of forfeiting Treble the value thereof, one half to the party forming, and the other half to the Treasury, nor shall any accompany or abett any in that practice on the like penalty, and this to continue til the General Courtt take furthet Order.

And all Constables respectively are hereby enjoyned to present the Names of all such as shall be found transgressing, contrary to this Order to the Magistrate.

Dated the ninth of April, 1677

By the Council
Edward Rawson Sec.



A T A

COUNCIL

Held at Boston, March 28. 1678.

W *Hereas many Complaints have been made, that several Persons have been killed by such as have pretended to have shot at Fowle, birds &c. and that in or near High-ways; and many take the boldness upon them, Youths and grown Persons, too frequently to shoot within the Limits of Towns, Orchards, Gardens, &c. with bullets, greater or smaller shot, on pretence of shooting at Marks, Birds, Fowle &c. whereby Persons are endangered to be killed in their Gardens, Orchards, or adjacent Commons; To prevent such inconveniences and mischiefs for the future,*

It is hereby Declared and Ordered, That all or any Person or Persons of what age or Condition soever, that shall from henceforth presume to shoot off any Gun or Guns, charged with Bullet or Bullets, Swan, Goose, or other shot towards any Mark or place that the Militia in such Town or Towns have not appointed; or so near or into any House, Barn, Garden, Orchards or High-ways in any town or towns of this Jurisdiction, whereby any person or persons shall or may be killed, wounded, or otherwise damaged, such person or persons so offending shall be proceeded against either as Murderers, or such as have wounded or damaged any person or persons in such place or places, shall be liable to answer it, and to make full satisfaction in all respects to such person or persons both for cure and damage; and be also liable to such further punishment as the Authority of the place that hath Cognizance of the offence shall appoint: And where either they be Servants or Youths under their Parents or Masters and shall not be able to make such satisfaction, such Parents or masters shall be liable to make full and due satisfaction in all respects: And the Select men of each town are hereby appointed to see that this be put in execution

By the Council. *Edward Rawson* Secr

A T A

General Court

Held 16 MARCH, 1680-1.

AS an addition to the Law title LKKEEPERS, Sect. 1:

IT is Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof that for the futuer the Select men of all Towns shall approve of all Persons to be Licensed before Licence be granted to any of them by the County Courts to Keepe such Publique House or be Retailer of Strong Liquors in any of the said Towns, and all Persons shall annually renew there Licenc at the Spring Court in there respective Countys.

2. Before any Licence be granted the Granjury shall bring in there Presentments, and in case any Licenced Persons shall be presented or prosecuted by the Select men or any other for transgressing the Law refering to such Persons and be legally Convicted, besides the Penalty which the Law appoints as a Punishment for there Misdemeaner there Licence shall not be renewed untill the Fine be paid, and upon a Second Conviction they shall forfeit there Licence and the Persons annually licenced after the first day of October next shal not exceed, *viz*, in Boston, *six Wine Taverns, ten Inholders and eight Retailers of Wine and Strong Liquors out of doors*; In Salem, *Wine Taverns, two; Inholders, seven; Retailers for Wine and Strong Liquors, fewer*. In Charlestowne, *three Publique Houses and one Retailer for Wine, etc., out of doors*. In Ipswich, *two Publique Houses and one Retailer for Wine*. In Gloster, *two*; Lynn, *two*; Hingham, *two*; Newbery, *two Publique Houses*. And in no other Towne in this Jurisdiction more than *one* such Publique House or Retailer.

3. It is hereby declared Lawfull for any of the County Courts to punish the Transgressors of this Law by Fine, Imprisonment or Corporal Punishment not exceeding Ten Stripes for the First Ofence.

This Court Judgeth it meet to grant the Towne of Boston Liberty for the futuer to send Three Deputys to the General Court.

Castle Souldjers are to be allowed Head Money but for one Rate only in the Yeare.

As a furthur Addition to the 4th Sec. of the Law title Townships :

It is Ordered that the Inhabitants of every Town qualified as in the said Law is Exprest may Choose any of there Towne for Constables, Select Men or Jurors, althoe not Rated as is expressed in said Law. And such Persons as shalbe so chosen and officiating accordingly shall forever after have free liberty to choose and be chosen to any of the said Places and Trusts as any other of the said Towne.

And it is further Ordered that all Military Commission Officers whilst in Commission are free from being chosen Constables in this Jurisdiction.

B Y T H E

GOVERNOUR and COMPANY

of the MASSACHUSETTS BAY in *NEW ENGLAND*.

A T T A

General Court

*Held at BOSTON BY ADJOURNMENT from the 28th of
JANUARY to the 18th of MARCH, 1684.*

W *Hereas this Court for Prevention of questions and Suits at Law that might arise upon Deeds and Conveyances of Houses and Lands wherein the word (heire) is omitted when an Estate of Inheritance is intended to be passed, did by the Law, tit, Conveyances, Deeds and Writings, Sec. 2:*

Order, that in all Deeds and Conveyances of Houses and Lands in this Jurisdiction wherein an Estate of Inheritance is to be passed, it shall be expressed in these words or to the like effect, viz: *to have and to hold the said House or Land respectively to the Party or Grantee his Heires and Assigns forever*, and therein provided that Law should not extend to any Land granted or to be granted by the Inhabitants of any Towne, thereby intending although it is not so plainly expressed, that such grants of Lands by Towns are an Estate in fee simple, not withstanding the word *Heires and Assignes forever* are therein omitted, the afforesaid Law being intended for the direction of Private Persons only in their particular Deeds and Conveyances of Lands from one to another.

As an Explanation of said law, *tit. CONTY. INCES, DEEDS and WRITINGS* and Addition therunto, It is therefore by this Court and the Authority thereof Ordered, Enacted and Declared, that all [such] Orders or Grants of Lands heretofore made by this Court, or by any Towne or Towns in this Jurisdiction were and are intended and shal be Construed and Judged in the Law to be an Estate in fee simple, and are hereby Confirmed to the said Persons and Townships their Heires and Assignes respectively forever. Provided all ways that such Grants as do expressly declare otherwise, *viz. to be for Terme of Life or for Terme of Years, or during Pleasure* or the like shal not be Included in this explanation or Law. And when any Person or Persons shall take out any exemplification of any such Grant of this Court under the Secretaryes Hand and desire the Seale of this Colony to be affixed therunto, the Governor for the time being is hereby ordered and impowered in his Testimoniall to Insert that *the said Grant of Land is Confirmed by the General Court held at Boston March 18, 1684, to the said Grantee or Grantees and to their Heires and Assignes respectively forever.*

By the COURT,

EDWARD RAWSON, Secretary.

This Law was fairly engrossed on parchment and the Seal of the County, and so published by order of the General Court and left on file with the Secretary.

[NOTE : — The reader is requested to consult also the Colonial Records as printed in 1851, Vol. V., page 473, for a correction ordered in this Law, by striking out the word *such* in the fourth line of the second paragraph. I have put it in brackets in the text, though Hutchinson omitted it. — W. H. WHITMORL.]



B Y T H E

GOVERNOUR AND COUNCIL

Assembled at BOSTON *the 2^d. of April, 1685.*

To all His *MAJESTIES* Subjects within the Government of the
MASSACHUSETTS COLONY.

FOrasmuch as we are credibly Informed, that there is a Ship of about three Hundred Tons that hath for some time been crasing on the Coast, between Martyns Vineyard and Cape Cod, without the Limits of this Colony, whereof Christopher Goffe is Captain, and one John Saiter is Master, and by our best Information is justly deemed and vehemently suspected to have been Wickedly and Piratically taken from some of His *MAJESTIES* Allies in the West Indies, and doth further appear to be true by their not coming under Command: Now that no Person or Persons may plead ignorance of His *MAJESTIES* Proclamation, or of the Law Made and Published by the Governour and Company of this His *MAJESTIES* Colony agreeable therunto, bearing Date, July 9th. 1683.

These are therefore in His *MAJESTIES* Name, strictly to Charge and Require all Persons whatsoever within this Jurisdiction, not to resort unto, or in any wise joyn themselves with said Goffe or his Company, nor to receive or conceal any of the Goods coming out of said Ship, nor nourish or comfort in any kind Entertain, Harbour, Counsel, Trade, or hold any Correspondence by Letter or otherwise with them the said Goffe or Company, contrary to said Law, and under the penalty therein provided.

By Order, Edward Ransom Secr.

INDEX TO COLONIAL LAWS.

A

- ABILITY (see Age).
- ACADIE
liability of persons trading with . . . 295, §6
- ACCOUNTS (see DEBTS).
of public officers (see under titles of office).
on books, to be balanced within three years 39, §1
extensions granted 201, §1;
219, §1; 253, §9
repealed 266, §6
of towns, for arms, etc., settled, . . . 240, §23
for Indian war, committees to audit . . 248a
- ACKNOWLEDGMENT
of deeds, etc. 33, §4
- ACTIONS (see APPEAL, APPEARANCE, COLUCCI, EVIDENCE, DEFENDANT, WITNESS).
where triable 2, §1
rules for entry 2, §2
pleading and evidence 2, §2
return of attachments 2, §2
fees for entry 2, §4
additional charges 3, §5
of clerk of court 130, §1
of trespass, excessive damages 2, §3
in general court, to hear whole charges 3, §6
plaintiff may withdraw 3, §7
renew in another court 3, §7
vexatious suits to pay treble damages 3, §8
strangers may bring in any court against non-resident 38, §8
where parties live in different towns to be brought in either 21, §1
under forty shillings 21, §2
transferred to court of assistants in disagreed cases 87, §4
penalty for non-appearance of party when called 87, §6
asking advice of magistrate in 31, §1
of attain, may be brought against jury 201, §1
- ADJOURNMENT
of general court, by consent of majority of members 35, §5
of county court by magistrate 39, §1
question as to legality, resolved 288, §5
- ADMINISTRATOR (see ESTATE, EXECUTOR, INSTAHL, WILLS).
to bring suit as such 8, §1
duties and liabilities 157, §1; 330, §5;
333, §1
appointed in vacation of court 158, §2
of insolvent estates 250, §4
- ADMIRAL AT SEA
chosen yearly by freemen 48, §4
- ADMIRALTY
cases to be heard by court of assistants 213, §1
- ADULTERY
punished by death 15, §9
by soldier, penalty 230, §13
- ADVICE (see COUNSEL).
- AGE
of discretion 1, §1; 91, §1
of understanding 15, §14
of consent 15, §15
of apprenticeship 26, §1
of minority of women in case of marriage 28, §6
of responsibility for arson 51, §2
religious belief 59, §2
observance of the Lord's day 132, §1
of witnesses giving testimony out of court 158, §2
of Indians for service 251, §7
military service 109, §9
for passing lands, etc. 1, §1
for jury service in civil cases 1, §1
for choosing guardian 1, §1
for making wills 1, §1
for appearance in civil cases 2, §1
criminal cases 2, §1
for exemption from death penalty for sodomy 15, §8
for unfilial conduct 15, §13
for taxation 23, §3
for contracting legal debt 27, §4
to acquire freedom of the commonwealth 56, §2
to be chosen town officers 118, §4
to take oath of allegiance 262, §2
- ALARM (see MILITIA, SENTINEL, WATCH).
from town to town, how raised 271, §4
- ALLEGIANCE
oath of, prescribed 261, §1
for all over sixteen years 262, §2
magistrates to administer 263, §2
refusers to have no civil rights 340, §1
penalty for service with enemy or against allies 315, §1
- ALLEN, CAPT JOHN
appointed searcher of coin in Charlestown 118, §3
- AMESBURY
enlistment of troopers in 313, §4
- AMMUNITION (see MILITIA, FORTS).
general court to make a constant supply 112, §14
selectmen to provide 112, §15
towns to furnish safe place for keeping 112, §15
importation of, to be reported to public notary 125, §1

- 2
- AMMUNITION, continued.**
 exportation of, without license, for-
 hidden 126, §2
 searchers of powder, appointed 126, §2
 oath of 169, §70
 towns to provide flints 237, §13
- ANABAPTISTS (see HERESY).**
 to be banished 59, §1
- ANATOMY**
 body of executed criminal 30, §1
- ANDOVER**
 designated as frontier town 247, §5
- ANDREWS, SAMUEL**
 appointed surveyor of land 296, §9
- APPAREL**
 excess in, prohibited 5, §1; 233, §3
 penalty for wearing gold lace, etc.,
 by persons of estate less than £200, 5, §1
 grand jury to present offenders 5, §1;
 233, §3
 selectmen to take notice of 5, §1
 magistrates, military officers, etc.,
 privileged 5, §1
 of children and servants not to ex-
 ceed their quality and condition 6, §1
 tailors to be fined if making garments
 contrary to order of parents, etc., 6, §1
 penalty for wearing long hair or peri-
 wigs 232, §2
- APPEAL**
 from inferior courts to court of as-
 sistants 3, §1
 from one magistrate to county
 court 3, §1; 13, §2
 from court of assistants to general
 court in capital cases 3, §1
 from court of assistants in Dover
 and Plymouth to county court 4, §1
 from one magistrate or commissioner
 of towns 21, §2
 from commissioners of Boston to
 court of assistants 22, §3
 by disobedient children and servants, 27, §2
 from estimate of damages by laying
 out of highway to county court, 64, §1
 from county court to court of as-
 sistants concerning settlement of
 paupers 123, §2
 from disposition of selectmen to
 county court 148, §3
 from selectmen of Boston to county
 court on question of boundaries, 307, §1
 from county court to court of as-
 sistants in probate matters 334, §2;
 334, §3
 to be made before execution 3, §1
 security to be given for costs and
 damages in civil cases 3, §1
 for good behavior in crim-
 inal cases 3, §1
 in matter of law to be determined by
 the bench 3, §1
 fact, by bench and jury, 3, §1
 to be recorded at cost of appellant 4, §2
 reasons to be filed before court 4, §2;
 330, §1
 penalty for failure to prosecute 4, §2
 no judge appealed from, to sit on ap-
 peal 4, §3
 to be judged according to former evi-
 dence 4, §3
 errors to be rectified 4, §3
 damages increased or abated 4, §3
- APPEARANCE (see NON APPEARANCE).**
 form of bond for 162, §3
- APPRAISER**
 of land or goods, oath prescribed, 169, §31
- APPRENTICES**
 to be taught to read the English tongue, 26, §1
 knowledge of the capital
 laws 26, §1
 catechized once a week 26, §1
 brought up in some calling 26, §1
 not to frequent public houses 27, §3
 order to constables concerning 149, §7
- ARMS (see MILITIA).**
 soldiers to be furnished with 109, §8
 inhabitants to provide themselves 109, §7
 of foot soldiers 108, §7
 of troopers 113, §16
 of pikemen 115, §20
 inspection of 110, §10
 penalty of discharging, after watch
 is set 111, §12
 shooting off guns forbidden on ves-
 sels in port 140, §1
 in towns or on
 highways 349, §1
 Indians forbidden to carry, without
 certificate 252, §7
 provision of 1,000, for use of country, 227, §3
 soldiers to account for at expiration of
 service 232, §2
- ARREST (see DEBT).**
 for debt, or fine, not to be made if
 satisfaction can be found
 from estate 6, §1
 except in special contracts, 6, §1
 concealment of estate 6, §1
 person arrested to be kept at his own
 charge 6, §1
 on civil action, keeper of prison not
 to be charged with support 6, §2
 plaintiff to provide for poor debtor 6, §2
 liberty to go outside the precincts of
 prison, by whom granted 7, §1
 keeper of prison to take bail 7, §2
 for failure to pay taxes 24, §3
 of sailors for debt to innkeepers, etc.,
 not permitted, 134, §1; 293, §1
 vagabonds without warrant, 153, §1
 night-walkers by watch 154, §4
- ARSON (see FIRES).**
 of barn, etc., punished by whipping, 51, §2
 of dwelling-house, etc., by death 52, §2
- ARTIFICERS**
 to be taxed on income 24, §3
 may be required to labor at harvest, 161, §1
- ARTILLERY (see FORS).**
 committee of militia and selectmen to
 supply 111, §11
- ASSESSMENT (see TAXES).**
 of persons and estates 23, §2, §3
 public, definition of 25, §3
- ASSIGNEE**
 to bring suit as such 8, §1
 of bill or other claim to recover as
 fully as the original creditor 10, §1
 assignment must be made upon the
 back side of bill 10, §1
- ASSISTANTS, COURT OF**
 election by freemen 47, §1; 247, §1;
 282, §3
 nomination by towns 48, §3
 declared general officers 48, §4
 oath prescribed 164, §10
 sessions to be held at Boston yearly, 36, §7
 powers of 36, §7
 special sessions to be called for trial
 of capital cases 36, §7

ASSISTANTS, COURT OF, continued.	
appeal to, from inferior courts	3, §1
with governor to form the council of the commonwealth	33, §1
to appoint commissioners	29, §1
to approve choice of commissioners of Boston	21, §3
power to relieve condemned malefactor	35, §4
power to call general court upon urgent occasion	35, §5
governor to have casting-vote	35, §6
to summon jury of inquest	39, §1
to try Quakers	61, §9
on contumacy	63, §10
to fix punishment of Jesuits	67, §1
to determine cases in which inferior courts disagree	87, §4
to hear cases of attaind of jury	201, §1
all cases of admiralty	213, §1
may authorize residence of married person whose husband or wife resides abroad	101, §4
ASSIZE	
of bread	8, §1; 288, §1
casks	16, §1; 283, §3
pipestaves	122, §1
wood	160, §1
ASSOCIATES	
general court to appoint	36, §7
for county courts, to be sworn	20, §2
oath prescribed,	166, §17
may hold court with one magistrate,	36, §7
punish breach of the peace	11, §1
manner of choice by freemen in counties	216, §3
powers in counties where there are no magistrates	208, §2
ATONEMENT (see HERESY).	
penalty for denying	59, §1

ATTACHMENTS (see SUMMONS, EXECUTION, DEBT).	
to be issued in king's name	161, §1
form of, prescribed	162, §2
to be granted by clerk of writs	29, §1
plaintiff may take out against any person,	7, §1
foreign plaintiff to give security,	7, §1; 283, §6
notice to be served in writing at usual place of abode	7, §1
when defendant is out of jurisdiction, execution respited	7, §1
to be served six days before court	7, §2
to express in whose name the suit is brought	8, §1
exception to be taken before issue is joined	8, §1
marshals may serve	8, §1; 103, §3
deputy marshal not to serve	220, §4
fees to be paid marshal before service,	220, §6
to be directed to the constable in towns where no marshal dwells	8, §1
limit of time for service	330, §4
not to be discharged until judgment is satisfied	144, §1
void in default of execution one month after judgment	144, §1
for debt, void against sailors,	151, §1; 293, §1
by stranger against stranger	294, §3
against master of vessel	294, §2
ATTAINT (see JURY).	
of jury for erroneous verdict	201, §1
to be tried before court of assistants,	201, §1
penalty on conviction	202, §1
rules for prosecution of	319, §1
ATTORNEY	
in any inferior court ineligible as deputy to general court	41, §2
may bring suit as principal	211, §10
of towns, question of authority resolved	266, §7

B

BAIL (see APPEAL, ARREST, DEBT).	
after commitment for debt	7, §2
person under, to be heard at next court	38, §10
not allowed in case of denial of word of God	59, §2
not allowed in case of Quakers	61, §9
capital cases	74, §1
for contempt in open court	74, §1
BAKERS (see BREAD, MARKETS).	
each to have a distinct mark for his bread	8, §1
weight of penny loaf	8, §1
clerk of market to inspect	8, §1; 288, §1
light weight bread to be forfeited to use of poor	8, §1
bread to be used in bakers' families to be of prescribed weight	9, §2
to be taxed on income	24, §3
BALLAST	
net to be taken without written permission of selectmen	9, §1
not to be cast into channel or harbor	9, §1
BALLOT	
election of deputies by	40, §1
general officers	47, §2
to be cast open or once folded	47, §2
nomination of magistrates by	47, §3
form of prescribed	274, §1

BANISHMENT	
by judgment of general court	1, §1
for defamations of magistrates	36, §6
trading with Indians	247, §2
to be tried before court of assistants at Boston	36, §7
special jury to be summoned	61, §9
of Quakers	61, §9; 63, §10
BAPTISM (see HERESY).	
of infants, penalty for opposing	59, §1
BARBERS	
to be taxed on income	24, §3
BARRATRY (see ACTIONS, VEXATIOUS SUITS).	
definition of common barrator	9, §1
the court may reject the cause and punish the barrator	9, §1
BARTER (see INDIANS).	
with Indians	75, §2
BARREL (see CASK).	
length and quality of staves prescribed	17, §1
BASTARD.	
reputed father to maintain the child,	55, §3
BATTER, EDWARD	
appointed searcher of coin in Salem,	118, §3
BATTERIES.	
committee of militia and selectmen to keep in repair	111, §11
BATTERY, ASSAULT AND	
appeal to county court	24, §2

BAWDERY (see BROTHEL, WHOREDOM).

BEANS
use of, in election of assistants . . . 47, §1BEASTS.
cruelty towards, forbidden . . . 39, §1
copulation with, penalty . . . 14, §7BEATTON, JOHN
petition for relief, committee ap-
pointed 247, §7BEEF (see CASK).
assize of casks 16, §1
regulations for packing 16, §2
packers of, oath prescribed . . . 170, §35
importation of, forbidden . . . 106, §2
suspended 239, §19BEER (see BREWERS).
quality of, regulated 11, §1
tax upon sale in public houses . . . 69, §4
not to be sold or given to Indians . . 76, §5
any may sell out of doors 80, §2
quality and price of that sold by inn-
keepers 80, §2; 251, §5BENEVOLENCE (see GIFTS, GRANTS,
LEGACIES).
when to be granted by general court, . . 9, §1
by private citizens for public use . . . 9, §1
trustees to account to county courts, . . 9, §1BESTIALITY
in man or woman, to be punished by
death 14, §7
the beast to be slain and buried . . . 14, §7BILLET
of soldiers in Indian war, rates es-
tablished 253, §12BILLS (see ASSIGNEE, DEBT).
assignment of 10, §1
penalty for forging 54, §1
of exchange, exempted from usury
law 153, §1
of lading, see *Customs, Invoice*.BIRTHS
record of 130, §2
parents to report 130, §2BLASPHEMY (see CURSING, HERESY,
PROFANE SWEARING).
definition of 14, §3
punished by death 14, §3
books containing, to be burned . . . 60, §3
interiors of, forbidden entertainment, . 60, §4
by soldiers in camp, penalty . . . 229, §1BLISS, LAWRENCE
appointed searcher of coin in Spring-
field 118, §3BOARDS
measurers of, selectmen to appoint . . 156, §2BOATS
penalty for taking from moorings
without consent 212, §14BONDS (see APPEAL, ARREST, SURETIES).
to be taken by clerk of writs 29, §1
sureties to be held until satisfac-
tion, 144, §1
released in default of execution one
month after judgment 144, §1
of unlicensed innkeepers on com-
plaint 84, §18
of vessels in port 139, §3
for appearance, form prescribed . . . 162, §3
prosecution of action of attainr . . . 201, §1
to be given by strangers suing in-
habitants 207, §1
for good behavior of those who in-
dulge in riotous pleasures 236, §12
in case of forfeit, the case to proceed
as in non-appearance 202, §1BONDS, *continued*.in case of forfeit, execution to issue
against sureties 202, §1BONDSLAVERY
prohibition of 10, §1
except captives in just
wars, taken or pur-
chased 10, §1
Christian usage prescribed 10, §1
by judgment for crime 10, §1BOSTON
county court for Suffolk to be held
in 37, §7fairs and market days established . . . 49, §1
penalty for galloping in streets of . . 57, §1deniers of the word of God to be
committed to prison 59, §2books of Reeves and Muggleton to be
burned in market-place of 60, §3composition of committee of militia
in 110, §11rule of seniority among captains of
companies 114, §11order for division of foot companies
in 217, §2entertainment of Indians in, forbid-
den 225, §1

account to be taken of strangers . . . 226, §7

strangers not to be entertained with-
out authority 226, §8accounts of Indian war to be audited at,
mint established at 117, §1

searchers of coin appointed 118, §3

shipping officer appointed 139, §3
special duties 140, §3surveyors of damaged goods ap-
pointed 295, §8

established as port of entry 298, §1

naval office established 289, §1

receiver of fortification dues ap-
pointed 140, §5country rates for 1672 allowed for
repairs of forts 203, §2selectmen to regulate employment
of porters 124, §1penalty for refusal to serve as con-
stable of, when chosen 148, §5cage for Sabbath-breakers to be set
up in market-place 250, §2watch established to prevent exit of
carts, etc., after sunset on Satur-
day 269, §1

regulation of assize of bread 288, §4

number of licensed public houses, . . . 320, §3;
351, §2to send three deputies to general
court 352, §4commissioners to be chosen annually
by freemen 21, §3to be approved by
court of assistants 21, §3powers to try civil
cases to ten pounds, 21, §3

fees prescribed 21, §3

jurisdiction to include
Noddle's island 21, §3powers in criminal
cases 22, §3appeal from, to court
of assistants 22, §3marshals and con-
stables to aid 22, §3commissions of, to is-
sue under secre-
tary's hand 22, §3

- BOSTON, continued.**
 commissioners to punish disobedient children and servants 27, §2
 powers of, in civil and criminal cases, extended 217, §1
 to punish excess in apparel 233, §3
 building regulations, after fire 269, §2
 suspended 278, §2
 reenacted 307, §1
 partition walls, 309, §1
 wooden buildings 327, §1
- BOTTOMRY (see VESSELS).**
 act relating to 93, §1
- BOUNDARIES**
 of towns to be set within twelve months 10, §1
 marks to be reviewed once in three years 10, §1
 notice of perambulation 10, §1
 of private lands, penalty for refusal to survey yearly 10, §2
- BOWLING (see GAMING).**
 forbidden in public houses 57, §1
- BRAINTREE**
 searcher of coin appointed 118, §3
- BRANDING**
 for burglary and highway robbery 13, §1
 of cattle by towns 18, §3
 of vagabond Quakers in contumacy, 63, §10
- BRATTLE, THOMAS**
 appointed searcher of coin in Boston, 118, §3
 to seize provisions intended for export 239, §21
- BREAD (see BAKERS).**
 assize of, act regulating 8, §1
 weight of penny loaf 8, §1
 to be marked by baker 8, §1
 forfeited to use of poor if found of light weight 9, §1
 for use in families of bakers 9, §2
 clerk of market to inspect 8, §1; 9, §2
 price of wheat for, how ascertained 288, §1
- BREWERS (see BEER).**
 qualifications of 11, §1
- BREWERS, continued.**
 liable in damages for furnishing unwholesome beer to ship-masters 11, §1
 to be taxed on income 24, §3
- BRIBERY**
 of jurors, penalty 202, §1
- BRICKS**
 assize of and regulations of manufacture 266, §3; 321, §4
 cullers of, appointed 321, §4
 prescribed for buildings in Boston 267, §2
 act suspended, 278, §2
 reenacted, 307, §1
- BRIDGES**
 on country highways to be built and repaired by county 12, §1
 cost to be apportioned among towns by county court 12, §1
 in towns, responsibility for injury by defect in 12, §2
 damages, how recoverable, 12, §2
 workmen may be impressed to repair 12, §3
- BROTTEL**
 punishment for keeping 208, §3
- BUILDINGS**
 regulation of, in Boston 307, §1; 309, §1
 size of wooden, in Boston, prescribed, 327, §1
- BURGLARY (see CAPITAL CRIMES).**
 penalty for, on secular days 13, §1
 the Lord's day 13, §1
 to include breaking shop, vessel, etc. 204, §1
- BURIAL**
 of suicide in common highway 137, §1
 of beast 14, §7
 of executed malefactor 30, §1
- BUTCHERS (see LEATHER, HIDES, BEEF).**
 to be taxed on income 24, §3
 forbidden to act as tanner 88, §1
 penalty for injuring hides in flaying, neglect to cleanse their premises 89, §1
 312, §2
- BUTTER (see MARKETS).**
 to be weighed by clerk of market 9, §1
 forfeited to use of poor if found light 9, §1

C

- CAGE**
 for confinement of Sabbath-breakers, 250, §2
- CAMBRIDGE**
 college in 29, §1
 teaching elders to be overseers of college 29, §1
 county court of Middlesex to be held in 37, §7
- CANADA**
 liability of persons trading with 295, §6
- CAPITAL CASES**
 to be judged by general court when to be judged by the law of God 1, §1
 appeal from court of assistants 3, §1
 penalty for non-appearance in 16, §17
 no bail to be accepted 74, §1
 no limit to time in which indictment may be brought 79, §1
 special jury to be summoned for trial of 86, §1
 oath of jurors 167, §21
 all witnesses required to be present 159, §2
 two or more required for conviction, 158, §1
- CAPITAL CRIMES**
 third conviction of burglary or highway robbery 13, §1
 idolatry 11, §1
 witchcraft 14, §2
 blasphemy 14, §3
 murder, premeditated 11, §4
 in anger 14, §5
 fatal poisoning 14, §6
 bestiality 14, §7
 sodomy 15, §8
 adultery 15, §9
 man-stealing 15, §10
 perjury in capital cases 15, §11
 treason 15, §12; 292, §3
 cursing or smiting parent 15, §13
 stubbornness 15, §14
 repealed 291, §2
 rape of maid or single woman 15, §15
 copulation with child under 10 years of age 15, §16
 arson 52, §2
 heresy, obstinate persistence in 60, §2

CAPITAL CRIMES, *continued*.

- Quakers, on return from banishment, 61, §9
 piracy and mutiny 211, §9
 military service with foreign enemy or against allies 315, §1
 in military camp (see Laws and Ordinances of War).

CAPITAL LAWS

- to be taught children 26, §1, 149, §7
 repeal of certain 291, §2

CAPITAL PUNISHMENT

- sentence not to be executed within four days except under martial law 30, §1
 body not to remain unburied 30, §1
 warrant for execution to be signed by the secretary 30, §1
 reprieve may be granted 35, §4
 pardon only by general court 35, §4

CAPTAINS (see MILITIA)

CAPTIVITY (see BONDSLAVERY).

CARDS (see GAMING).

- penalty for playing at 58, §1
 bringing into the colony, 58, §2

CARPENTERS

- to be taxed on income 21, §3

CARR, WILLIAM

- appointed surveyor of land 296, §9

CASK (see GAUGERS, COOPERS).

- to be of London assize 16, §1; 283, §5
 gaugers and coopers to mark 16, §1
 defective, penalty for sale of 16, §1
 forfeited if not marked 16, §2
 length and quality of staves and headings 17, §1
 of pickled sturgeon to be branded 210, §4

CASTLE, CAPTAIN OF

- to notify masters of vessels on arrival to report concerning ammunition imported 126, §1
 to notify ships of port regulations 140, §4
 regulations concerning strangers 143, §1
 soldiers of, allowance of head money, 352, §5

CATECHISM

- to be taught children, apprentices, and servants once a week 26, §1
 special directions to constables 149, §7

CATTLE (see COMMON FIELDS, GOATS, HORSES, SWINE).

- when to be put in common fields 17, §1
 towns to establish brand mark 17, §3
 penalty for trespass if unmarked 17, §3
 unruly, to be shackled 17, §3
 proceedings in case of trespass 17, §3
 may be impounded 18, §3; 125, §1
 trespass on property insufficiently fenced 20, §1
 rates of assessment for taxation 23, §3
 reduced 301, §1
 tax upon when brought from other colonies 283, §1
 repealed 287, §2
 number of, on common lands, limited 211, §5
 liberty to rest and feed when on the road 42, §1
 customs duties on 71, §5
 impressed for public service, compensation for 73, §2
 to be prevented from injuring Indians' cornfields 76, §7
 all sales to be recorded in toll book 117, §1
 astray, finder to notify constable 112, §1

CATTLE, *continued*.

- to place a withe about neck 142, §1
 astray, to be cried in the town of which they bear the brand-mark 142, §2
 recorded with county court 142, §2
 disposition of, if unclaimed within one year 142, §2
 loser to have liberty to search any toll-book 147, §1

CAUSES (see ACTIONS).

- age for appearance in civil cases 2, §1
 to be first tried in interior court 152, §1
 may be reviewed in same court on new evidence 152, §1
 small, to be heard by any magistrate, commissioners, 20, §1
 selectmen 21, §2
 appeal to county court 21, §2
 oath of three men who hear, 166, §18

CENSURE

- of magistrates by governor 36, §6
 of church, not to degrade from civil office 44, §10
 by county court of publishers of heterodox doctrines 61, §8

CHALLENGE

- of jurors 152, §3

CHARGES, PUBLIC (see TAXES).

- of officials in service to be paid by town or county 22, §1
 civil and ecclesiastical 22, §2
 each inhabitant to contribute proportionally to his ability 22, §2
 for public service to be paid on treasurer's order in towns where creditors live 325, §3

CHARLESTOWN

- county court of Middlesex to be held in 37, §7
 market day established 49, §1
 committee of militia in 110, §11
 searcher of coin appointed 118, §3
 selectmen to regulate employment of porters 124, §1
 receiver of fortification dues appointed 140, §5
 country rates for 1672 allowed for repair of forts 203, §2
 surveyors of damaged goods appointed 295, §8
 established as port of entry 298, §1
 number of licenses to be granted 351, §2

CHARTER

- of vessel, refusal of owner to sign 93, §2

CHELMSFORD

- designated as frontier town 247, §5

CHILDREN (see AGE, PARENTS).

- to be taught to read the English tongue 26, §1
 knowledge of the capital laws 26, §1
 catechised once a week 26, §1
 brought up to some calling 26, §1
 unruly, to be placed as apprentices 26, §1
 disobedient, punishment for 27, §2
 debts contracted by, not recoverable 27, §4
 not to be denied timely or convenient marriage 28, §5
 orphans, disposal of by court 28, §6
 not to frequent public houses 27, §3
 for enticing, penalty 27, §3
 punishment for lying 92, §1
 required to spin 141, §1
 allowance in trials at law 152, §4

CHILDREN, continued.

special order to constables concerning	149, §7
of the church, to be watched over by the elders	233, §1
order concerning fifth commandment	235, §9
punishment for absence from home at night	236, §9
CHRISTIAN (see Church, Worship, Heresy, Doctrine)	
private meetings of, allowed	44, §12
contemptuous behavior of, penalty	44, §13
CHRISTMAS (see HOLIDAYS)	
penalty for observance of	37, §2
repealed	291, §2
CHURCH (see ELDERS, MEETING-HOUSES, MINISTERS)	
liberty to gather churches	43, §1
magistrates and elders to approve	43, §1
no other than church members to be freemen	38, §12; 43, §2
repealed	56, §2
to exercise all the ordinances of God	43, §3
to elect and ordain officers	43, §4
to exercise discipline	43, §5
freedom of doctrine and worship	43, §6
to celebrate days of fasting, etc.	43, §7
elders to consult	43, §8
to deal with members under the hand of justice	43, §9
magistrates and other officers	44, §10
censure not to degrade from civil dignity	44, §10
to be under supervision of civil authority	44, §11
private meetings allowed	44, §12
expenses of elders on public business to be paid by treasurer	44, §13
preachers and elders of	44, §13
to be approved before ordination	44, §13
penalty for disturbing peace of conceited pretences	45, §14
absence from meeting	45, §15
minister to be provided with house	45, §16
allowance for maintenance	45, §17
exemption from taxation	46, §1
heterodox, to be removed	46, §18
acts of church officers to be challenged by no one unless in full communion	46, §19
charges of	22, §2
elders exempt from tax	23, §3
members not exempt from public service	53, §1
penalty for refusal to serve	55, §1
children of, to be watched over	233, §1
CIDER	
tax upon sale in public houses	69, §4
not to be sold or given to Indians	76, §5
sale of, at trainings, forbidden	265, §1
CIVIL PRIVILEGES	
not to be abridged except by express law or word of God	1, §1
CLAIM	
to title of real estate must be prosecuted within five years	124, §1
against insolvent estate to be proved within twelve months	250, §4
CLARK, NATHANIEL	
appointed naval officer for Newbury and Salisbury	313, §7
CLERK OF THE BAND (see MILITIA)	

CLERK OF COURT (see COURTS)	
CLERK OF MARKET (see MARKET)	
CLERK OF WRITS	
nominated by town and confirmed by shire court	29, §1
to grant summons, etc., in civil actions	29, §1
fees	29, §1
warrants to be directed to constable	29, §1
to collect marshal's fees	29, §1
to keep record of town brand-marks, grant attachment	18, §3
to register horses for transportation	29, §1
to record births, deaths, and marriages	65, §1
to record returns made yearly to records of county court	130, §2
to keep toll-book of horses and cattle	130, §2
to notify court of resignation of executor	147, §1
to record testimony taken out of court	157, §1
to issue all processes in king's name	158, §2
to require security on granting attachment	161, §1
to take security from strangers bringing suit	283, §6
to receive tax upon cattle, etc., brought from other colonies	207, §1
repealed	283, §4
authority of signature of	287, §2
repealed	264, §5
CLOTHING (see APPAREL)	
act to encourage domestic manufacture of	141, §1
COASTERS, COMMON	
constable to present to magistrate	66, §1
COINAGE	
mint established at Boston	117, §1
master appointed by general court	117, §1
stamp of coins prescribed	117, §1
value of alloy established	117, §1
allowance for coining	117, §1
weight of coins established	117, §1
committee of general court to establish mint	118, §1
exportation of coin prohibited	118, §2
searchers to be appointed	118, §2
powers of	118, §2
appointed by general court in certain towns	118, §3
authorized to break open chests, etc.	119, §3
constables to assist	119, §3
Mexican pieces-of-eight declared to be legal currency	292a
at six shillings per ounce	294, §5
COLLECTOR OF PORT (see CUSTOMS)	
duties of	70, §3
oath prescribed	169, §33
COLLEGE	
Harvard, in Cambridge	29, §1
preparation of youth for	136, §2
revenue of ferry continued to	30, §1
annual allowance to president and fellows	30, §1
to be levied in addition to country rate	30, §1
students not to be entertained in public houses	27, §3
board of overseers, to make orders to dispose of revenues	29, §1

- COLLEGE, *continued.*
 board of overseers, quorum of . . . 29, §1
 appeal from to
 full board . . . 29, §1
 to distribute annual allowance
 among president and fellows . . . 30, §1
 to admit no instructors un-
 sound in the
 faith . . . 136, §3
 officers liable for rates levied to pay
 war debt . . . 239, §20
 of corporation excepted . . . 239, §20
- COMMISSIONERS
 of the United Colonies, elected by bal-
 lot, 47, §2; 274, §1
 form of com-
 mission . . . 163, §5
 of shires, appointed to carry votes to
 Boston . . . 47, §3
 to return names of nomi-
 nees to constable . . . 48, §3
 in Devonshire county,
 powers of . . . 218, §3
 of towns, three freemen appointed by
 court . . . 20, §1
 fidelity to be approved by county
 court . . . 22, §1
 oath prescribed . . . 166, §16
 to hear small causes . . . 2, §4; 20, §1
 to issue summons or attachment . . . 20, §1
 to administer oaths . . . 6, §1; 20, §1
 to hear no cause in which they are
 concerned . . . 21, §2
 appeal from, to county court . . . 21, §2
 to dispose of cards or dice . . . 58, §2
 to fine brewers of bad beer . . . 80, §2
 to punish breach of the peace . . . 11, §1
 unruly children . . . 27, §2
 gamblers . . . 53, §4
 drunken Indians . . . 78, §11
 any that are drunk . . . 81, §5
 singing in public houses . . . 84, §7
 profaners of the Sabbath . . . 132, §1
 drinking in taverns after
 sunset . . . 133, §2
 neglecting to watch . . . 151, §1
 to designate towns through which
 Quakers shall be whipped and
 number of stripes . . . 63, 11
 powers in case of suspected misde-
 meanor . . . 324, §1
 for settlement of insolvent estates . . . 250, §4
 assessment of taxes . . . 23, §3
 of Boston (see BOSTON).
 of Essex, Middlesex, and Sussex, to
 set price of corn . . . 25, §3
 of martial discipline, form of oath, 168, §26
 for holding court among the Indians, . . . 77, §9
 for taking testimony of witnesses out
 of court . . . 158, §2
- COMMISSIONS
 to bear the public seal . . . 135, §1
 of military officers (see MILITIA).
- COMMON FIELDS
 no cattle to be put in until corn is
 out . . . 17, §1
 maintenance of fence . . . 17, §1
 liberty to fence in severalty . . . 17, §2
 improvement of . . . 19, §7
 not to be assessed for taxation . . . 23, §3
 liberty to keep sheep on . . . 137, §1
- COMMON FIELDS, *continued.*
 to be cleared of wood and brush . . . 138, §1
 restriction of privileges in towns . . . 149, §6
 majority of proprietors may limit
 number of cattle on . . . 211, §8
 penalty for keeping horses in without
 license . . . 209, §3
- COMMONWEALTH
 to read "jurisdiction" in laws prior
 to 1681 . . . 291, §2
- COMPANY (see MILITIA).
- CONCORD
 designated as frontier town . . . 247, §5
- CONDEMNATION (see SENTENCE).
- CONFERENCE
 of elders of churches . . . 43, §8
- CONFISCATION
 of light weight bread . . . 9, §1
 of lands and goods for non-appearance
 in capital cases . . . 16, §17
 of defective casks . . . 16, §1
 of imported goods landed before entry, . . . 67, §1
 if bulk is broken . . . 298, §2
 if laden or unladen
 in night-time . . . 298, §3
 of goods and vessels trading with
 Indians . . . 75, §2; 247, §8
 of certain provisions brought from
 Europe for sale, 106, §2
 suspended . . . 239, §19
 of estate of exporter of coin . . . 118, §2
- CONSCIENCE (see DOCTRINE, HERESY).
 liberty of, in voting . . . 153, §1
- CONSIGNEE (see CUSTOMS).
 to pay duty on imported goods . . . 70, §2
 certify value to collector . . . 71, §5
- CONSPIRACY
 to rebel against the commonwealth
 punished by death . . . 15, §12
 to surprise towns or forts . . . 15, §12
 to subvert the frame of government, . . . 15, §12
 repealed . . . 291, §1
 reenacted, substituting
 "sovereign" for "com-
 monwealth" . . . 293, §3
 torture authorized to compel convict
 to reveal confederates . . . 129, §1
 of jurors to render false verdict . . . 201, §1
 oath to disclose, against sovereign . . . 262, §1
- CONSTABLES
 to be elected annually by towns . . . 147, §1
 eligibility to office of . . . 148, §4
 property qualification re-
 moved . . . 352, §6
 oath prescribed . . . 168, §27
 staff of office . . . 31, §2
 when to be carried . . . 221, §7
 penalty for refusal to serve when
 chosen . . . 55, §1; 148, §5
 all attachments to be directed to, 8, §1; 29, §2
 regulations for ser-
 vice of . . . 220, §6
 to return attachments at first fore-
 noon of court . . . 2, §2
 to levy fines . . . 13, §2
 to make returns to county treasurer
 under penalty . . . 151, §5
 to impress workmen for public
 works . . . 12, §3; 73, §1
 to search for stolen goods . . . 13, §3
 to aid commissioners of Boston . . . 22, §3
 to collect town rates . . . 31, §1
 to levy county rates on warrant of
 treasurer . . . 24, §3
 penalty for neglect . . . 25, §4

- CONSTABLES, continued.**
- to impress boats or carts 25, §4
 - levy by distress 25, §4
 - to account to treasurer by May 1 25, §1
 - to collect after expiration of term 25, §4
 - to inform of persons entertaining youth 27, §3
 - to inflict whipping or punishment ordered in their own towns 31, §1
 - to convey offenders 31, §2
 - to put forth and pursue hue and cry, 31, §2
 - to apprehend without warrant certain offenders 31, §2
 - to search licensed houses 31, §2
 - to summon jury of inquest 39, §1
 - to make returns of elections of deputies to general court 41, §2
 - to receive and transmit votes of towns 47, §2
 - to impress assistance for apprehending and whipping Quakers 63, §10
 - to apprehend persons found at a Quakers' meeting 234, §4; 250, §3
 - to take notice of idle persons 66, §1
 - present list of, to selectmen, 236, §10
 - to warn jurors 86, §1
 - to seize mals, etc., brought from Europe for sale 106, §2
 - repealed 106, §3
 - to hang sheep-killing dog 138, §2
 - in port towns to notify vessels to report passengers on arrival 143, §1
 - to notify courts of strangers admitted without license 144, §1
 - to serve all warrants of selectmen 150, §8
 - to apprehend vagabonds 153, §1
 - to order watch 154, §1
 - to provide standard weights and measures for towns 155, §1
 - to verify tally of wolves killed 160, §3
 - to require artificers to labor at harvest, on request 161, §1
 - to arrest delinquent soldiers on officer's warrant 204, §3
 - to make quarterly list of persons who have not taken oath of fidelity 257, §1
 - to convene inhabitants to take oath of allegiance 263, §2
 - to read the Sabbath laws at some public meeting 272, §10
 - to seize liquor on sale at trainings 265, §1
 - to assist tithing-man 275, §1
 - to present names of persons racing horses for money 347, §1
 - to furnish information of single women entertaining lodgers 216, §4
 - penalty for refusal of citizens to assist 34, §2
 - proceedings in cases of resistance of drunkard to assist 81, §5
 - allowance from fees to marshal-general 103, §5
 - order for settlement of accounts of, in corn 296a
 - question as to authority, resolved 288, §5
 - military commissioned officers exempt from service as 352, §7
 - fine for refusal to serve, in Salem 247, §6
- CONTEMPT OF COURT**
- not bailable 74, §1
 - failure to appear to answer presentment of grand jury 88, §6
- CONTRACTS (see DEEDS).**
- to be satisfied in goods or money as specified 120, §1
- CONTRACTS, continued.**
- corn, etc., no longer acceptable in place of money 121, §2
- CONVEYANCES (see DEEDS).**
- act concerning 32, §1
 - form prescribed 353, §1
- COOK-SHOP**
- must be licensed 84, §18
- COOPERS (see CASKS).**
- to have a distinct brand-mark on his own casks 16, §1
 - staves, length and quality prescribed, 17, §1
- COMPELLATION**
- with beasts, punished by death 14, §7
 - with maid or single woman 15, §15
 - with child under 10 years of age 15, §16
- CORD**
- of wood, measurement established 160, §1
- CORN**
- taxes payable in 24, §3
 - price to be set 24, §3
 - when taken in distress, security to be given 41, §1
 - use of, in election of assistants 47, §1
 - penalty for wanton destruction 51, §1
 - servants' and workmen's wages to be paid in 105, §5
 - acceptable for county taxes at country rates 152, §5
 - measures of, appointed 156, §2
 - cornfields, maintenance of fence about 17, §1
 - insufficiently fenced, no damage by trespass 20, §1
 - of Indians to be protected 76, §7
 - of absent soldiers to be cultivated 245, §1
- CORPORAL PUNISHMENT (see TORTURE, WHIPPING).**
- COUNCIL OF THE COMMONWEALTH**
- comprised of governor and assistants, 33, §1
 - to be called by letters from governor, seven, including governor or deputy, to have power to act 33, §1
 - in extraordinary cases, as many as may assemble 34, §1
 - power to impress soldiers, etc. 34, §1
 - to relieve condemned malefactor 35, §4
 - to determine doubtful cases of customs duties 72, §12
 - to abate military fines 246, §2
 - to grant liberty to persons of military age to leave town 248, §10
- COUNSEL**
- not to be sought of magistrate who is to hear the cause 34, §1
- COUNTY (see COUNTY COURT, COMMISSIONERS, MILITIA).**
- to provide a house of correction 127, §2
 - of Devonshire, established 218, §3
 - provision for court in 221, §9
 - accounts of, for Indian war, to be audited at Boston 248a
 - to pay bounty for wolves killed 160, §3
 - not liable if killed in another county 325, §1
 - meeting-houses erected without authority, forfeit to 267, §9
- COUNTY COURTS (see MAGISTRATES, ASSOCIATES, ACTIONS, WITNESSES).**
- to be held by resident magistrates 36, §7
 - number of judges 36, §7
 - jurisdiction of 36, §7

COUNTY COURTS, *continued.*

to determine settlement of paupers	123, §1
to refer difficult questions to general court	38, §11
disagreed cases to go to court of assistants	87, §4
to appoint clerks and other officers	36, §7
summon juries, etc.	36, §7
times and places of holding	37, §7
special courts for strangers	38, §8
to appoint commissioners to hear small causes	20, §1; 22, §4
associates for	21, §2
appointed by general court	36, §7
appeal to, in small causes	21, §2
to appoint trustees of public legacies and gifts and require accounting	9, §1
to apportion charges for repairs of bridges	12, §4
may admit church-members to be freemen	38, §12
to fix minister's allowance	45, §17
appeal from assessment	46, §17
to purge towns of heterodoxy	46, §18
to maintain the ministry	46, §18
to judge heretics	59, §2
to question and censure publisher of heterodox doctrines	61, §8
to license erection of meeting-houses	267, §9
to appoint persons to lay out country highways	64, §1
to order removal of obstructions upon highways	65, §3
to punish idle persons	66, §1
excess in apparel	233, §3
to impose fine upon grand juries neglecting duty	233, §3
to license packers of sturgeons	209, §4
to appoint searchers of	210, §4
to order new execution in case of fraud	215, §1
to set the time a debtor must serve in satisfaction	305, §4
to license innkeepers	79, §1; 81, §16
number limited	235, §8
to punish violation of license	352, §3
to hear appeals from sentence of magistrate for lying	92, §1
may authorize residence of married person whose husband or wife resides abroad	101, §4
to compel restitution for overcharge by merchants	236, §11
to determine rate of wages in case of difference	105, §4
to appoint searchers of coin	118, §2
to appoint master of house of correction	127, §3
to judge profaners of the Sabbath	133, §1; 134, §4
to record finding of lost goods and stray beasts	142, §2
to take probaton of wills	157, §4
to divide estate of intestate	158, §3
to appoint commissioners to settle insolvent estates	250, §4
to empower heirs, etc., to sign deed of sale	296, §11
powers with reference to execution of wills	330, §5; 333, §4
appeal to, from disposition of selectmen	148, §3

COUNTY COURTS, *continued.*

commissioners to have powers of, among Indians	77, §9
acts of an associate and magistrate valid	208, §2
question as to legality of judgment at adjourned session, resolved	288, §5
adjournment of	39, §4
in Dover and Plymouth, appeal to	4, §1
in Devonshire, established	218, §3
provision for holding	221, §9
clerk of, to return reason of appeal to court of assistants	4, §2
to sign warrants for judgments	30, §2
fee for recording judgments	37, §7
to certify names of freemen to secretary	38, §12
to record names of such as take oath of fidelity	258, §1
to return all fines to treasurer within fourteen days	51, §1
to issue warrant for jurors	86, §1
to record returns of executions by marshal	102, §2
to record judgments, evidence, verdicts, etc.	129, §1
fees for entry and transcribing, etc.	130, §1
to keep books of account of fines	151, §1
to record wills offered for probate	157, §1
with two magistrates, to allow probate in vacation of court	158, §2
with two magistrates, to grant administration on estate of intestate	158, §2
to issue all writs, etc., in king's name	161, §1
form of oath prescribed	215, §2

COURTS (see GENERAL COURT, COUNTY COURT, ACTIONS, MAGISTRATES, ASSOCIATES).

liberty of speech and petition in	90, §1
contempt of, how punished	36, §6
officers of, exempt from military service	109, §9
minority may have dissent recorded	128, §1
person under indictment to be tried at next court	38, §10
verdict of jury to be final	201, §1
clerk's oath prescribed	215, §2

COURTSHIP (see MARRIAGE).

of maid, forbidden without previous consent of parents	101, §3
--	---------

COVENANT (see OATH).

CREDITOR (see DEBT).

to prosecute claim with in three years	40, §1
to present claim against insolvent estate within one year	250, §4
to receive satisfaction in goods or money according to contract	120, §1
may imprison debtor	121, §1
levy on goods	121, §1

CRIMINAL CASES (see AGE, BAIL, BURGLARY, CAPITAL CRIMES).

all persons liable to answer without regard to age	2, §1
--	-------

CRUELTY (see PUNISHMENT, TORTURE).

to animals forbidden	39, §1
of master to servant	105, §6
barbarous and cruel punishment forbidden	129, §1

CULLERS OF BRICKS

towns to appoint yearly	321, §1
-------------------------	---------

CURRIER (see LEATHER, HIDES).	
forbidden to act as tanner	88, §1
penalty for producing inferior leather, can receive no unwrought leather unless sealed	89, §3 212, §13
CURSING (see PROFANE SWEARING).	
of any person or creature, penalty	115, §2
CUSTOM	
not to prevail in any moral case against the word of God	126, §1
CUSTOMS (see EXPORTS, IMPORTS).	
collection of	67, §1
recoverable by action at law	68, §2
payable in money	70, §3
officer of, and deputy	68, §1
powers and duties	68, §2
constables and others to assist, to collect harbor dues	68, §2 69, §3
collector, empowered by treasurer	70, §3
oath prescribed	163, §33
to mark parcels	70, §4
to receive certified invoices, to levy duty by distress	71, §5 71, §6
to rate goods improperly invoiced	71, §7
wines and liquors, entry of, 67, §1;	70, §5; 329, §1

CUSTOMS, continued.	
wines and liquors, rates upon	68, §1; 253, §19
goods and provisions, ratable as other estates	70, §1
valuation of	70, §2
after payment, not to be again rated the same year	72, §11
master or purser to certify goods to collector	70, §3
parcels to be marked with name of consignee	70, §1
value to be certified	71, §5
duty to be levied by distress on failure to pay	71, §6
penalty for falsifying invoice	71, §7
special duty on European malt, export charges, on cattle	209, §1 71, §8 71, §9
goods, hides, etc.	71, §9
law of 1668 repealed	72, §12
law to be published in Boston and Charlestown	72, §12
Pascataqua river, questions concerning collections in	72, §14
CUTTS, RICHARD	
appointed receiver of fortification dues at Pascataqua	140, §5

D

DAMAGES	
claim for excessive	3, §4
in actions of trespass	2, §3
may be recovered by ship-master from person furnishing unwholesome beer	11, §1
for injury by defective highway, etc. by trespass of cattle	12, §2 18, §3
of goats	18, §4
of swine or calves, 20, §1	115, §2
by reason of insufficient fences, not exceeding 40 shillings, may be determined by magistrate or commissioners	20, §1 20, §1
by negligence of master of vessel	96, §11
by fouling at moorage	96, §12
by collision with vessel at anchor of goods at sea	97, §13 97, §16
DANCING	
forbidden in public houses	57, §1
DANFORTH, JONATHAN	
appointed surveyor of land	296, §9
DEATH (see CAPITAL CRIMES, CAPITAL PUNISHMENT).	
untimely, inquest upon	39, §1
record of	130, §3
to be reported to clerk of writs	130, §2
DEBT (see ARREST, ASSIGNMENT).	
imprisonment for	6, §2
liberty, on bail	7, §1
assignee to recover as fully as assignor, suit for, to 40 shillings, may be heard by magistrate or commissioners	10, §1 20, §1
not recoverable of minors	27, §4
of sailors, by innkeeper	134, §1
for liquor, by innkeeper	271, §6
outstanding on books to be balanced within three years	39, §1
unless prosecuted in court, time extended, 204, §1, 219, §1;	253, §9 266, §6
repealed	266, §6

DEBT, continued.	
to be paid in kind, according to contract	120, §1
corn, etc., no longer acceptable in place of money	121, §2
payable in wampum to 40 shillings	154, §1
rate of interest on, established	153, §1
delivery into service for	305, §5
against estate of deceased, when executors are liable for	157, §1
DEBHAM	
searchers of corn appointed	118, §3
DEEDS (see ESTATES, LANDS).	
sale of house or land not valid without	32, §1
to be recorded	32, §1
exceptions	32, §2
form of, prescribed	32, §2; 353, §1
invalid when obtained by force	32, §3
when fraudulent	32, §3
when grantor remains in possession, invalid unless recorded	33, §4
penalty for refusal to acknowledge	33, §4
clerk of shire court to enter	33, §4
grantor may enter caution	33, §4
penalty for forging	54, §1
record of	130, §1
transcript of	131, §3
DEFAMATION	
of courts or magistrates	36, §6
by reproachful speeches in open court	36, §6
county court to hear appealed cases of	21, §2
DEFENDANT (see ACTIONS).	
age for	7, §1
outside jurisdiction of court	7, §1
service of summons upon	7, §2
with consent of plaintiff, may choose manner of trial	152, §2
may challenge jurors	152, §3
penalty for seeking advice of sitting magistrates	34, §1

- DEPUTIES (see GENERAL COURT, ELECTIONS).
- to general court, towns to send . . . 35, §3
 - allotment of . . . 40, §1
 - freemen to choose
 - by ballot . . . 40, §1
 - oath . . . 34, §1
 - duties and powers . . . 34, §2;
 - 10, §1
 - misconduct of . . . 36, §6
 - not required to be resident of towns where chosen . . . 40, §2
 - power to determine election of members when met in general court . . . 40, §2
 - to hold office for one year only . . . 41, §2
 - must be Orthodox Protestant . . . 41, §2
 - penalty for absence from sessions . . . 41, §2
 - attorneys in inferior courts ineligible . . . 41, §2
 - to receive and transmit vote of town
 - for assistants, etc. . . 47, §2
 - for general officers . . . 274, §1
 - may present petitions without fee . . . 121, §1
 - exempt from military service . . . 109, §9
 - from constable's watch . . . 155, §2
 - from ferrage tolls . . . 50, §1
 - clerk of, to enter petitions and receive fees for . . . 121, §1
- DEPUTY GOVERNOR
- elected by ballot . . . 47, §2; 274, §1; 282, §3
 - oath prescribed . . . 164, §9
 - to be member of board of overseers of Harvard college . . . 29, §1
 - power, with governor, to relieve condemned malefactor . . . 35, §4
 - to call general court upon urgent occasions . . . 35, §5
 - to call court of assistants for trial of capital cases . . . 36, §7
 - to hold special court for strangers . . . 37, §8
- DESERTED TOWNS
- regulations of resettlement . . . 267, §10
- DESSERTION
- in time of war, penalty . . . 230, §6
- DEVONSHIRE
- county of, established . . . 218, §3
 - provision for court in . . . 221, §9
- DICE (see GAMING).
- penalty for playing at . . . 58, §1
 - for bringing into the colony . . . 58, §2
- DISABILITY
- as penalty for forgery . . . 54, §1
- DISBURSEMENTS
- for Indian war, committees to audit . . . 248 a
 - rates established . . . 253, §12
- DISFRANCHISEMENT
- for defamation of magistrates . . . 36, §6
- DISSENT
- of minority of court, etc., to be recorded . . . 128, §1
- DISSOLUTION (see ANJOURNMENT).
- DISTILLER
- to be licensed by county court . . . 84, §16
- DISTRESS
- of goods or estate for taxes . . . 24, §3
 - of perishable produce, security for . . . 41, §1
 - for non-payment of customs dues . . . 71, §6
 - of goods or vessels for non-payment of fortification dues . . . 140, §5
- DISTRESS, *continued.*
- towns may levy penalties by . . . 147, §1
 - sealer of weights and measures to levy fines by . . . 156, §1
- DISTURBANCE
- in public house . . . 84, §16; 250, §1
 - in house of worship . . . 234, §6
- DIVORCE
- to be tried before court of assistants
 - at Boston . . . 36, §7
 - woman, when innocent, to retain right of dowry . . . 42, §1
- DOCTRINE (see CHURCH, HERESY).
- freedom of . . . 43, §6
 - determination as to orthodoxy . . . 44, §13
 - penalty of open disparagement . . . 44, §13
 - heterodoxy . . . 46, §18
 - errors of, defined, with penalty . . . 59, §1
 - penalty for denying the Scriptures to be the word of God . . . 59, §2
 - for second offence . . . 60, §2
 - erroneous, county court to censure the publisher of . . . 61, §8
 - certificate of orthodoxy required of freemen . . . 56, §2
 - of excommunication by Pope repudiated . . . 262, §1
- DOGS
- to be hanged for sheep-killing . . . 138, §2
- DORCHESTER
- fairs established . . . 49, §1
 - powder-mill at . . . 237, §15
- DOVER
- appeal from court of associates in . . . 4, §1
 - deputies to general court, special provision for . . . 35, §3
 - county court of Pascatagua to be held in . . . 37, §7
- DOWRY (see INHERITANCE, DIVORCE, WIDOW).
- one-third part of real property to be set out for widow . . . 42, §1
 - in case of neglect for one month, the court to make such allotment . . . 42, §1
 - widow to maintain such property in repair . . . 42, §1
- DROVER
- liberty to rest and feed cattle in unenclosed land . . . 42, §1
- DRUMMER (see MILITIA).
- to be chosen by commissioned officers . . . 272, §11
 - penalty for refusal to serve . . . 272, §11
- DRUNKENNESS
- among Indians . . . 77, §11
 - in public houses, penalty . . . 80, §4
 - attempt to escape arrest for . . . 80, §5
 - in camp, penalty . . . 230, §12
- DUCKING-STOOL
- used in punishment for railing or scolding . . . 206, §1
- DUDLEY, JOSEPH
- member of committee on soldiers' relief . . . 247, §7
- DUDLEY, PAUL
- appointed collector of port dues for Boston and Charlestown . . . 271, §9
- DURESS
- deeds invalid when obtained under . . . 32, §3
- DUTCHMEN
- forbidden to trade with Indians . . . 75, §2

E

ECCLESIASTICAL (see HERESY, DOCTRINE).	
laws	43
errors of doctrine defined, with penalty	59, §1
ELDERS	
to meet in conference	43, §8
charges of, when employed by order of general court, to be paid by treasurer	44, §13
notice of ordination to be given	44, §13
of Cambridge, Watertown, Charlestown, Boston, Roxbury, and Dorchester, to be members of board of overseers of Harvard College	29, §1
exempted from keeping arms	109, §7
from military service	109, §9
from constable's watch	155, §2
rights of, on ferries	50, §2
to watch over children of the church	233, §1
ELECTIONS (see BALLOT).	
of general officers	35, §3; 274, §1; 282, §3
by ballot	47, §2
of assistants by Indian corn and beans	47, §1
of deputies	40, §1
freemen to attend without summons, court of, at Boston, to receive proxies sealed	47, §2
nomination of magistrates	47, §3
commissioner to declare the candidates,	48, §3
Quakers and non-attendants on public worship disfranchised	48, §5
EMBEZZLEMENT	
by servants and workmen from masters	13, §1
by master of vessel	94, §4
by executors or administrators	157, §1
ENGLISHMEN	
no others to purchase estate sold by order of court	6, §1
qualifications as freemen	56, §2
exempted from customs duties	67, §1
from harbor dues	69, §3
ENLISTMENT (see MILITIA).	
ENTRY (see ACTIONS).	
EQUITY	
to be determined by the bench	86, §1
ERROR (see HERESY, DOCTRINE, ORTHODOX).	
of doctrine, defined, with penalty	59, §1
in verdict, jury may be attainted	201, §1
ESCHEAT	
unclaimed property to be seized to the public treasury	49, §1
ESSEX	
commissioners of, to set prices of corn	25, §3
time and place of holding county court	37, §7
market-day established	49, §1
command of militia in	107, §1
date of regimental meetings	116, §22
committee appointed to examine war rates	248a
ESTATE (see AGE, ARRIST, DEEDS, ADMINISTRATOR, INTESTATE, TAXES).	
liberty to dispose of	1, §1
assessment of	23, §2
in England exempt from tax	25, §3
of ministers	26, §1

ESTATE, continued.

fee for entry of orders concerning	
intestate	130, §1
insolvent, administration of	259, §4
of children under guardianship	211, §11
of insane, to be managed by selectmen	218, §9
heirs, etc., may be empowered to sign deeds of sale	296, §11
form of conveyance	353, §1
EVIDENCE	
of Indian valid against person furnishing liquors	78, §11
in cases of illegal sales of liquor	83, §13
new, may warrant new trial	152, §1
EXCISE	
on cider, ale, etc.	69, §4
sworn returns to be made monthly or weekly	69, §4
EXCOMMUNICATIO	
denial of power of Pope in	262, §1
EXECUTION (see ARRIST, ATTACHMENT).	
not to be granted till 12 hours after judgment	3, §1
plaintiff to give receipt for	7, §1
warrant for, to be signed by clerk of court	30, §1
for death, to be signed by secretary	30, §1
may be directed to marshal general	324, §2
to be levied by marshal	102, §2
not by deputy	229, §4
may break open house	103, §7
include charges in levy	101, §8
to be recorded by clerk	103, §2; 220, §5
form of, prescribed	320, §2
to issue against goods, and for want thereof, the person	313, §3
upon person for debt, county court must approve	305, §5
security be given	283, §6
to hold only against person summoned	288, §6
against person who dies, to hold against estate	288, §6
failure to take out within one month after judgment releases attachments	144, §1
goods exempted from	104, §8
respite of, in case jury is attainted	201, §1
if frustrated by fraud, a new one to issue	214, §1
EXECUTIONER, COMMON	
to burn books of Reeves and Muggleton	60, §3
EXECUTORS	
to bring suit as such	8, §1
to make probate of will at next county court	157, §1
liable for debts of estate in case of neglect	157, §1
notice of resignation of executorship	157, §1
of intestate, next of kin to be appointed	158, §2
accountability to county court	330, §3; 333, §1
EXEMPTION	
from restriction of apparel	5, §1
from servitude	19, §2
from public charges	22, §1

EXEMPTION, <i>continued.</i>	
from county rates	23, §3
from all taxation	26, §1
from levy by distress	41, §1; 104, §8
from voting	48, §5; 153, 1
from payment of ferry tolls	50, §1
from import tax	67, §1
from impressment	73, §2
from imprisonment	74, §1; 161, 1
from escheats and forfeitures	88, 1
from providing arms	109, §7
from military service	109, §9
from obligation of oath	119, §1
from cruel punishment	129, §1

EXEMPTION, <i>continued.</i>	
from arrest, sailors	134, §1
from constable's watch	155, §2
from service as constable	352, §7
EXETER	
designated as frontier town	217, §5
EXPORT (see CUSTOMS).	
of raw hides prohibited	64, §1
coin	118, §2
sheep's wool	219, §2
raccoon's fur	220, §3
provisions	239, §21
repealed	264, §6

F

FAITH (see DOCTRINE, HERESY).	
FAIRS	
dates and places of holding	49, §1
FALSE-WITNESS (see PERJURY).	
FARMS	
to be of the same town in which they lie	49, §1
exemption of distant farmers from attendance on trainings	109, §9
FASTING (see CHURCHES).	
day of, to be celebrated by churches, every person to attend worship	43, §7
FEES	
for entry of actions (see ACTIONS).	
of special town officers (see under title of office).	
of marshal	103, §4
of clerk of court for recording	130, §1
of clerk of writs for recording births, etc.	130, §2
of clerk of writs for registering horses	65, §1
FENCES	
about common fields, to be maintained by occupiers	17, §1
selectmen may order in case of disagreement	17, §2
selectmen to make orders for repairing, etc.	19, §6
penalty for neglect of warning	19, §6
between adjoining lands, expense of, how valued	19, §7
between house-lots	20, §1
no damage for trespass on ground insufficiently fenced	20, §1
Indians to receive help of town in constructing	76, §7
what are sufficient against swine	145, §2
penalty for breaking down	330, §2
FENCE-VIEWERS	
selectmen to appoint	19, §6
fees to be levied upon corn or other estate	19, §6
FERRY	
between Charlestown and Boston, revenue continued to Harvard college	30, §1
grants to include sole right of carrying passengers	50, §1
canoes not to be used	50, §1
men may pass in their own boats	50, §1
fares at Weymouth established	50, §1
at night double	50, §1
magistrates and deputies free	50, §1
regulations against overloading and of precedence in service	50, §2

FIDELITY	
oath of, form prescribed	163, §6
required of inhabitants and strangers	257, §1
refusal of, to cause forfeiture of civil rights	258, §1; 340, §4
FIFTH COMMANDMENT (see PARENTS, CHILDREN).	
order for observance of	235, §9
FINES	
for misdemeanors (see under titles of offences).	
to be paid forthwith	51, §1
provisions for collection in default of payment	51, §1
remission of by court	51, §1
secretary and clerks to account to treasurer	151, §4
FIRES (see ARSON).	
regulations for kindling in woods or common ground	51, §1
penalty for wanton destruction by	51, §1
for firing barn, etc.	51, §2
dwelling-house, etc.	52, §2
FISH (see CASKS, FISHERMEN).	
assize of cask for packing	16, §1
cullers of fish to be appointed	52, §2
oath prescribed	170, §34
duties and powers	53, §2
fees	53, §2
nonmerchable	53, §2
by reason of use of Turtoodas salt	54, §6
not to be taken in spawning-time	53, §4
mackerel, for salting, not before July	53, §5
whale or great fish cast ashore to belong to the country	161, §1
regulation of pickling sturgeon	209, §4
FISHERMEN (see FISH).	
to use harbors and lands adjoining for drying fish	52, §1
regulations for taking firewood	52, §1
discrimination against foreigners	52, §1
explanatory and repealing act	53, §3
liberty to cut flakes regulated	53, §3
regulation of crews	53, §4
must complete voyage for which they have shipped	266, §5
exempt from military service	109, §9
must attend training when at home	209, §2
FISHING.	
great ponds to be reserved for public use	91, §2
FISHER, ENSIGN	
appointed searcher of coin in Dedham, 118, §3	

- FISK, DAVID**
appointed surveyor of land . . . 296, §9
- FLINT, JOHN**
appointed surveyor of land . . . 296, §9
- FLINTS**
towns to provide for soldiers . . . 237, §13
- FOREIGNER (see ARREST, ATTACHMENT, ACTION).**
debtor's estate not to be sold to . . . 6, §1
must give security in action against a settled inhabitant . . . 7, §1
forbidden to trade with Indians . . . 75, §2
liberty of speech and petition . . . 90, §1
- FORFEITURE**
of raw hides delivered on ship for export . . . 61, §1
of condemned leather, etc. . . . 90, §5
of pork bearing ear-marks offered for sale by Indians . . . 206, §1
of wool shipped for exportation . . . 219, §2
of raccoon furs and skins . . . 220, §3
- FORGERY**
penalty for 51, §1
- FORMS**
prescribed for oaths, etc. . . . 162
- FORNICATION (see BASTARD, BROTHEL, WHOREDOM).**
penalty for 54, §1
disfranchisement at discretion of the court 54, §2
provision for bastard child . . . 55, §3
punishment for bawdy conduct . . . 208, §3
by soldier, penalty 230, §14
- FORTIFICATIONS**
committee of militia and selectmen to keep in repairs . . . 111, §11
foreign traders to contribute powder or money in support of . . . 140, §5
provision for repair of, at Boston, etc., . . . 203, §2
- FOURTH COMMANDMENT (see LORD'S DAY).**
penalty for denying morality of . . . 59, §1
- FOWLERS**
unprofitable, to be presented to magistrate 66, §1
- FREEDOM OF THE COMMONWEALTH (see FREEMEN).**
conditions of eligibility to . . . 56, §2; 210, §5
- FREEHOLDERS**
of orthodox faith to be made freemen, . . . 56, §2
- FREEMEN**
must be members of church . . . 38, §12; 43, §2; 55, §1; 56, §1
- FREEMEN, continued.**
repeal of church membership qualification 56, §2
substitute qualifications . . . 56, §2; 210, §5
general court to decide upon applications 56, §2
county court to administer oath . . . 56, §3
form of 163, §7
names to be certified to secretary . . . 38, §12
copy of records of names to be furnished 38, §12
to choose deputies to general court, every freeman to vote . . . 40, §1
eligible to election as deputy . . . 40, §2
penalty for voting for improper person as deputy 41, §2
penalty for refusing public service . . . 55, §1
disfranchised for non-attendance on public worship 48, §5
to elect assistants by corn and beans, general officers by ballot . . . 47, §2
to nominate magistrates 47, §3
to discharge general officers . . . 48, §4
powers of, in towns 147, §1
penalty for offensive conduct at town meeting 147, §1
to fix rates of wages in towns . . . 104, §4
to protect servant fleeing from cruel master 105, §3
consent of, required for erection of meeting-house 267, §9
of seaport towns to choose a seizer of hides 205, §2
in county, to choose treasurer . . . 150, §2
- FREIGHT**
to be satisfied out of goods in default of payment 206, §2
- FRENCHMEN**
forbidden to trade with Indians . . . 75, §2
- FRONTIER TOWNS**
designated 247, §5
to establish garrisons; to maintain scouts 246, §5
to send aid to each other 247, §5
- FUGITIVES**
from justice, charges for apprehending 31, §2
of Christian faith to be succeeded . . . 143, §1
- FURS**
customs regulations concerning . . . 71, §9
trade in, with Indians, prohibited . . . 75, §4
of raccoon not to be exported . . . 220, §3
- G**
- GALLOPING**
in streets of Boston forbidden . . . 57, §1
- GAMING**
shuffleboard, bowling, &c., forbidden in public houses 57, §1
for money, in any place 57, §1
with cards or dice 58, §1
penalty for having implements in possession 58, §2
by soldiers, with loss of arms . . . 231, §14
by running horses, forbidden . . . 347, §1
- GARRISON**
committee of militia to establish . . . 227, §4
order regulating 232, §1
harvested grain to be placed under protection of 240, §25
no person of military age to leave town without permission from commander of 240, §10
- GAUGER (see CASK, PACKER).**
of casks, to be appointed annually . . . 16, §1
to mark casks of due assize 16, §1
to pack in no defective cask 16, §1
fees 16, §1
act explanatory and additional . . . 283, §5
- GENERAL COURT**
to consist of magistrates and deputies . . . 34, §1
provision for election of, . . . 35, §3; 282, §3
to be called by governor when important business requires . . . 33, §1; 35, §5
form of deputy's oath prescribed . . . 34, §1
magistrates and deputies to sit apart, except in case of difference . . . 35, §2
deputies to determine election of their members 40, §2
either chamber may originate business, . . . 35, §2
majority of both necessary to an act . . . 35, §2
to dissolution or adjournment, . . . 35, §5

GENERAL COURT, continued.
 governor to have casting vote . . . 35, §6
 members not to depart without permission . . . 35, §3
 misconduct of . . . 36, §3
 powers and duties, act concerning . . . 34, §1
 to judge cases by the word of God, . . . 1, §1
 to resolve cases presented from inferior courts . . . 3, §1; 38, §11
 final appeal to . . . 152, §1
 to pardon condemned malefactor . . . 35, §4
 to grant benevolences . . . 9, §1
 to appoint brand marks for towns . . . 18, §1
 to set price for corn receivable for taxes . . . 24, §3
 to send persons abroad on public business . . . 35, §4
 allowances of, fixed . . . 243, §2
 to appoint magistrates to hold county court . . . 36, §7
 to try cases of voting for improper persons as deputies . . . 41, §2
 to determine applications to be made freemen . . . 56, §2
 to grant title to lands . . . 74, §1
 to appoint master of the mint . . . 117, §1
 to order disposition of any whale east ashore . . . 161, §1
 to license erection of meeting-houses, . . . 267, §9
 to approve preachers and elders . . . 44, §13
 petitions to, when receivable . . . 121, §1
 copy of special orders to be especially delivered . . . 131, §5
 publication of orders, printed or written, at close of each session . . . 132, §5
 secretary of, to keep book of account of fines . . . 151, §4

GENERAL OFFICERS (see ELECTIONS).
 definition of . . . 48, §4
 choice and discharge of . . . 48, §4
 election by ballot . . . 47, §2; 274, §1; 282, §3

GERRISH, BENJAMIN
 appointed naval officer at Salem, . . . 290, §3; 313, §6

GIFTS (see BENEVOLENCE, LEGACIES, GRANTS).
 by authority of general court . . . 9, §1

GIFTS, continued.
 by citizens for educational purposes . . . 9, §1
 county courts to appoint trustees . . . 9, §1
 to Harvard College, disposal and management of . . . 29, §1

GLOUCESTER
 shipping officer appointed . . . 139, §3
 number of licenses to be granted . . . 351, §2

GOATS
 double damage for trespass by . . . 18, §4
 rated for taxation . . . 23, §3

GOFFE, CHRISTOPHER
 proclaimed pirate . . . 355, §1

GOVERNOR
 elected by ballot, . . . 47, §2; 274, §1; 282, §3
 oath prescribed . . . 164, §8
 to be member of board of overseers of Harvard College . . . 29, §1
 to hold special court for strangers . . . 37, §8
 power, with deputy, to relieve condemned malefactor . . . 35, §4
 to call general court upon urgent occasion . . . 35, §5
 to have casting vote in court of assistants and general court . . . 35, §6
 to censure magistrate using unseemly language in court . . . 36, §6
 to call court of assistants for trial of capital cases . . . 36, §7
 to appoint a private mark for coinage every three months . . . 117, §1
 to appoint surveyors of vessels in construction . . . 138, §1

GRANTS
 of benevolence by general court not to be made except when there is a surplus in the treasury above indebtedness . . . 9, §1
 of land by towns are in fee simple . . . 353, §1
 confirmation of . . . 354, §2
 to be surveyed . . . 296, §9
 committee appointed to examine, . . . 296, §6

GUARDIAN
 age to make choice of . . . 1, §1
 to plead for ward . . . 2, §1
 to bring suit . . . 8, §1
 full power over estate of ward, . . . 211, §11
 to give bonds to court . . . 212, §11

H

HAIR
 penalty for wearing long . . . 233, §2

HAMPSHIRE
 time and place of holding county court . . . 37, §7
 date of regimental meetings . . . 116, §22
 compensation of major, . . . 116, §22
 committee appointed to examine war rates . . . 248a
 special committee appointed to examine lands for taxation . . . 296b

HAMPTON
 county court for Norfolk to be held in . . . 37, §7

HARBOR (see VESSELS).
 no ballast to be cast into . . . 9, §1
 dues collectable from strange ships . . . 69, §3
 foreign traders to have free access . . . 139, §2
 port charges . . . 140, §5
 regulation of anchorage at Boston . . . 157, §2
 penalty for casting dirt into cove . . . 157, §3

HARVARD COLLEGE (see COLLEGE).
 act concerning management of . . . 29, §1

HARVARD COLLEGE, continued.
 president, etc., exempted from keeping arms . . . 109, §7
 from military service, . . . 109, §9

HAVERHILL
 designated as frontier town . . . 217, §5
 enlistment of troopers in . . . 313, §1

HANLEY, JOSEPH
 appointed surveyor of land . . . 296, §9

HAWTHORNE, WILLIAM
 appointed receiver of fortifications dues at Salem and Marblehead . . . 140, §5

HAY
 when taken in distress, security to be given . . . 41, §1

HEIRS (see WILLS, INHERITANCE).
 of intestate, division of estate among . . . 158, §3

HERDSMEN
 exempt from military service . . . 109, §9

HEREDITAMENTS (see HOUSES, LANDS, DEEDS, MORTGAGES, INHERITANCE).

HERESY (see **CHURCH DOCTRINES**,
HETERODOX, QUAKERS 59, §1
 definition of 59, §1
 punished by banishment 59, §1
 Anabaptists 59, §1
 penalty for denial of Scriptures to be
 word of God 59, §2
 books of Reeves and Muggleton to
 be burned 60, §4
 Quakers, etc., forbidden entrance to
 the colony 60, §4
HETERODOXY (see **CHURCH DOCTRINE**,
HERESY).
 publishers of, to be censured 61, §8
 teachers unsound in the faith not to
 be employed 136, §3
HIDES (see **CURRLES, LEATHER, TANNERS**).
 export duties on 71, §9
 raw, not to be exported 64, §1; 265, §2
 tanners only may buy 89, §1
 repealed 205, §1
 penalty for neglect to properly
 dress 64, §2
HIGHWAYS
 in country, to be laid out with advice
 of adjoining towns 64, §1
 not to be laid through
 orchards, etc. 64, §1
 width of, in common
 grounds, etc. 64, §1
 repair of bridges upon 12, §1
 towns to satisfy damages
 to private property 61, §1
 in towns, to be laid out by selectmen,
 responsibility for injury by
 defect in 12, §2
 damages to be satisfied 65, §2
 workmen may be impressed
 to repair 12, §3
 no person to be charged
 with repair of, through
 his own ground 65, §3
 removal of gates or rails
 erected upon 65, §3
 racing horses on, forbidden, 317, §1
 surveyors of, elected annually by towns, 147, §1
 penalty for refusing to
 serve 55, §1
HIGHWAY ROBBERY (see **ROBBERY**).
HINGHAM
 number of licenses to be granted 351, §2
HOGSHEAD (see **CASK**).
 length and quality of staves prescribed, 17, §1
HOLIDAYS
 observance of Fast, Thanksgiving,
 etc., enjoined 43, §7
 of Christmas forbidden 57, §2
 repealed 291, §2
IDIOTS
 allowance in trials at law 152, §1
IDLENESS (see **HOUSE OF CORRECTION**).
 includes neglecters of their families, 66, §1
 punishment of 66, §1; 235, §10
 constables to take notice of 66, §1
 tithing-men to report 291, §4
IDOLATRY
 punished by death 14, §1
IMMORTALITY OF SOUL (see
HERESY).
 penalty for denying 59, §1

HORSES
 penalty for use without leave of owner, 19, §5
 rate of assessment for taxation 23, §3;
 253, §11
 penalty for galloping in streets of
 Boston 57, §1
 of strangers, to be provided for by
 inn-keepers 82, §10
 for transportation by ship, to be
 registered by clerk of writs 65, §1
 not to be sold to Indians 65, §1
 stallions not to run on common unless
 approved by selectmen 66, §2
 not to be taken up as astray from
 April to December 142, §1
 all sales to be recorded in toll
 book 147, §1
 penalty for going unfettered 209, §3
 rate of hire for country's use fixed 246, §4;
 254, §12
 racing for money forbidden within
 limits 347, §1
 tax upon, when brought from other
 colonies 283, §4
 repealed 287, §2
HOUSEHOLDERS
 qualifications as freemen 56, §2
HOUSE (see **ESTATE**).
 firing of, capital crime 52, §2
 undisputed occupancy for five years
 to confer title 124, §1
 to be allotted to no stranger without
 license 143, §1
HOUSE OF CORRECTION
 each county to provide 127, §2
 county court to appoint a master 127, §3
 regimen and discipline of 127, §3
 commitments, by one magistrate 127, §3
 of bawdy persons 208, §3
 of persons found at a
 Quakers' meeting 234, §4
 of incorrigible chil-
 dren disturbing
 meeting 234, §6
 of idle persons 236, §10
 for neglect to take oath
 of allegiance 263, §2
 of Indians found off
 their reservations 289, §1
HUE AND CRY
 constable to put forth and pursue in
 absence of magistrate 31, §2
 penalty of neglect in capi-
 tal cases 31, §2
 charges of 31, §2
HUSBAND (see **MARRIAGE**).
 penalty for striking wife 101, §1
HUTCHINSON, CAPT. ELISHA
 appointed surveyor of land 296, §9

I

IMPORTS (see **CUSTOMS**).
IMPOST
 upon wines and liquors 68, §1
 repealed 304, §1
 continuance of 312, §1; 329, §1
 upon sales in public houses 69, §1; 82, §11
IMPRESSMENT
 warrant for, by whom issued 73, §1
 must be grounded upon
 some act of general
 court 73, §2
 of laborers on public works 73, §1

IMPRESSMENT, *continued.*

- of laborers, not to be compelled to work from home above one week 73, §1
- to have reasonable wages and allowance 73, §2
- exemptions 73, §2
- of soldiers, in defensive wars only 111, §11

- of cattle or goods, payment for use and compensation for loss 73, §2
- of carts, etc., for execution of laws against Quakers 63, §10
- of men and boats for pursuit of runaway servants 104, §3
- of troopers to serve as foot soldiers 226, §2
- repealed 212, §2

- of men to harvest corn of absent soldiers 238, §18; 245, §1
- of workmen for powder-mill at Dorchester 237, §15

IMPRISONMENT (see ARREST, BAIL, DEBT, HOUSE OF CORRECTIONS).

- for failure to pay taxes 24, §3
- for refusal to acknowledge deed or mortgage 33, §4
- for non-payment of fine 51, §1
- no man's person to be restrained before sentence, if he can furnish bail, except capital cases and contempt of court 74, §1
- of debtor for failure to pay in kind specified 121, §1

INCOME

- from trades, tax upon 23, §3

INDIANS

- lands, title to improved 74, §1
- when civilized, to have allotment of township 74, §1
- rights in court against any dispossessing them 74, §1
- no person to buy or obtain grant of Indians without license 74, §2
- except discoverers of mines 117, §1
- planted ground to be protected 76, §7
- towns to give help in fencing 76, §7
- trade with, prohibited, in ammunition, 75, §2; 237, §14; 247, §8; 285, §1
- in horses 65, §1
- in armor or weapons 75, §2
- all foreigners forbidden 75, §3
- in furs 75, §4
- in liquors 75, §5
- except in case of sickness 76, §5
- boats, skiffs, etc. 75, §6
- trading-houses to be abolished 76, §5; 237, §11
- treasurer may issue licenses 78, §12
- laws to be made known to them once a year 77, §8
- commissioners to be appointed to hold court 77, §9
- pow-wows forbidden 77, §10
- liquors to be seized 77, §11
- drunkenness punished by whipping, 78, §11
- bounty for wolves killed 160, §2
- forbidden to place ear-mark on swine, 206, §4
- forfeit of marked pork offered for sale by 206, §4
- order restricting movement of during hostilities 223, §1
- residences of, fixed and named 223, §1
- lawful to kill any found skulking, 223, §3; 243, §5
- repealed 252, §7

INDIANS, *continued.*

- forbidden entertainment in Boston 225, §1
- placed on islands, not to go off on pain of death 238, §17
- bounty if taken prisoner south of Pascataqua river 213, §5
- to be employed as scouts 246, §5
- settlement and education of 251, §7
- forbidden to carry guns without certificate 252, §4
- allowance of ammunition 285, §1
- to remain on the lands reserved to them 289, §1
- late hostile, not to be bought or kept 345, §1

INDIAN WAR (see INDIANS, WAR)

- friendly Indians restrained during hostilities 223, §1; 237, §14; 238, §17; 247, §8; 251, 7; 252, §8
- regulations for town of Boston 225, §1
- orders for armament 226, §2; 227, §3; 232, §2; 237, §13
- towns to be garrisoned 227, §4; 232, §1; 242, §4; 248, §10
- general ordinances of camp 229
- relief for distressed inhabitants 238, §16
- disbursements for 240, §23; 248a; 253, §12
- wounded soldiers' petitions 247, §7

INDICTMENTS

- to be made within one year 79, §1
- except in capital cases, etc., 79, §1
- penalty of neglect to appear and answer 88, §6

INFORMATION

- any person, without regard to age, may inform in criminal cases 2, §1
- informers of defective casks, reward of 16, §1
- of unmarked beef and pork 17, §2
- of entertainment of youth in tavern, etc. 27, §3
- of taking fish out of season, mackerel 53, §3
- of gaming for money, 57, §1; 58, §2
- of possession of blasphemous books 60, §3
- of shipping horses without license 65, §1; 71, §8
- of evasion of customs charges 71, §9
- of trading with Indians 75, §4; 237, §14
- of selling adulterated beer, 80, §2
- of failure to account for wine purchased 82, §11
- of lying 92, §1
- of shipping undischarged seamen 95, §7
- of selling uncleansed malt, 106, §1
- of exporting coin 118, §2
- of tobacco-takers 146, §1
- of exportation of sheep's wool 219, §1
- of exportation of raccoon furs 220, §3
- of attendance at Quakers' meeting 234, §4
- of sale of liquor at trainings, 265, §1
- of neglect to ring swine 295, §7
- of treason, oath to disclose 262, §1

INHERITANCE (see WILLS, LEGACIES).

- eldest son to have double portion of intestate estate 158, §3
- daughters to share as co-partners 158, §3

- INHERITANCE, *continued.***
 free from fines, etc. 88, §1
 undisturbed possession for five years
 to confer title 121, §1
- INNKEEPERS**
 licenses of 79, §1; 84, §16
 renewable yearly 83, §15
 by county court 84, §16
 limited to persons of sobriety, etc. 235, §8
 forfeited for third offence 82, §9
 for wanton and rude
 singing 84, §17
 prosecution of unlicensed 317, §2
 to exhibit sign 79, §1
 to be always provided with strong beer,
 penalty for selling inferior 80, §2
 price of, fixed 251, §5
 sales of wines and liquors, tax upon,
 sworn report to be made 69, §4;
 82, §11
 to prevent excessive drinking 80, §3
 penalty increased 305, §4
 to secure arrest of drunkards 80, §3
 to entertain travellers for a night 81, §6
 penalty for entertaining others, 235, §8
 to provide stabling for horses 82, §10
 to close their houses in meeting time, 83, §12
 evidence to convict of violation of law, 83, §13
 constables to make search for offend-
 ers 83, §14
 tithing-men to inspect houses 259, §3
 not to entertain persons forbidden by
 selectmen 85, §19
 not to entertain children, etc. 27, §3
 to forbid offensive use of tobacco 146, §1
 penalty for permitting games and
 dancing 57, §1
- INNKEEPERS, *continued.***
 debts of sailors not recoverable 134, §1
 in ordinary, cannot recover debt for
 liquor retailed 271, §6
 number of, in specified towns 351, §2
 number in Boston increased 329, §3
 charges allowed for messenger on
 public service 213, §2
- INQUEST**
 in case of sudden or unnatural death, 39, §1
 oath of jurors 167, §23
- INSANE**
 to be cared for at charge of towns 248, §9
 selectmen to manage estates of 248, §9
- INSOLVENCY (see DEBT).**
 of deceased intestate 259, §4
- INSPECTORS OF WOOL**
 to be appointed in seaport towns 219, §2
 to execute order forbidding export
 of racoon fur 220, §3
- INSURRECTION (see REBELLION).**
- INTEREST**
 rate of eight per cent. established 153, §1
 bills of exchange excepted 153, §1
- INTESTATE (see WILLS, EXECUTOR).**
 administration granted to next of kin, 158, §2
 division among heirs 158, §3
 insolvent, settlement of 259, §4
- INVASION (see REBELLION).**
- INVOICE**
 penalty for falsifying or concealing, 71, §7
- IPSWICH**
 jurors from, not to be summoned to
 Salem 36, §7
 county court for Essex to be held in, 37, §7
 committee of militia in 149, §11
 number of licenses to be granted 351, §2
- ISLE OF SHOALS**
 shipping officer appointed 139, §3
- J**
- JESUIT**
 forbidden to enter colony 67, §1
 on public service, etc., ex-
 empted 67, §1
 suspected, to be banished 67, §1
 death penalty for return 67, §1
- JOINERS**
 to be taxed on income 24, §3
- JUDGES**
 to determine matters of equity 86, §1
 to instruct jury in law 86, §1
- JUDGMENT**
 when entered against defendant who
 is out of jurisdiction 7, §1
 plaintiff to give security for reversal
 of 7, §1
 not affected by circumstantial errors,
 in cases of title of house or land 11, §2
 warrant for, to be signed by clerk of
 court 30, §1
 sale or assignment of, void 85, §1
 in case of death, administrator may
 renew 85, §1
 dissent of minority of court may be
 recorded 128, §1
 every judgment to be recorded 129, §1
- JURISDICTION (see ACTORS, COURTS,
 MAGISTRATES).**
- JURORS (see JURY, VERDICT).**
 petit, chosen by freemen of towns 86, §1
 eligibility to choice as 148, §4
 property qualification
 repealed 352, §6
- JURORS, *continued.***
 petit, penalty of refusal to serve 55, §1
 oath prescribed 167, §29
 to determine facts and costs 86, §1
 liberty to take advice in open
 court 87, §5
 to serve but one year 87, §5
 allowance per diem 86, §1
 at court of assistants, whence
 chosen 86, §1
 at special courts 86, §1
 challenge of 152, §3
 county court to summon 36, §7
 Salem and Ipswich excepted 36, §7
 grand, summoned yearly in same
 manner as petit jurors 86, §2
 oath prescribed 167, §19
 allowance per diem 86, §2
 not required to reveal con-
 scientious secrets 86, §2
 to serve two years at least 87, §5
 penalty for neglect of person
 indicted to appear and
 answer 88, §5
 to present heterodox preachers, 46, §18
 to present wearers of periwigs, 233, §2
 penalty for neglect to prevent
 excess in apparel 233, §3
 to receive complaints of ex-
 cessive prices set by mer-
 chants 236, §11
- JURY (see JURORS, VERDICT).**
 right of trial by, affirmed 152, §3

JURY, *continued*.

allowed in will cases . . .	331, §2; 334, §3
not to hear causes under 40 shillings . . .	20, §1
to judge of matter of fact and costs . . .	86, §1
bench to determine equity . . .	86, §1
special jury to be summoned in cases involving death or banishment . . .	86, §1
oath prescribed . . .	167, §21
of inquest in case of sudden death . . .	39, §1
oath prescribed . . .	167, §23
verdict in case of obscurity in the law, in matters of fact where the main issue cannot be found, . . .	87, §3

JURY, *continued*.

court and jury disagreeing, case to go to next court of assistants . . .	87, §4
action of attain for erroneous verdict, brought before jury of 24 men in court of assistants . . .	201, §1
penalty on conviction . . .	202, §1
rules for prosecution of . . .	319, §1
members of attainted jury may sue for slander . . .	320, §1
JUSTIFICATION (see HERESY). penalty for denying doctrine of . . .	59, §1

K

KENNEBECK

created county of Devonshire . . .	218, §3
------------------------------------	---------

KERLY, WILLIAM

appointed searcher of coin in Marlboro' . . .	118, §3
---	---------

KIDNAPPING (see MAN-STEALING).

KING

all writs, etc., to be issued in name of . . .	161, §1
oath of allegiance to . . .	261, §1
to be taken by all above sixteen years . . .	262, §2

L

LAND (see DEEDS, ESTATE, GRANTS, INDIANS, MINES, TAXES).

age for passing, etc.	1, §1
penalty for refusal to survey boundaries	10, §2
common, to be fenced, etc.	17, §1
improvement of	19, §7
assessment of	23, §2, 3
peculiar, definition of	24, §1
fraudulent conveyance of, invalid,	32, §3
undisputed occupancy for 5 years to confer title	124, §1; 206, §5
title of Indians to	74, §1
no person to buy of Indians	74, §2
authority of general court to grant to English persons	74, §1
towns to have power to dispose of	147, §1
grants of, to be surveyed,	296, §9
special committee appointed to examine	296b
free from fines upon alienation, etc., discoverer of mines may take a fit proportion	116, §1
may purchase interest of Indians	117, §1

LATIN SCHOOL

scholars not to frequent public houses,	27, §3
---	--------

LEATHER (see CARRIER, HIDES, TANNER).

who may tan	88, §1
tanners only to buy raw hides	89, §1
repealed	205, §1
regulation of tanning	89, §2
currying	89, §3
penalty for neglect to properly dress, searchers and sealers, appointed by towns	89, §1
oath prescribed	168, §28
duties and powers	89, §4
to examine work of tanners	89, §2
to seize defective leather	90, §2
boots and shoes	90, §3
penalty for neglect	90, §3
fees	90, §4
disposition of fines and forfeitures	90, §5
unwrought, must be sealed before sent to carrier	212, §13

LEGACIES (see WILLS, ADMINISTRATORS).

to colleges, etc., to be disposed of according to intent of donors	9, §1
county court may appoint trustees and require accounting	9, §1

LEVERET, MAJOR-GENERAL

appointed receiver of fortifications dues at Boston and Charlestown	140, §5
---	---------

LIBERTY (see CIVIL PRIVILEGES).

to dispose of estate by will or otherwise	1, §1
of speech and petition in court, council or town meeting	90, §1
of fishing and sporting,	90, §2
of removal from colony	91, §3

LICENSE (see INNKEEPERS).

of fishermen to take wood	52, §1
for exportation of powder	126, §2
for sale of beer and wine	31, §2
of cider, etc.	69, §1
of liquors, selectmen to approve	351, §1
number of, in specified towns	351, §2
of innkeepers, forfeited for third offence	82, §9
to be renewed yearly,	83, §15
of public houses, limited	235, §8
unlicensed houses to be searched out,	235, §8

LIQUOR (see CASK, CUSTOMS, IMPOSTS, INNKEEPERS, LICENSE).

assize of casks	16, §1
regulations of entry	329, §1
import duty upon	67, §1
doubled	253, §10
tax upon sales of	69, §1; 83, §11
increased	268, §11
repealed	304, §1
continued	312, §1
dealers to account to marshal-general for every case and bottle,	83, §11
penalty for unlicensed traffic	84, §16
in cases, may be imported and sold without license	81, §16
license for retail sale	79, §1
regulation of wholesale trade	79, §1
penalty for selling or giving to Indians, in default of fine, to be whipped	75, §5
whipped	212, §13

LIQUOR, <i>continued.</i>	
regulation of use on fishing vessels . . .	53, §4
drinking healths forbidden on vessels in port	140, §4
not to be given to workmen or boys	202, §1
sale of, at trainings, forbidden	265, §1
LORD'S DAY	
in daylight, profanation of, by chil- dren	132, §1
by persons above fourteen years old	133, §1
at night, drinking in public houses forbidden	133, §2
sporting in streets or fields, on Saturday night	133, §2
finer to go to county	133, §3
servile work forbidden	134, §4
except work of piety, charity, or necessity	134, §4
travel, except to lawful meetings, forbidden	134, §4
penalty for absence from meeting . . .	45, §15
for denial of morality of fourth commandment	59, §1
meeting of Quakers forbidden	61, §5
Indians not to profane	77, §10

LORD'S DAY, <i>continued.</i>	
penalty for kindling fires in open ground	51, §1
penalty for firing guns on shipboard .	140, §4
innkeeper liable for offence by guests	210, §6
no carts, etc., to pass out of Boston after sun-down on Saturday	269, §1
laws concerning profanation of, to be publicly read twice a year	249, §1
by constable or town clerk	272, §10
titling-men to enforce	249, §1
offenders to be placed in a cage until trial	250, §2
LOST GOODS	
finder to notify constable	142, §1
record it in county court	142, §1
to be publicly cried	142, §1
owner may claim within one year . . .	142, §1
disposition of, if unclaimed	142, §2
LYING	
by person over 14 years of age, penalty	91, §1
under age of discretion	92, §1
repeated offences, penalty,	92, §1
LYNN	
market day established	49, §1
number of licenses to be granted . . .	351, §2

M

MACKEREL (see FISH).	
for salting, not to be taken before July	53, §5
MAGISTRATES (see ACTION, COURT, GENERAL COURT).	
nominated annually by freemen	47, §3
election of	282, §3
members of board of overseers of Harvard College	29, §1
actions triable before	2, §1
to administer oath to poor debtors . .	6, §2
to have discretion as to apparel of themselves and families	5, §1
to issue warrants to impress work- men for public works	12, §3
one may determine cases of small theft	13, §2
causes not exceeding forty shillings	20, §1
to issue summons or attachment	20, §1
not to hear causes in which he is con- cerned	21, §2; 38, §9
appeal from to county court	21, §2
exemption from tax	23, §3
from ferriage tolls	50, §1
from keeping arms	109, §7
from military service	109, §9
from constable's watch	155, §2
oath of, binding only while an inhab- itant	119, §1
to administer oath of fidelity	120, §2
to administer oath of allegiance	263, §2
to punish disobedient children and servants	27, §2
to hear case of absence from meet- ing	45, §15
to enforce fishing laws	54, §5
to dispose of cards or dice	58, §2
may adjourn court to some more con- venient time	39, §1
to take testimony of witnesses out of court	158, §2
to solemnize marriages	121, §1

MAGISTRATES, <i>continued.</i>	
may present petitions without fee . . .	121, §1
may commit idle persons, &c., to house of correction	127, §3
to designate towns through which Quakers shall be whipped, and number of stripes	63, §11
powers in case of suspected misde- meanor	321, §1
penalty for defamation of,	36, §6; 61, §7
unseemly conduct of in court, pen- alty	36, §6
in general court	36, §6
penalty for denying authority of . . .	59, §1
judgment before two and clerk to be good in law	37, §7
to hold special court for strangers . .	37, §8
to license strangers to reside	143, §1
MAID (see SERVANT).	
courtship of, forbidden without con- sent of parents	101, §3
MAJOR GENERAL (see MILITIA).	
elected by ballot	47, §2; 274, §1; 282, §3
oath prescribed	164, §11
MALEFACTOR	
power to reprieve	35, §4
to pardon	35, §4
MALPRACTICE	
of surgeons, midwives and physicians, forbidden	28, §1
MALT (see BREW, BREWERS).	
to be cleansed before sale	106, §1
importation of, forbidden	106, §2
repealed	106, §3
proportion of, fixed for strong beer, .	251, §5
MANSLAUGHTER	
no crime in self-defence	92, §1
in attempting to arrest felon,	92, §1
MAN-STEALING	
punished by death	15, §10
includes removal of Indians from isl- ands on which they have been placed	238, §17

- MARBLEHEAD**
 searcher of coin appointed . . . 118, §3
 shipping officer appointed . . . 139, §3
 receiver of fortifications dues appointed . . . 140, §5
 county rates for 1672 allowed for repair of forts . . . 203, §2
 surveyors of damaged goods appointed . . . 295, §8
 established as port of entry . . . 298, §1
- MARE** (see **HORSE**).
- MARINERS** (see **SAILORS, VESSELS**).
- MARITIME AFFAIRS** (see **ADMIRALTY, VESSELS**).
- laws relating to . . . 93
- MARKET, CLERK OF** (see **BREAD**).
- one or two to be chosen annually in each market town . . . 8, §1
 authorized to enter houses . . . 8, §1
 to weigh bread baked for sale and seize such as is of defective weight . . . 8, §1
 fees, one-third part of forfeitures . . . 9, §1
 to inspect bread made for use in families of bakers . . . 9, §2
 to weight butter for sale . . . 9, §1
 to publish price of wheat monthly . . . 288, §4
 oath prescribed . . . 163, §29
- MARKETS**
 dates and places of holding . . . 49, §1
- MARLBORO'**
 searcher of coin appointed . . . 118, §3
- MARRIAGE** (see **HUSBAND, WIFE**).
- intention of, to be published or posted . . . 101, §2
 courtship of maid forbidden without previous consent of parents . . . 101, §3
 no married person, having husband or wife in another country, to reside in colony . . . 101, §4
 exceptions . . . 102, §4
 magistrates only may join in marriage, with deceased wife's sister forbidden, to be recorded within one month . . . 102, §6
 to be recorded within one month . . . 130, §2
 timely and convenient, not to be denied to any child . . . 28, §5
 in case of orphans . . . 28, §6
 in case of fornication . . . 51, §1
 law of dowry . . . 42, §1
- MARRIN, RICHARD**
 appointed collector of port dues for Piscataqua . . . 271, §9
- MARSHAL** (see **ATTACHMENT, CONSTABLE, EXECUTION**).
- to take bail in case of arrest for debt, to aid commissioners of Boston . . . 7, §2
 to levy fines assessed by court . . . 22, §3
 to collect fines, etc., on warrant from treasurer . . . 51, §1
 to levy and make return on executions . . . 102, §1
 to issue and make return of attachments . . . 2, §2, 8, §1; 103, §3
 no marshal to be clerk or recorder of any court . . . 103, §3
 fees . . . 103, §1
 clerk of writs to collect . . . 29, §1
 may require aid . . . 103, §6
 may break open house to make levy, charges to be levied with execution, goods exempt from levy . . . 101, §8
 liable for injury . . . 104, §9
 to seize malt, etc., brought from Europe for sale . . . 106, §2
 no deputy to serve attachments or executions . . . 220, §4
- MARSHAL, continued.**
 to record returns . . . 220, §5
 not bound to serve attachment until fees are paid . . . 220, §6
- MARSHAL-GENERAL**
 to despatch special orders of general court . . . 131, §5
 to receive all warrants from the treasurer . . . 132, §5
 may serve executions . . . 324, §2
 fees of . . . 103, §5
- MARSHFIELD, SAMUEL**
 appointed surveyor of land . . . 296, §9
- MARTIAL DISCIPLINE**
 commissioners of, form of oath, . . . 168, §26
- MARTIAL LAW** (see **WAR**).
- executions under . . . 30, §1
 ordinances of camp . . . 229
- MASON, CAPT. HUGH**
 member committee on soldiers' relief . . . 247, §7
- MASONS**
 to be taxed on income . . . 24, §3
- MASTER** (see **SERVANTS**).
- of vessels (see **VESSELS**).
- of house of correction (see **HOUSE OF CORRECTION**).
- to teach servants and apprentices . . . 26, §1
 to correct youth for lying . . . 92, §1
 may license servants to trade . . . 104, §1
 cruelty by . . . 105, §6
 penalty for maiming servant . . . 105, §8
 to recompense faithful service . . . 105, §9
 responsible for injury by servants' discharge of firearms . . . 349, §1
 of mint appointed . . . 117, §1
 allowance for coining . . . 117, §1
 to be sworn . . . 118, §1
- MEASURERS**
 of corn, wood and boards, appointed, authority of . . . 156, §2
 of salt, maritime towns to appoint . . . 135, §1
- MEASURES** (see **SEALERS, WEIGHTS AND MEASURES**).
- standard established . . . 155, §1
 new standard received from England, new seal for . . . 279, §3
- MEDFIELD**
 designated as frontier town . . . 247, §5
- MEDFORD**
 exempted from act in relation to farms . . . 49, §1
- MEETING-HOUSES** (see **CHURCHES**).
- may be erected only by consent and authority . . . 267, §9
 regulation of conduct of children in doors to be closed until blessing is pronounced . . . 234, §5
- MENDON**
 inhabitants warned to return . . . 239, §22
- MERCHANTS**
 non-residents to be assessed . . . 25, §1
 penalty for taking excessive prices for merchandise . . . 129, §1; 236, §11
- MESSANGER**
 general court may send on public service . . . 35, §4
 allowance for travel and expenses . . . 213, §2
 to be sent to raise alarm from town to town . . . 271, §8
- MIDDLESEX**
 commissioners of, to set price of corn, time and place of holding county court . . . 37, §7
 fairs and market-day established . . . 49, §1

MIDDLESEX, *continued.*

- jurors for court of assistants to be chosen from 86, §1
- command of militia in 197, §1
- date of regimental meetings 116, §22
- committee appointed to examine war rates 218a

MIDWIVES

- not to use violent methods without consent of patient 28, §1
- to have precedence at ferries 50, §2

MILITARY (see MILITIA).

- acts concerning 107; 203
- service with foreign enemy or against allies forbidden 315, §1

MILITIA (see SOLDIERS, WAR).

- act concerning 107
- major-general, powers of 115, §19
 - to regulate military affairs in towns having no sergeant-major 115, §19
 - may order troop of horse out of county, 113, §16
 - to issue warrant for election of sergeant-major 107, §1
- commissioned officers, freemen to nominate 108, §3
 - county court to approve 108, §3
 - General Court to appoint 116, §21
 - existing commissions confirmed 114, §17
 - commissions to bear the public seal 135, §1
 - oath prescribed 275, §3
 - exempt from duty as constables 352, §7
 - new commissions issued 278, §1
- non-commissioned officers to be chosen by commissioned officers 116, §21
- towns to nominate 103, §1
- sergeant-major, chosen by freemen 107, §1
 - to command militia in each county 107, §1
 - to call out regiment for exercise once in three years 107, §2
 - to call meetings of company officers 107, §2
 - to impose fines for non-attendance 107, §2
 - to regulate militia in smaller towns 108, §4
 - to order assistance in case of alarm, 111, §11
 - not to march regiment out of county 111, §11
 - except in pursuit of enemy 241, §1
 - in case of death or absence senior captain to succeed, 111, §11
 - to command troops of horse 113, §16
 - to advise major-gen. of condition of their regiments, 115, §19
 - to appoint non-commissioned officers, 116, §21

MILITIA, *continued.*

- sergeant-major, allowances at regimental meetings, 116, §22
- oath prescribed, 167, §24
- captains, lieutenants, and ensigns to hold commissions from general court 108, §4
 - to appoint what arms shall be carried 108, §5
 - to exercise soldiers six days yearly 108, §5
 - to punish disorder and insubordination 108, §6
 - order of seniority 111, §11
 - of precedence 278, §1
 - of troopers not to take troops outside county, 113, §16
 - to obey warrants of major, 115, §19
- training, six days yearly 108, §5
 - reduced to four days 266, §2
 - exemptions from 109, §3
 - penalty for absence from, 204, §3; 266, §4
 - sale of liquors at, forbidden, 265, §1
- soldiers, age of 109, §3
 - exemptions from service 109, §3
 - number forming a company, 108, §4
 - punishment for disorderly conduct 108, §6; 114, §17
 - to provide arms as prescribed 108, §7
 - in case of poverty, 109, §3
 - impressment of (see Impressment) 111, §11
 - duty as sentinel in case of alarm 112, §12
 - accountment of pikemen, 115, §29
 - punishments authorized for non-payment of fines 204, §3
 - to account for his arms before receiving pay 232, §2
 - penalty for non-appearance when impressed 246, §2
 - on removal to another town, not to escape duty 271, §7
 - rates for billeting and provisioning 253, §12
 - crops to be harvested when absent 245, §1
 - volunteers to be subject to martial laws 242, §3
 - committee appointed for relief of wounded 247, §7
- regiment to be commanded by sergeant-majors 107, §1
 - meetings to be held once in three years 107, §2
 - dates of, in the several counties, 116, §22
 - not to march out of county, 111, §11
 - except in pursuit of enemy 241, §1
 - accounts of, for Indian war, to be audited at Boston 218a
- companies, meetings of chief officers on call of major 107, §1
 - nomination of officers of, 108, §3
 - number of soldiers to form company 108, §4
 - smaller towns to join in forming 108, §4
 - yearly exercise appointed 108, §5; 266, §2

MILITIA, *continued.*

companies, powers of chief officers, 108, §6	
to choose clerk of the band	109, §10
precedence of	203, §4
drummer to be chosen by commissioned officers, 272, §11	
order for division of foot, in Boston	217, §2
clerk of band, to be sworn	109, §10
oath prescribed	168, §25
to call roll on training days	109, §10
to inspect arms, etc.	110, §10
to collect and dispose of fines	110, §10
to procure arms on request	109, §8
to levy fines within one month	203, §1
clerk's estate responsible	203, §1
to render particular account once in six months	203, §1
to take out officers' commissions within one month	299, §3
troop of horse, not to exceed 70,	113, §16
repealed, 114, §17	
property qualifications of	114, §17
privileges of	113, §16
liberty to nominate officers	113, §16
arms and accoutrements of	113, §16
to exercise six days yearly	113, §16
clerk of the troop, duties and fees,	113, §16
service in case of alarm	113, §16
not to go out of county except in pursuit	113, §16
no officer of a foot company to be a listed trooper,	113, §16
forbidden to disband or change horse without leave,	113, §16
arms, soldiers to provide	109, §8
of foot soldiers	108, §7
of troopers	113, §16
of pikemen	115, §20
smiths to repair	112, §13
clerk of band to inspect	110, §10
ammunition, General Court to make a constant supply	112, §11
selectmen to provide,	112, §15
clerk of band to inspect,	110, §10
sentinels, watch to be set half an hour after sunset,	111, §12
instruction and duty,	112, §12
signal of alarm, when given	112, §12
not to hazard killing of any person in time of peace,	112, §12
regulation of, during Indian war	212, §4
committee of, to be formed in every town	110, §11
composition of, in Boston,	110, §11
in other towns,	111, §11

MILITIA, *continued.*

committee, powers of	110, §11
to impress soldiers	111, §11
to repair forts and provide great guns	111, §11
to suppress all raising of troops except by authority	111, §11
to apply country rates for 1672 in Boston, etc., to repair of forts	203, §2
to inspect stock of ammunition and arms	228, §3
to impress troopers as foot soldiers	226, §2
to establish garrisons	227, §4
to remove women and children from frontier towns,	227, §4
may nominate persons for military office	221, §8
to despatch messenger to raise alarm	271, §8
to settle accounts of towns for war disbursements,	240, §23
rates for bills of Indian war expenses	253, §12
to impose fine upon impressed men for non-appearance	246, §2
no person liable to duty to leave town without permission of	248, §10
ordinances of war, blasphemy	229, §1
oaths and execrations	229, §2
absence from public worship	229, §3
neglect of duty	229, §4
quarrel with superior officer	229, §5
desertion	230, §6
silence under orders	230, §7
resistance to officer	230, §8
resistance to provost marshal	230, §9
sedition or mutiny	230, §10
mutinous speeches	230, §11
drunkenness	230, §12
rape, etc.	230, §13
fornication, etc.	230, §14
theft, etc.	230, §15
murder	231, §16
neglect of equipment	231, §17
loss of arms by gaming	231, §18
selling ammunition	231, §19
overstaying pass	231, §20
definition of punishments	231, §21
MILLERS	
to be taxed on income	24, §3
toll of, regulated	106, §1
to provide weights and scales	106, §1
MINES	
royalty, one-fifth	117, §2
forfeit for non-payment	297, §1
absolute ownership, when discovered by proprietor of land	117, §2
discoverers to enjoy profits for 21 years	116, §1
to purchase interest of Indians	117, §1
MINISTERS (see PARSONS, CURRONS).	
exempt from taxation	26, §1
house to be provided for	45, §16
maintenance of	45, §17
heterodox, to be removed	46, §18

MINISTERS, continued.	
to give certificate of orthodoxy for freemen	56, §2
penalty for reviling	61, §7
MINORS (see AGE, CHILDREN, PARENTS).	
answerable for misdemeanor	2, §1
may present criminal information	2, §1
not to be furnished apparel contrary to order of parents	6, §1
to be whipped for theft	13, §2
death penalty for cursing, etc., parents	15, §13
for stubbornness	15, §14
repealed	291, §2
to pay tax if earning wages	24, §3
debts contracted by, not recoverable, age of women in case of marriage	27, §4
28, §5	
MINT (see COINAGE).	
established at Boston	117, §1
master of, appointed by general court	117, §1
MODERATOR	
to have casting vote in civil assemblies	35, §6
refusing to put vote, another to be appointed to do it	153, §1
MONEY (see COINAGE, MINT).	
exportation forbidden	118, §2
searchers of, appointed	118, §3
powers	119, §3
wampum receivable to 40 shillings	154, §1
MONEY, continued.	
pieces of eight declared current	292a
value established	294, §5
MONOPOLY	
none granted, except for new inventions	119, §1
MORTGAGE	
to be acknowledged and record	33, §4
penalty for refusal,	33, §4
clerk of shire court to enter	33, §4
grantee may enter caution with records of county court	33, §4
fee of clerk for transcribing	130, §1
MUGGLETON, LODOWICK (see HERESY).	
books of, penalty for having in possession	60, §4
to be publicly burned	60, §4
MURDER	
premeditated, punishable by death	14, §4
in anger	14, §5
by accidental shooting	349, §1
MUSKETEERS (see MILITIA).	
arms required	108, §7
to provide snapjack	251, §6
MUTILATION	
penalty for burglary or highway robbery on the Lord's day	13, §1
MUTINY	
on shipboard, punished by death	211, §9
of soldier, penalty	230, §10

N

NAVAL OFFICE	
established in Boston	289, §1
James Russell chosen	290, §2
oath of	290, §4
duties	298, §2
appointment at Newbury	313, §7
NAVIGATION (see VESSELS).	
laws concerning	138
act to be enforced	258, §2
act of parliament to be published in market-place at Boston	289, §1
NEGRO	
not to be taken as passenger on vessel without permit	281, §1
NEWBURY	
naval officer appointed	313, §7
number of licenses to be granted	351, §2
NODDLE'S ISLAND	
jurisdiction of court of commissioners of Boston	21, §3
NOMINATION (see ELECTIONS).	
of magistrates and assistants by ballot	47, §3
to be declared at Boston,	48, §3
of officers by committee of militia	221, §7
NON-APPEARANCE	
not punishable if hindered by act of God	4, §1
not to prejudice damage in civil action,	4, §1
NON-APPEARANCE, continued.	
in capital case, to work forfeiture of lands and goods	16, §17
to stand in stead of one witness to prove the crime	16, §17
penalty, loss of case with costs	87, §6
of persons indicted by grand jury	88, §6
of soldier impressed, penalty	216, §2
NONSUIT	
for failure to appear when case is called	87, §6
NORFOLK	
time and place of holding county court	37, §7
command of militia in	107, §1
date of regimental meetings	116, §22
compensation of majors	116, §22
committee appointed to examine war rates	218a
NORTHAMPTON	
county court of Hampton to be held in	37, §7
NOTARIES, PUBLIC	
exempt from military service	109, §9
to enter importations of powder, etc.	125, §1
to record testimony taken out of court,	158, §2
oath prescribed	165, §14
seal of	313, §5

O

OATHS	
no man to be urged to take except as required by law	119, §1
of magistrates and officers, binding only while inhabitants	119, §1
of freemen, county court to administer	56, §3
form prescribed	163, §7
OATHS, continued.	
of fidelity, required of all inhabitants	120, §2
of all persons	158, §1
form prescribed	163, §6
of strangers, form prescribed	120, §2
of allegiance, form prescribed	261, §1
for all over 16 years	262, §2

OATHS, continued.

- of allegiance, magistrates to administrator 263, §2
- of governor 164, §8
- of deputy-governor 164, §9
- of assistants 164, §10
- of major-general 164, §11
- of treasurer 165, §12
- of secretary 165, §13
- of notary public 165, §14
- of marshal 166, §15
- of commissioners with powers of magistrates 166, §16
- of associates 166, §17
- of three men to hear small causes, 166, §18
- of grand-jurors 167, §19
- of petit-jurors 167, §20
- of jurors in capital cases 167, §21
- of witnesses 167, §22
- of jurors of inquest 167, §23
- of sergeant-major, etc. 167, §24
- of clerk of band 168, §25
- of commissioners of martial discipline 168, §26
- of constable 168, §27
- of searcher and sealer of leather, 168, §28
- of clerk of market 169, §29
- of searchers of ammunition 169, §30
- of appraisers 169, §31
- of viewers of pipestaves 169, §32
- of collector of customs 169, §33

OATHS, continued.

- of viewers of fish 170, §34
- of packers of beef, etc. 170, §35
- of titling-man 274, §5; 341, §7
- of canvassers of votes 275, §2
- of naval officer 290, §4
- denial of power of Pope to absolve from 262, §1
- profane (see **BLASPHEMY, PROFANE SWEARING**).
- OLIVER, JAMES**
- appointed searcher of coin in Boston, 118, §3
- appointed to seize provisions intended for export 239, §21
- OPPRESSION**
- by shop-keepers setting excessive price on goods, penalty 120, §1; 236, §11
- by laborers, as to hours and pay, penalty 120, §1; 236, §11
- ORDINARIES (see INNKEEPERS, LICENSES).**
- gaming and dancing forbidden in 57, §1
- ORPHAN**
- disposal of by court during minority, 28, §6
- ORTHODOXY (see CHURCHES, DOCTRINE, HERESY, HETERODOXY).**
- certificate of, for freemen 56, §2
- OVERSEERS**
- of Harvard College 29, §1
- of public works, power to impress labor 73, §1

P

PACKER

- of beef, pork and fish, fees 16, §2
- to be sworn 283, §5
- oath prescribed 170, §35

PAIN, MOSES

- appointed searcher of coin in Braintree 118, §3

PARDON

- general court only has power to grant 35, §4

PARENT (see AGR).

- to plead for child 2, §1
- penalty for cursing or smiting 15, §13
- to bring stubborn child into court 15, §14
- not unreasonably to deny marriage to child 28, §5
- to correct children for lying 92, §1
- fifth commandment to be observed 235, §9
- responsible for damage by unauthorized discharge of firearms by children 349, §1

PARKER, WILLIAM

- member committee on soldiers' relief, 247, §7

PASCATAQUA

- time and place of holding county court 37, §7
- river, questions concerning collection of customs in 72, §11
- searcher of coin appointed 118, §3
- shipping officer appointed 139, §5
- receiver of fortifications dues appointed 140, §5
- to pay its own bounty for wolves killed 159, §1
- duties upon liquors imported, affirmed 212, §16

PAUPERS (see POOR).

PAYMENT (see DEBT, CREDITOR).

- to be made according to contract 120, §1
- in wampum, to 40 shillings 154, §1

PEACE, BREACH OF

- punishable by fine 11, §1
- amount of penalty left to discretion of court 11, §1
- retaining possession of estate by person against whom judgment has been given 11, §2

PECUNIARIES

- definition of 24, §1
- where assessed 24, §1
- powers of constable in 294, §3

PELTREY (see FEES).

PENDLETON, BRIAN

- appointed shipping officer of Pascataqua, etc. 139, §3

PERIWIGS

- penalty for wearing 233, §2

PERJURY

- in capital cases punished by death 15, §11

PETITION

- liberty of, by inhabitant or foreigner, 90, §1
- to general court, fees for 121, §1
- when to be presented 121, 1
- secretary to write, 121, §1
- charges of hearing 121, §1

PHYSICIANS

- to practice according to the approved rules of the art 28, §1
- to have precedence at ferries 59, §2
- may prescribe liquor for Indians 76, §5
- exempt from military service on allowance of two magistrates 109, §9

PIECES-OF-EIGHT

- made legal currency 292a
- at six shillings per ounce 294, §5

PIKE, MAJOR ROBERT

- to enlist troopers from foot companies 313, §1

- PIKEMAN (see MILITIA).
 arms of, prescribed . . . 168, §7
 to wear buff or quilted coats . . . 115, §20
 to furnish themselves with firearms, 226, §2
- PILFERING (see THEFT).
- PILLORY
 as punishment for forgery . . . 54, §1
 for defacement of records . . . 131, §3
- PILOT (see VESSELS).
 inefficient, to forfeit wages . . . 98, §20
- PIPESTAVES (see CASK, COOPERS).
 length and quality prescribed . . . 17, §1
 assize of . . . 122, §1
 viewers of, for export, appointed . . . 122, §1
 duties and fees . . . 122, §1
 oath prescribed . . . 169, §31
 unviewed to be forfeited . . . 122, §1
 refuse, may be exported . . . 122, §1
- PIRACY
 punished with death . . . 211, §9
 accessories to, penalty . . . 316, §1
 order concerning Christopher Goffe, 355, §1
- PLAINTIFF (see ACTION, ATTACHMENT, EXECUTION).
 age for . . . 2, §1
 foreigner to give security in civil action . . . 7, §1
 penalty for asking advice of sitting magistrate . . . 31, §1
 to lose case with costs on failure to appear . . . 87, §6
 with consent of defendant may choose manner of trial . . . 152, §2
 may challenge jurors . . . 152, §3
- PLEADING (see ACTIONS, DEFENDANT, PLAINTIFF).
 not affected by circumstantial errors, 7, §2
- POISONING
 when fatal, punished by death . . . 14, §6
- POND
 of more than 10 acres, to be free for fishing and fowling . . . 91, §2
- POOR
 settlement of, how determined . . . 123, §1
 towns to care for . . . 123, §2
- POOR DEBTORS (see ARREST, ASSAULT, DEBT).
 support of, in prison . . . 6, §1; 128, §5
 liberty of, on bail . . . 7, §1
 discharge of, on taking oath . . . 128, §5
- POPE OF ROME
 ecclesiasties ordained by his authority forbidden the colony . . . 67, §1
 denial of authority of . . . 261, §1
- PORK (see CASK).
 assize of cask . . . 16, §1
 regulations for packing . . . 16, §1
 for sale of by Indians . . . 206, §1
- PORT (see CUSTOMS, VESSELS).
 charges upon foreign traders . . . 110, §5
 of entry established, regulations of, 298, §1
- PORTERS
 selectmen of Boston and Charlestown to appoint and fix wages . . . 124, §1
- PORTSMOUTH
 appeal from court of associates in county court of Pasetaqua to be held in . . . 37, §7
- POSSESSION
 without disturbance for five years, to confer title . . . 121, §1
 to confirm title, despite former grant, 206, §1
- POUND (see CATTLE, HORSES, SWINE).
 for trespassing cattle . . . 18, §3
 swine or calves . . . 20, §1
- POUND, *continued*.
 towns to maintain . . . 124, §1
 notice to be given owner of cattle impounded . . . 125, §1
 may be replevined . . . 125, §1
 breach of pound . . . 125, §1
 penalty of resistance or rescue . . . 125, §2
 disposition of impounded swine . . . 146, §3
- POWDER (see AMMUNITION).
 mill at Dorchester, workmen may be impressed for . . . 237, §15
- PREACHERS (see CHURCHES, MINISTERS).
 ordination of . . . 43, §1
 dissatisfaction with . . . 44, §13
 penalty for interrupting . . . 44, §14
 maintenance of . . . 46, §18
 heterodox and vicious, to be removed 46, §18
- PRECEDENCY
 of militia companies, regulated . . . 263, §4
- PRESCRIPTION
 not to prevail against the Word of God . . . 126, §1
- PRISON (see ARREST, DEBT, POOR DEBTORS).
 escape from, charges for apprehending . . . 31, §2
 malefactors to be conveyed at their own charge . . . 126, §1
 penalty for aiding to break prison . . . 127, §4
 for debt, plaintiff to secure keeper for maintenance of prisoner . . . 128, §5
 making oath that he is not worth five pounds, to be discharged . . . 128, §5
 allowance for food established . . . 128, §5
 keeper of, to present list of prisoners, to be allowed cost of maintenance . . . 128, §5
 penalty for suffering to escape . . . 128, §1
 house of correction to be provided in each county . . . 127, §2
 select men to provide material for labor, 127, §3
 master appointed by county court, 127, §3
 to have profit of prisoners' labor . . . 127, §3
 delinquents committed, whipped, then set at work . . . 127, §3
 furnished bread and water or other mean food . . . 127, §3
 one magistrate may commit . . . 127, §3
 discharged only by warrant . . . 127, §3
 vagabonds committed to . . . 153, §1
- PROFANE SWEARING
 penalty for . . . 144, §1
 for more than one oath . . . 145, §2
 any who hear must disclose name of offender . . . 235, §7
- PROPRIETOR
 riparian rights of . . . 91, §2
- PROTESTATION (see DISSENT).
- PROVISIONS
 export duties on . . . 71, §9
 importation of certain, forbidden . . . 106, §2
 suspended, 239, §19
 exportation forbidden . . . 239, §21

PROVISIONS, <i>continued</i> .	
repealed	264, §6
of soldiers in Indian war, rates estab- lished	253, §12
PUBLIC HOUSES (see INNKEEPERS, LICENSES).	
not to entertain children in	27, §3
PUBLIC WORKS (see BRIDGES, HIGH- WAYS, IMPRESSMENT).	
authority to impress labor for	73, §1

QUAKERS (see HERESY).	
disfranchised	48, §5
forbidden entrance to the colony	60, §4
penalty for bringing	60, §4
increased	234, §4
for entertaining or concealing	66, §4
for encouraging	61, §5
for importing their doctrinal works	61, §6
for reviling magis- trates	61, §7
if not inhabitant, to be apprehended, penalty on conviction	61, §9
if inhabitant, penalty	61, §9
voluntary departure	62, §9
one magistrate may commit	62, §9
opinions and practices described	62, §9

RACCOON	
exportation of furs or skins forbid- den	220, §3
RAILING (see SCOLDING).	
RAPE	
punished by death at discretion of court	15, §15
by soldier, penalty	230, §13
RATES (see TAXES).	
civil and ecclesiastical	22, §2
country	23, §3
RAWSON, EDWARD	
appointed shipping-officer of Boston special duties	139, §3 140, §3
REBELLION	
against the Commonwealth	15, §12
against the king's majesty	292
RECANFATION (see HERESY).	
of heretic, to be public	59, §2
penalty for offending after	60, §2
RECORDER (see CLERK, COURTS).	
RECORD (see CLERK, COURTS, CLERK OF WRITS, DEEDS, WILLS).	
of judgments, etc.	129, §1
of dissenting minority of court, etc.	128, §1
of evidence	129, §1
of births, deaths and marriages	130, §2
open to public inspection	131, §3
penalty for defacing	131, §3
of deeds	131, §3
transcripts of	131, §3
of lost goods and stray beasts	141, §2
of names and qualities of strangers,	143, §1
of probate of wills	157, §1
of administration of intestate estates,	158, §2
of testimony of witnesses out of court,	158, §2

PUNISHMENT (see BASTIMENT, CAP- ITAL PUNISHMENT, BRANDING, MI- SERATION, WHIPPING, STOCKS, TORTURE).	
barbarous or cruel not to be al- lowed	129, §1
PURSUIT (see HUE AND CRY).	
of deserting sailor	99, §23

Q

QUAKERS, <i>continued</i> .	
wandering or vagabond to be whip- ped at cart's tail	62, §10
branded for contumacy	63, §10
incorrigible	63, §10
to be whipped through but three towns	63, §11
penalty of whipping or death sus- pended except against vagabond	63, §11
penalty for attending meeting	234, §4
meetings of, forbidden	250, §3
QUARTERING	
of soldiers in Indian war, rates for,	255, §12
QUESTION	
submitted from inferior courts to be resolved by general court	38, §11
QUORUM	
of the Council of the Commonwealth,	33, §1
to issue reprieve	35, §1
of county courts	36, §7
of overseers of Harvard College	29, §1

R

RECORD, <i>continued</i> .	
of returns of executions by marshal,	102, §2
of names of such as take oath of fidelity	258, §1
of names of persons taking oath of allegiance	263, §2
of houses and lands taken on execu- tion	220, §5
of special court to be transmitted to court of assistants	38, §8
of disagreed cases in county court to be sent to court of assistants	87, §4
REEVES, JOHN (see HERESY).	
books of, penalty for having in pos- session	60, §4
to be publicly burned	60, §4
REGENERATION (see HERESY).	
penalty for denying	59, §1
REGIMENT (see MILITIA).	
RELIEF	
of persons driven from their habita- tions by the war	238, §16
of wounded soldiers, committee ap- pointed	247, §7
of Indians	247, §8
RELIGION (see DOCTRINE, HERESY).	
REMONSTRANCE (see DISSENT).	
REPLEVIN (see ATTACHMENT).	
permitted on security, except upon execution after judgment or pay- ment of fines	132, §1
of impounded cattle	18, §3; 125, §1
granted by clerk of writs	29, §1
writ of, to be issued in the king's name	161, §1
form prescribed	162, §4

REPRIEVE	
of condemned malefactor, by whom granted	35, §1
RESURRECTION (see HERESY).	
penalty for denying	59, §1
RESIDENCE	
of persons removing on account of war	246, §3
REVIEW	
may be had in same court on new evidence	152, §1
to be tried in same court as original action	206, §3

SABBATH (see LORD'S DAY).	
laws concerning observance of	132
denial of morality of Fourth Com- mandment declared heresy	59, §1
SAILORS (see VESSELS).	
claim upon vessel for dues	94, §5
to be provided with victuals and drink	95, §6
not to reshup until discharged	95, §7
special contract with master to hold good	95, §9
not to be carried to stay out above one year	96, §9
to receive wages promptly at end of voyage	96, §10
liable with master for damages by neglect	96, §11; 97, §16; 98, §17
penalty for absenting themselves	
from service	98, §18
for unruly conduct	98, §19
to keep watch at sea and in harbor	99, §21
penalty for desertion	99, §22
pursuit for	99, §23
to entertain no one on board without master's leave	99, §24
penalty for outrage upon master, for hindering voyage	100, §25
not to desert vessel in distress	100, §26
to save cargo, etc., in shipwreck	100, §27
penalty for consenting to export of coin	118, §2
no credit to be given	293, §41
process for debt void against	134, §11; 293, §41

SALE (see DEEDS).	
of real estate invalid unless acknowl- edged and recorded	33, §4
clerk of shire court to enter	33, §41
SALEM	
jurors from, not to be summoned to Ipswich	36, §7
county court for Essex to be held in, fairs and market days established	49, §41
committee of militia in	110, §41
searcher of coin appointed	118, §3
receiver of fortifications dues ap- pointed	140, §5
county-rates for 1672 allowed for re- pair of forts	203, §2
fine for constable refusing to serve	247, §6
shipping officer appointed	139, §3
surveyors of damaged goods ap- pointed	295, §8
established as port of entry	298, §4
port officer appointed	313, §6
naval office established	290, §3
number of licenses to be granted	351, §2

REVIEW, <i>continued</i> .	
assessment of former costs	206, §4
ROBBERY, HIGHWAY	
penalty for on secular days	13, §1
on the Lord's day	13, §1
ROGUES (see VAGABONDS).	
ROYALTY	
on product of mines	117, §2
RUM (see LIQUORS).	
abatement of impost upon	268, §11
RUSSELL, JAMES	
appointed naval-officer at Boston	290, §2

S

SALISBURY	
county court for Norfolk to be held in	37, §7
enlistment of troopers in	313, §4
naval-officer appointed	313, §7
SALT	
measurers to be appointed	134, §1
fees	135, §1
Turtoodas, not to be used in curing fish	54, §6
SALTER, JOHN	
proclaimed pirate	355, §1
SALTPETRE	
selectmen to encourage production of,	135, §1
SCHOOLS	
reading and writing to be taught in towns of 50 families	136, §1
grammar schools in towns of 100 families	136, §2
penalty for neglect increased	137, §3; 305, §3
number in towns of 500 families	305, §2
instruction for university to be given,	136, §2
teachers to be sound in the faith	136, §3
exempt from military ser- vice	109, §9
SCOLDING	
scolds to be gagged and ducked	206, §1
SCOUTS	
established in frontier towns	216, §5
SCRIPTURES (see HERESY, WORD OF GOD).	
penalty for denial to be word of God,	59, §2
SEAL	
public, governor to affix to all com- missions, etc.	135, §1
secretary's fees therefor	136, §1
to be affixed to copies of grants of land	354, §2
standard weights and measures to be sealed with	155, §1
for new standard measures	279, §3
of treasurer's office	72, §12
of notary public	312, §5
for leather, to be provided by towns,	89, §4
power of attorney valid without seal,	266, §7
SEALERS	
of weights and measures, appointed,	155, §1
of leather, appointed by towns	89, §4
oath prescribed	168, §23
to seal unwrought leather before it is dressed,	212, §13
SEARCHERS	
of money, appointed	118, §3
of pipstaves	122, §1
of powder, appointment of and duties,	126, §2
oath prescribed	169, §30

- SEARCHERS, *continued*.
of pickled sturgeon 210, §1
of leather (see SEALERS).
- SECRETARY (see CLERK).
elected by ballot 47, §2; 271, §1; 282, §3
oath prescribed 165, §13
to furnish copy of records of names
of freemen 38, §12
to receive fees for entry of petitions, 121, §1
to make copy of special orders for
delivery by marshal-general . . . 131, §5
to transmit copies of navigation act . 140, §3
to issue all writs, etc., in king's name, 161, §4
- SECURITY (see BOND).
for perishable produce taken in dis-
tress 41, §1
- SEIZER (see SEAREMEN).
of leather for transportation . . . 205, §2
freemen to choose 205, §2
- SELECTMEN (see TOWNS).
to be chosen by towns 148, §2
instructed in writing 148, §2
eligibility to election 148, §4
property qualification re-
moved 352, §6
penalty for refusal to serve 55, §1
to assess persons wearing apparel in
excess of their station 5, §1
to appoint perambulators of town
bounds 10, §1
to receive notice of injury by defect-
ive highway, etc. 12, §2
to order fencing of common fields . 17, §2
to appoint fence-viewers 19, §6
to determine small causes, when
to grant execution 21, §2
to value real and personal estates for
taxation 23, §3
to assess strangers 25, §1
to care that children be taught to
read 26, §1
to place apprentices 26, §1
to assess cost of maintenance of min-
ister 45, §17
to give certificates of freeholders . 56, §2
to apprehend Quakers 61, §9
to lay out town-ways 64, §1
to view and approve stallions to run
on common 66, §2
to doom goods fraudulently invoiced
for entry at custom-house 71, §7
to license innkeepers 79, §1; 351, §1
to mount guns and repair forts . . 111, §11
to provide ammunition 112, §15
materials for work in
house of correction 127, §3
to encourage production of saltpetre . 135, §1
to appoint officers there-
tor 135, §1
to admit no school-teachers of un-
sound faith 136, §3
to appoint burial-place of suicide in
highway 137, §1
to make orders for clearing common
lands for sheep-keeping 138, §1
to appoint how much each family
shall spin 141, §1
to order watch 154, §1
to choose a sealer of weights and
measures 155, §1
to have custody of standard weights,
etc. 155, §1
to appoint measurers of corn, etc. . 156, §2
to pay bounty to Indians for wolves
killed 160, §2
- SELECTMEN, *continued*.
to limit number of cattle on common
lands 211, §8
to appoint inspectors of wool in sea-
port towns 219, §2
to raise money for purchase of arms, 227, §3
to appoint persons to search out un-
licensed houses of entertainment . 235, §8
to compel restitution of overcharge
by laborer 236, §11
to impress men to harvest crops of
absent soldiers 245, §1
to care for persons and estates of in-
sane 248, §9
to set up cage for Sabbath-breakers, 250, §2
to make quarterly list of persons who
have not taken oath of fidelity . . 257, §1
to require idle persons to work . . 294, §4
to settle new comers in diligent em-
ployment 337, §1
constables to serve all warrants of . 150, §8
of Boston and Charlestown to regu-
late employment of porters 124, §1
- SELF-MURDER (see SUICIDIO).
- SENTENCE (see CAPITAL PUNISHMENT).
of death, when to be executed . . . 30, §1
warrant for 30, §1
no man to be twice sentenced for one
offence 129, §1
- SENTINEL (see MILITIA).
- SERGEANT-MAJOR (see MILITIA).
- SERVANTS (see MASTERS).
regulation of apparel 6, §1
penalty for embezzlement from mas-
ters 13, §2
for pilfering and theft 13, §1
instruction of, by masters 26, §1
disobedient, how punished 27, §2
not to frequent public houses . . . 27, §3
forbidden to engage in trade without
master's license 104, §1
hours of workmen prescribed . . . 104, §2
fugitive, to be pursued 104, §3
wages to be set by freemen in towns, 104, §4
all to be bound to same rates . . . 105, §4
wages to be paid in corn 105, §5
except by special agreement . . . 105, §5
flying from cruel master, may be
harbored 105, §6
none to be put off above a year with-
out authority 105, §7
if maimed by master to go free, etc. 105, §8
faithful service for seven years re-
warded 105, §9
unfaithfulness punished 105, §9
not to be taken as passenger on ves-
sel without permit 281, §1
unauthorized discharge of firearms by 349, §1
in satisfaction of debt 305, §5
- SETTLEMENT
of paupers, by county court 123, §1
three months' residence to
determine inhabitancy, 123, §1
persons forced from their habitations
by law, not to become a charge to
other towns 238, §16
of book accounts (see DIARY).
- SHEEP
rate of, for taxation 212, §12
tax upon, when brought from other
colonies 283, §4
repealed 287, §2
liberty to keep on commons 137, §1
proportion of sheep to cows 138, §1
coursing with dogs forbidden . . . 138, §2

- SHEEP, continued.**
 if killed by dogs, penalty . . . 138, §2
 regulation of washing wool . . . 138, §3
- SHIP-BUILDING** (see **VESSELS**).
 laws of construction and survey . . . 138, §1
- SHIP CARPENTER** (see **VESSELS**).
- SHIP MASTER** (see **VESSELS, MASTER** OF).
- SHIPPING** (see **VESSELS**).
 laws concerning . . . 138
- SHIPWRECK** (see **VESSELS**).
 seamen to endeavor to save tackle
 and cargo . . . 100, §27
 compensation for . . . 100, §27
- SHIRE COURT** (see **COUNTY COURTS**).
 to confirm nomination of clerk of
 writs by town . . . 29, §1
- SHOEMAKERS** (see **LEATHER**).
 to be taxed on income . . . 24, §3
 forbidden to act as tanners . . . 88, §1
 searchers to seize boots, etc., made
 of insufficient leather . . . 90, §3
- SHOOTING**
 at mark, in towns or highways, for-
 bidden . . . 349, §1
- SHUFFLEBOARD** (see **GAMING**).
 forbidden in public houses . . . 57, §1
- SKINS** (see **HIDES**).
- SLANDER**
 conviction and punishment for lying
 no bar to action . . . 92, §1
 attainted jury may sue for . . . 320, §1
- SLAVERY** (see **BOND-SLAVERY**).
- SMITHS**
 to be taxed on income . . . 24, §3
- SMOKING** (see **TOBACCO**).
- SNAPJACKS**
 musketeers required to provide . . . 251, §6
- SODOMY**
 punished by death . . . 15, §8
 except by compulsion or under 14
 years . . . 15, §8
- SPEECH**
 liberty of by inhabitant or foreigner, . . . 90, §1
- SPINNING**
 selectmen to require each family to
 spin . . . 141, §1
 time and amount of production estab-
 lished . . . 141, §1
- SPIRIT, FAMILIAR** (see **WITCH-HAFT**).
 consulting with punished by death, . . . 41, §2
- SPRINGFIELD**
 county court of Hampton to be held
 in . . . 38, §7
 searcher of coin appointed . . . 118, §3
- STALLION** (see **HORSE**).
- STILLMAN, ELIAS**
 appointed searcher of coin in Pascata-
 aqua . . . 118, §3
- STOCKS**
 penalty for theft . . . 13, §2
 drunkenness and tippling, . . . 81, §4
 lying . . . 91, §1
 profane swearing . . . 145, §1
- STRANGERS**
 to give an account of themselves
 immediately on arrival . . . 143, §1
 names and qualities to be recorded . . . 143, §1
 posted in all port towns, . . . 143, §1
 Christian fugitives to be succored . . . 143, §1
 to enjoy equal protection of law . . . 143, §1
 not to be entertained above 3 weeks
 without license . . . 143, §1; 226, §8
 to give security for admission to
 Boston . . . 226, §7
- STRANGERS, continued.**
 oath of fidelity required . . . 120, §2
 to be assessed for taxation . . . 25, §1
 allowance in trials at law . . . 152, §4
 special court for . . . 38, §3
 may enter action in any court . . . 38, §3
 on security . . . 207, §1
 against another stranger . . . 294, §2
 deceased, provision for probate of
 wills . . . 158, §2
- STRAVS** (see **CATTLE, LOST GOODS**).
- STRONG WATER** (see **Liquor**).
- STUDENTS**
 of Harvard College exempted from
 military service . . . 109, §9
- STURGEON**
 regulation of packing and salting . . . 209, §4
 searchers to be appointed . . . 210, §4
- SUBSCRIPTION** (see **OATHS**).
 required to no covenant, etc., except
 as established by law . . . 119, §1
- SUDBURY**
 designated as frontier town . . . 247, §5
- SUFFOLK**
 commissioners of, to set price of
 corn . . . 25, §3
 time and place of holding county
 court . . . 37, §7
 market-day established . . . 49, §1
 fines for galloping in streets of Bos-
 ton to be paid into county treasury, . . . 59, §1
 jurors for court of assistants to be
 chosen from . . . §86, §1
 command of militia in . . . 107, §1
 date of regimental meetings . . . 116, §22
 committee appointed to examine war
 rates . . . 248a
- SUFFRAGE** (see **FREEMEN, VOTES**).
- SUICIDE**
 to be buried in common highway with
 cartload of stones upon the grave, . . . 137, §1
- SUITS, VEXATIOUS** (see **ACTIONS**).
 to pay treble damages . . . 3, §5
- SUMMONS** (see **ATTACHMENT**).
 clerk of writs to grant . . . 29, §1
 to be issued in king's name . . . 161, §1
 form of, prescribed . . . 162, §1
 any plaintiff may take out . . . 7, §1
 not affected by circumstantial errors, . . . 7, §2
 to be served six days before court . . . 7, §2
 to briefly specify the case . . . 7, §2
 when party may refuse to appear . . . 7, §2
 to express in whose name the suit is
 brought . . . 8, §1
- SUPPLEMENTARY LAWS AND OR-
 DERS** . . . 199
- SURETY** (see **BOND**).
 to be given for costs and damages
 on appeal in civil cases . . . 3, §1
 also for good behavior in criminal
 cases . . . 3, §1
 marshals and keepers of prisons to
 accept . . . 7, §2
- SURGEONS**
 not to use violent methods without
 consent of patient . . . 28, §1
 to have precedence at ferries . . . 50, §2
 exempt from military service on al-
 lowance of two magistrates . . . 109, §9
- SURVEYOR GENERAL**
 to give yearly account of stock of
 ammunition . . . 112, §14
 to receive funds or money collected
 as fortifications dues . . . 140, §5
 to receive port dues yearly . . . 271, §9

- TIPLING** (see DRUNKENNESS, INNKELPER).
 forbidden in public houses more than half an hour, etc. 80, §4
 penalty for 235, §8
 in wine-cellars, etc. 81, §7
 retailers, householders, etc. 81, §7
- TITHING-MEN**
 selectmen to appoint 219, §4
 to be chosen annually in precincts 270, §3; 341, §6
 duties prescribed 270, §3; 341, §7
 oath 271, §5; 341, §8
 penalty for refusal to serve 275, §4
 power to arrest disorderly persons 250, §1
 idle persons 339, §2
 Sabbath-breakers 339, §3
 to inspect licensed houses, 259, §3; 339, §4; 340, §5
 taking oath of fidelity 257, §1; 340, §4
 allowance for service 259, §3
- TITLE** (see DEEDS, ESTATE, INHERITANCE).
 a criminal offence to resist judgment of court concerning 11, §2
 fraudulent 32, §3
 assured by five years' undisturbed possession 124, §1; 206, §5
- TOBACCO**
 takers to be presented by constable to magistrate 66, §4
 use of, forbidden near houses, etc. 146, §1
 in inns, except in private room 146, §1
- TOLL**
 for grinding corn, established 106, §1
- TOLL BOOK** (see CATILL, CLERK OF WRITS).
- TORTURE**
 not to be applied before conviction 129, §1
 in capital case, to compel exposure of confederates 129, §1
 not to be barbarous or inhuman 129, §1
- TOWNS**
 to set boundaries within 12 months 10, §1
 to perambulate and renew marks 10, §1
 to pay proportionate cost of bridges in country highways 12, §1
 to impress workmen to repair bridges 12, §3
 to pay damages for injury by defective highways, etc. 12, §2
 to establish brand-mark for cattle 18, §3
 to dispose of lands and woods 147, §1
 in fee simple 353, §1
 confirmation of 351, §2
 no deed required 32, §2
 to grant lots 147, §1
 to choose officers annually 147, §1
 to make laws, not criminal, with penalty to twenty shillings 147, §1
 to levy penalties by distress 147, §1
 to choose selectmen yearly, or for less time 148, §2
 instructions in writing 148, §2
 to dispose of single persons, etc., to service 148, §3; 149, §7
 to impose fine for refusal to serve as constable 148, §5
 to make orders for prevention of damage by swine, 145, §1
 penalty for neglect, 146, §3
- TOWNS, continued.**
 to nominate clerk of writs 29, §1
 to nominate magistrates annually 47, §3
 to choose yearly surveyors of goods damaged on board ships 269, §8
 to appoint gaugers, etc. 16, §1
 searchers and sealers of leather 89, §4
 to provide seal for 89, §4
 to appoint cutlers of bricks 321, §4
 maritime, to appoint measurers of salt 135, §1
 of fifty householders to employ teacher 136, §1
 of one hundred householders to maintain grammar school 136, §2
 to assist Indians in fencing planted ground 76, §7
 to pay damages for injury by cattle to Indians' corn-fields 76, §7
 to appropriate no great pond to a particular person 91, §2
 to establish a sufficient pound 124, §1
 to entertain strangers not above three weeks without license 143, §1
 to provide a sufficient watch-house, safe storage for ammunition 112, §15
 to pay bounty for wolves killed, not liable if killed outside bounds 325, §4
 to pay charges of care of insane 248, §9
 settlement of paupers 123, §1
 clerk to read the Sabbath laws at some public meeting 272, §10
 horse-racing forbidden within four miles of 347, §1
 to provide flints for soldiers 237, §13
 on frontier, to send and in distress 247, §5
 firearms to be distributed proportionally among 227, §4
 deserted, regulations of re-settlement 267, §10
 meeting, liberty of speech and petition 90, §1
 qualifications of voters in 118, §4
 restriction of common privileges 149, §6
 charges of, how assessed 23, §2; 3
- TRADE**
 with Indians 75, §2
 regulation of licenses for 78, §12
- TRADESMEN**
 to be taxed on income 24, §3
- TRADING-HOUSES**
 unauthorized, to be demolished 76, §5
 with Indians, abolished 237, §14
- TRAINING** (see MILITIA).
 persons exempt from 109, §9
 to be held six days yearly 108, §5
 reduced to four days 266, §2
 penalty for absence from 201, §3; 266, §1
 fishermen must attend when at home, 209, §2
 masters of vessels in foreign trade only exempt 221, §10
 sale of liquors at, forbidden 265, §1
- TRAVEL**
 on the Lord's day, forbidden 134, §4
 from town to town on riotous pleasure, penalty 236, §12
- TREASON**
 defined 15, §12
 punished by death 15, §12; 263, §3
 no limit to time in which indictment may be brought 79, §1
 oath to disclose 262, §1

TREASURER

of the country, elected by ballot	. 47, §2; 274, §1; 282, §3
oath prescribed,	165, §12
seal of office	. 72, §12
general duties of	. 150, §1
to issue warrant for collection of fines from general court or court of assistants	. . . . . 151, §4
fees	. . . . . 151, §4
to account yearly	. 151, §4
to issue warrants for tax levy	. . . . . 23, §3
to receive and account for taxes	. . . . . 24, §3
to distrain constable for neglect	. . . . . 25, §4
forbidden to accept wampum in taxes	. 154, §1
to defray charges of hue-and-cry	. . . . . 31, §2
to pay charges of elders on public service	. . . . . 44, §13
to pay charges of witnesses in criminal cases	. . . . . 159, §3
levy on delinquent	. 159, §3
to receive taxes for sale of liquors in licensed houses	. . . . . 69, §4
to empower collector of customs in port towns	. . . . . 70, §3
to execute customs laws	. . . . . 71, §10
to appoint deputies	. 72, §10
to appeal to governor and council in doubtful cases	. . . . . 72, §12
to collect excise on wine	. . . . . 82, §14
may substitute deputies in towns	. . . . . 82, §11
to grant licenses to trade with Indians,	78, §12
to pay bounty for killing wolves	. . . . . 159, §4
to allow rebate to counties and towns,	160, §2
to distribute printed copies of acts of general court	. 210, §7
to pay bills of towns on account of war disbursements	. 240, §23

UNITED COLONIES

form of commissioners' credentials . 163, §5

UNTIMELY DEATH

inquest upon 39, §4

VAGABOND

to be apprehended without warrant, 153, §1

punishment of 153, §4

Quakers, orders concerning 62, §10

VALUATION OF ESTATES (see TAXES).

TREASURER, *continued.*

of the country, powers continued after expiration of term	. . . . . 330, §3
of county, chosen annually by freemen	. . . . . 150, §2
clerk of county court ineligible	. . . . . 150, §2
general duties of	. . . . . 150, §2
to defray charges of hue-and-cry	. . . . . 31, §2
to receive all fines	. . . . . 151, §3
to issue warrant for collection	. . . . . 151, §4
fees	. . . . . 151, §4
to account yearly to county court	. . . . . 151, §4
to present names of negligent constables	. . . . . 152, §5
to accept corn, etc., at country rates	. . . . . 152, §5
to have powers like country treasurer	. . . . . 151, §5

TRESPASS (see ACTIONS).

by cattle upon fenced fields	. . . . . 18, §3
involuntary, no damage	. . . . . 18, §3
by goats	. . . . . 18, §4
by swine or calves	. . . . . 20, §1
not exceeding forty shillings, to be determined by any magistrate or by commissioners	. . . . . 20, §1
by fishermen upon timber lands forbidden unless licensed	. . . . . 52, §1
on corn or meadow forbidden to fishers and fowlers	. . . . . 91, §2

TRIAL (see ACTIONS, CAUSES, COURTS, JUDGES).

to be first held in inferior court	. 152, §1
review on new evidence	. . . . . 152, §1
final appeal to general court	. . . . . 152, §1
choice of trial by bench or bench and jury	. . . . . 152, §2
challenge of jurors	. . . . . 152, §3
dispensations to children, etc.	. . . . . 152, §4

TROOPERS (see MILITIA).

to furnish themselves with carbines,	226, §2
repeal of exemption from rates	. . . . . 228, §2
regulations for enlisting	. . . . . 267, §8
privileges of, revised	113, §16; 281, §2
repealed	. . . . . 287, §1
special order for assessment of	. . . . . 296, b
order allowing Major Pike to enlist from foot soldiers	. . . . . 313, §4

TRUCKING HOUSES (see TRADING HORSES).

TRUST

of gifts and legacies to colleges, etc. . 9, §1

TURFOODAS

salt, not to be used in curing fish . 54, §6

U

UNWHOLESOME BEER (see BREWERS).

penalty for furnishing 11, §1

USURY (see INTEREST).

contrary to the law of God, forbidden . 153, §1

V

VERDICT (see JUDGES).

special 87, §3

partial 87, §3

failure to agree 87, §4

to be recorded 129, §1

VERDICT, *continued.*

liberty of freemen in rendering	153, §1
silence to be counted in the negative	153, §1
corrupt or erroneous proceedings in case of	201, §1
repeal of law allowing magistrates to refuse	202, §1
must be given upon merits of case,	272, §12
VEREN, HILLIARD	
appointed shipping-officer of Salem.	
Gloucester and Marblehead	139, §3
appointed collector of port dues for Salem and Marblehead	271, §9
superseded by Benj. Gerrish	313, §6
VESSELS (see CUSTOMS, FISHING, MARITIME AFFAIRS, SAILORS, WRECK.)	
survey of, in construction	138, §1
ship-carpenters to be appointed to view	138, §1
to condemn bad timber and workmanship	139, §1
regulations concerning ballast	9, §1
harbor dues to be paid	69, §3
right of passage when tide flows	91, §2
foreign traders to have freedom of harbors, etc.	139, §2
port charges upon	140, §5
must acknowledge government	141, §6
officer of shipping appointed	139, §3
duties and fees	139, §3
rates of wharfage	156, §1
regulation of anchorage at Boston	157, §2
penalty for casting dirt into cove	157, §3
port dues established	271, §9
coasters exempted from giving bonds of entry and clearance	290, §1
regulations of entry and clearance	298
trade with ship forbidden until anchored in port	299, §1
in distress at sea	100, §26
owners, majority to agree in setting forth	93, §1
protest against charter	93, §2
liberty to sell his share	94, §3
may order change of voyage	95, §9
may recover damages from master and men for neglect	96, §11
liable with master for loss to shipper by deficiency of vessel	97, §15
master of, exempt from military service,	109, §9
only if in foreign trade	221, §10
no attachments to issue against without security,	294, §2
in refusal of part owner may take up on bottomry	93, §1
to have single vote with owners in ordering of vessel	94, §3
liable for damage by negligence or incompetency,	94, §4
to make written agreement with sailors	94, §5
to provide victuals and drink for seamen and passengers	95, §6
to ship or entertain no seaman already engaged,	95, §7

VESSELS, *continued.*

master of, to enter only charter ports	95, §8
may alter voyage on order,	95, §9
to pay wages promptly at end of voyage	96, §10
liable for damages by neglect	96, §11
by fouling at moorage	96, §12
by running down vessel at anchor	97, §13
by breaking loose from anchorage	98, §17
by deficiency of vessel	97, §15
of goods at sea	97, §16
to appoint watch at sea and in harbor	99, §21
to entertain no one on board at unseasonable times	99, §24
to stay by vessel in distress,	100, §26
to give bond of vessel in port	139, §3
regulation of conduct on board	140, §4
to contribute powder or money in support of fortifications	140, §5
to bring passengers, strangers, before magistrate for examination immediately on arrival	143, §1
to deliver no goods without order from collector of port	72, §13
to observe acts of navigation and trade	358, §2
to make satisfaction for damaged goods	295, §8
forbidden to receive raw hides for export,	64, §1; 205, §2
horses, unless registered	65, §1
sheep's wool	219, §2
coin	118, §2
pipestaves unviewed	122, §1
servant or negro as passenger without permit	281, §1
penalty for bringing in Quakers or heretics	60, §4
penalty for neglecting measurement of salt	135, §1
penalty for refusal to pay port dues	274, §9
regulations concerning import of wines and liquors	329, §1
sailors to receive no credit at public houses	293, §1
process for debt void against,	293, §1
desertion of	99, §22
how punished	99, §23
mutiny and prayer	214, §9
inefficient pilot, etc., to forfeit wages	98, §20
to keep watch at sea and in harbor	99, §21

VICTUALLERS. (see INNKEEPERS, LICENSERS).
 to be taxed on income 24, §3

VIEWERS
 of pipestaves (see PIPESTAVES) 122, §1
 oath prescribed 169, §32
 of fish (see FISH) oath prescribed, 170, §34

VIEW OF ARMS (see MILITIA).
 VILLAINAGE (see BONDSLAVERY).
 VINTNER (see INNKEEPER, WINE).

VOLUNTEERS (see MILITIA).
 to be subject to all martial laws 242, §3

VOTE (see ELECTIONS, BALLOT).
 freemen only to vote 47, §1
 penalty for illegal 47, §1
 Quakers, etc., disfranchised 48, §5
 liberty of, to freemen 153, §1
 silence to be counted in the negative, 153, §1
 penalty on moderator for refusal to
 put vote 153, §1

W

WAGES (see SERVANTS).
 freemen in towns to fix 104, §4
 to be paid in corn 105, §5
 penalty for exacting excessive 120, §1;
 236, §11
 of porters in Boston and Charles-
 town to be fixed by selectmen 124, §1
 of men who work for absent sol-
 diers 238, §18; 245, §1
 of idle persons in house of correc-
 tion 294, §4

WAMPUM
 legal tender in payment of debts to
 40 shillings 154, §1
 except country taxes 154, §1

WAR (see MILITIA).
 laws and ordinances of 229
 relief of persons driven from their
 habitations by 238, §16
 disbursements of towns in, how set-
 tled 240, §23
 with Indians (see INDIAN WAR).

WARD, SAMUEL
 appointed searcher of coin in Marble-
 head 118, §3

WARRANT (see ARREST, CONSTABLE,
 COURTS, ELECTIONS, SUMMONS,
 TAXES).

WATCH (see MILITIA, SENTINEL).
 constable's, from first of May to end
 of September 154, §1
 constable or selectmen to
 order 154, §1
 charge to 154, §1
 duties of 154, §1
 penalty for refusal to
 serve 154, §1
 every able-bodied man
 liable 155, §1
 such as live at a distance
 exempt 155, §1
 exemption of magistrates,
 etc. 155, §2
 military, exemption from service in, 144, §18
 towns to provide a sufficient watch-
 house, 112, §15

WATERTOWN
 fairs established 49, §4

WAYS (see HIGHWAYS).

WEIGHTS (see WEIGHTS AND MEASURES).
 millers to provide, with scales 106, §1
 new standard from England 291, §1

WEIGHTS AND MEASURES
 country standards to be provided by
 treasurer 155, §1
 for towns, by con-
 stable 155, §1
 to be sealed by
 treasurer 155, §1
 kept in custody by
 selectmen 155, §1

WEIGHTS AND MEASURES. *continued.*
 scales, selectmen to appoint 155, §1
 to inspect and seal with town
 seal for cattle 156, §1
 to destroy false weights, etc., 156, §1
 penalty 156, §1
 further brass weights provided, 272, §13
 new standard from England, 279, §5; 291, §1

WEYMOUTH
 rates of ferriage established 50, §1

WHALE
 east ashore, to belong to the country, 161, §1

WHARFAGE
 rates established 156, §1
 wharfinger may levy on goods 157, §1
 regulation of anchorage at Boston 157, §2
 penalty for casting dirt into cove 157, §3

WHARFINGER (see WHARFAGE).
 to collect dues and penalties 157, §1

WHEAT (see BAKERS, BREAD, MARKET).
 weight of bread regulated by price of, 8, §1
 middle price of, to be published
 monthly 288, §4
 prohibition of import 106, §2
 suspended 239, §19

WHIPPING
 punishment for burglary and high-
 way robbery 13, §1
 pilfering and theft 13, §2
 unauthorized use of
 horse 19, §5
 disobedient children
 and servants 27, §2
 reviling magistrates
 or ministers, 36, §6; 61, §7
 setting fire to barn,
 etc. 51, §2
 gaming 58, §2
 denying Scriptures
 to be word of God, 59, §2
 vagabond Quakers
 at cart's tail 62, §10
 fornication 54, §1
 lying 91, §1
 unruly sailors 98, §19;
 100, §25
 wife-beating and
 husband-beating, 101, §1
 rescue or pound
 breach 125, §2
 profanation of
 Lord's day 133, §1
 sporting in streets
 or fields, or drink-
 ing in public
 houses after sun-
 set Saturday or
 Sunday 133, §2
 neglecting to pay
 fines 133, §3
 profane cursing 145, §2

- WHIPPING, *continued*.**
 punishment for vagabondage . . . 153, §1
 drunkenness in Indians . . . 78, §11
 bawdery . . . 208, §3
 misbehavior of children in meeting . . . 234, §6
 children absent from families at night . . . 236, §9
 violation of license, 352, §3
 upon commitment to house of correction . . . 127, §3
 in default of payment of fine for selling liquor to Indians . . . 212, §15
 not above 40 stripes at one time . . . 129, §1
 to be administered only for shameful crime . . . 129, §1
 constable to inflict . . . 31, §1
- WHOREDOM**
 punishment for . . . 208, §3
- WIDOW**
 dowry . . . 42, §1
 court to assign portion of estate of intestate husband . . . 158, §3
- WIFE (see MARRIAGE).**
 penalty for striking husband . . . 101, §1
 in absence of husband to take no lodger without consent of authority, 216, §4
- WILLS (see ADMINISTRATOR, ESTATE, LEGACIES).**
 age to make . . . 1, §1
 trustees under, to account to county courts . . . 9, §1
 penalty for forging . . . 54, §1
 houses or lands granted by . . . 32, §2
 fee of clerk of court for attesting . . . 130, §1
 to be entered for probate at next county court . . . 157, §1
 duties of executors and administrators . . . 157, §1
 administration granted in vacation of court . . . 158, §2
 to next of kin of intestate . . . 158, §2
 jurisdiction of county court . . . 158, §3
 powers of county court in administration . . . 330, §5; 323, §1
- WINE (see CUSTOMS, LICENSES).**
 import duty upon . . . 67, §1
 doubled . . . 253, §10
 suspended . . . 304, §1
 continued . . . 312, §1
 tax upon sales of . . . 69, §1
 vintners to account to treasurer for purchases and sales . . . 82, §11
 excise to be paid in wine . . . 82, §11
 not to be given to workmen or boys . . . 202, §1
 sale of, at training, forbidden . . . 265, §1
 regulations of entry . . . 329, §1
- WITCHCRAFT**
 punished by death . . . 14, §1
- WITNESS (see EVIDENCE, TESTIMONY).**
 two or more required in capital cases, 158, §2
 evidence of, may be taken out of court, 158, §2
 except in capital cases, 159, §2
 allowance for travel and expenses . . . 159, §3
 fine for non-appearance . . . 159, §3
 charges to be borne by delinquent . . . 159, §3
 oath prescribed . . . 167, §22
- WOLVES**
 bounty for killing . . . 159, §1
 payable by town or county within whose bounds they are killed . . . 325, §4
 special bounty to Indians . . . 169, §2
 additional act in encouragement . . . 169, §3
- WOMEN (see DOWRY, MARRIAGE, WIFE).**
 to be required to spin . . . 141, §1
 single, or wife in husband's absence, to lodge no one without consent . . . 216, §4
- WOOD**
 towns to grant rights in lands . . . 147, §1
 restrictions upon . . . 149, §6
 measurers of . . . 156, §2
 assize of, by boat-load . . . 169, §1
 measurement of cord established . . . 169, §1
- WOOL**
 penalty for selling improperly cleaned . . . 138, §3
 exportation of, forbidden . . . 219, §2
 inspectors of, appointed . . . 219, §2
- WORD OF GOD (see DOCTRINE, HERESY, SCRIPTURES).**
 trial according to, by general court, 1, §1
 liberty of churches under . . . 43, §1
 penalty for disparagement of . . . 44, §13
 books designated as the written and infallible . . . 59, §2
 penalty for denial of . . . 59, §2
 for second offence . . . 60, §2
 to prevail in moral cases against custom or prescription . . . 126, §1
- WORKMEN**
 artificers required to labor at harvest, 161, §1
 gift of liquor to, forbidden . . . 202, §1
 pay fixed for men impressed to harvest corn of absent soldiers . . . 238, §18
- WORSHIP (see CHILDREN, IDOLATRY).**
 freedom of . . . 43, §1
 penalty for disturbing . . . 44, §14
 for absence from . . . 45, §15
 non-attendance upon, works disfranchisement . . . 48, §5
 of Quakers, forbidden . . . 250, §3
- WRECK**
 duty of seamen in case of . . . 100, §27
 persons and goods to be harbored and protected . . . 161, §1
- WRITS (see ACTIONS, ATTACHMENT, CONSTABLE, EXECUTION).**
 to be issued in the king's name . . . 161, §1
 clerk of (see CLERK OF WRITS).

Y

- YEAR**
 of regimental meetings fixed . . . 116, §22
- YORK**
 county court of Yorkshire to be held in . . . 37, §7
- YORKSHIRE**
 time and place of holding county court, 37, §7
 date of regimental meetings . . . 116, §22
 compensation of major . . . 116, §22
- YOUTH (see CHILDREN, MARRIAGE, PARENTS).**



